



941.5 K25h v.1 54-55937

**Kansas City
Public Library**



This Volume is for
REFERENCE USE ONLY

KANSAS CITY, MO. PUBLIC LIBRARY



0 0001 0342890 0

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

COMANN NA SGRÍBEANN GAEILGE



VOL. IV

—
1901

“Δ υαιρλε έηρεδανν δίνε,
Céimíð lom-luadò ður leaðar.”

MAC CURTIN.

FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

seacrún céitinn, D.D.

THE HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

AN CÉID-IMLEADAR

1 n-a bhuil

AN RÍONBROILLAC AGUS CÉID-LEADAR NA STÁIRE

“ Finibus occiduis describitur optima tellus
Nomine et antiquis Scotia dicta libris.”

, / . ”

S. DONATUS.

“ Inis fa réim i gcéin ’ran iadéar tód,
D’á nglairis luét léigim tíg éireann fialidhag cáil.”

Translation by Δ. υΔ R.

MCMII

THE
HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

VOLUME I

CONTAINING

THE INTRODUCTION AND THE FIRST BOOK OF
THE HISTORY

EDITED

WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES

BY

DAVID COMYN

M.R.I.A.

ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL LIBRARY

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE

1902

PRINTED AT THE



BY PONSONBY & WELDRICK.

TO
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.,
(An Chraoibhin Aoibhinn),

THE LEARNED AND HONOURED PRESIDENT OF THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
PRESIDENT OF THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY,

I DESIRE TO INSCRIBE

This Edition

OF

DR. GEOFFREY KEATING'S
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN,

IN RECOGNITION OF OUR LONG FRIENDSHIP AS FELLOW-
WORKERS FOR THE SAME GOOD OLD CAUSE.

D. C.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

GEOFFREY KEATING stands alone among Gaelic writers: he has had neither precursor nor successor, nor, in his own domain, either equal or second. His works show the fullest development of the language, and his historical treatise, with which we are here concerned, marks an epoch in our literature, a complete departure from the conventional usage of the annalists. From the last and greatest of these, even from his illustrious contemporaries, the Four Masters, he is, in his style and mode of using his materials, as far removed as is Gibbon from earlier English writers on European affairs. The period, however, with which the English author deals is one for the history of which ample authentic materials existed, and nothing remained for the writer but to select and present the facts in his own style to the reader. But our author has to give an account of a country apart from the general development of European civilization, and to treat chiefly of remote ages without the support of contemporary documents or monuments. In this respect his field of inquiry resembles somewhat that of the portion of Dr. Liddell's work relating to the Kings and early Consuls of Rome, where the author, in a pleasing style, does his best with scanty and unsatisfactory materials, not altogether throwing aside, like the German critics, all data which cannot be confirmed by inscriptions or authentic records, yet skilfully exercising his discretion in the use of legend and tradition which had by earlier writers been received as trustworthy evidence. It will be seen, in the course of this work, that Keating, though often accused of being weakly credulous, and though he was

perhaps inclined to attach undue importance to records which he believed to be of extreme antiquity, while carrying on his narrative by their help (he had no other), yet shows as much discrimination as writers on the history of other countries in his time. He recounts the story, in his own happy manner, as it was handed down in annals and poems, leaving selection and criticism to come after, when they have a 'basis of knowledge' to work upon. By this term he accurately indicates the contents of his principal work, in which not merely history, but mythology, archæology, geography, statistics, genealogy, bardic chronicles, ancient poetry, romance, and tradition are all made to subserve the purpose of his account of Ireland, and to increase the reader's interest in the subject. From his style and method, his freedom from artificial restraint and his extensive reading, it may well be conjectured that, but for the unhappy circumstances of our country, he might have been the founder of a modern native historical school in the Irish language, the medium employed by him in all his works. We may well be glad of his choice, and much is due to him for this good service. He might have written in Latin like his friend Dr. John Lynch, or Rev. Stephen White, or Philip O'Sullivan, his contemporaries, or like O'Flaherty in the next generation; or in French, like the later Abbé Mac Geoghagan; or in English, like Charles O'Conor, and so many other vindicators of their country and her history. He was shut out from any opportunity of printing or publishing his work; but his own industry, and the devoted zeal of his literary friends and admirers who undertook the duty, secured its preservation. Printing in Gaelic was then rare and difficult, especially in Ireland, but the reproduction of manuscripts was an honourable calling actively pursued, and the copies were so clearly and beautifully executed by professional scribes that the native reader was never so bereft of literature as the absence of printed books might suggest.

Keating's works are "veritably Irish uncontaminated by English phrases, and written by a master of the language while it was yet a power," as Dr. Atkinson puts it. His vocabulary is so full and varied that one of a translator's difficulties must be to find equivalents for what appear on the surface to be synonymous terms or merely redundant phrases: and though we may admit an occasional lapse into verbiage unpleasing to critics, yet his style has a charm of its own which quite escapes in any translation, and can only be fully appreciated by native readers, among whom his works have always enjoyed an unrivalled popularity; and, in a less degree, by sympathetic students of Gaelic. His wealth of reference and illustration too, the result of much wider reading than might be thought possible under his circumstances, gives zest to the perusal of his books, and enhances their interest for people accustomed to a fuller and more extended range of inquiry than our ancient annals afford. The general neglect of the Gaelic language and of Irish history for more than two centuries has hindered that careful and critical study of Dr. Keating's narrative, to which the works of writers of his period and standing have, in other countries, been subjected, whereby difficulties have been cleared up, errors corrected and hasty conclusions modified; while the books themselves, where they are not absolutely superseded as texts, have been revised and in parts rewritten, and furnished with accessories to enable students of other generations to use and value them. All this has yet to be done for Keating.

"To live is to change," and the Irish language, like everything living, has changed, passing from what scholars know as 'old' Irish to 'middle' and 'modern' Irish. Modern Irish begins with Keating, and his model has been followed by the good writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including O'Nachtan and O'Donlevy; and it still guides us, allowance being made for inevitable change, not more noticeable in Irish than in any other language cultivated

during the same period. Save where ancient documents are cited, there is in Keating's writings, to quote Dr. Atkinson again, scarcely a line which, at this day, "an Irish-speaking native will not at once get a grip of."

The language used by our author is described by O'Curry as "the modified Gaedhlic of Keating's own time": which merely means that Keating elected to write in the living language, not (like the O'Clerys and Mac Firbis) continuing to employ forms long obsolete, and to copy strictly ancient models. O'Curry says further of Keating, whom he elsewhere calls "a most learned Gaedhlic scholar":—"Although he has used but little discrimination in his selections from old records, and has almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still, his book is a valuable one, and not at all, in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be." In another passage, however, O'Curry rather tones down this censure, and thus appreciates Keating:—"It is greatly to be regretted that a man so learned as Keating (one who had access, too, at some period of his life, to some valuable and ancient MSS. since lost) should not have had time to apply to his materials the rigid test of that criticism so necessary to the examination of ancient tales and traditions—criticism which his learning and ability so well qualified him to undertake. As it is, however, Keating's book is of great value to the student, so far as it contains at least a fair outline of our ancient history, and so far as regards the language in which it is written, which is regarded as a good specimen of the Gaedhlic of his time." From O'Curry's standpoint, and taking into account the purpose of his work, we cannot expect a more favourable estimate.

But O'Donovan himself says of Keating's *History of Ireland*:—"This work, though much abused by modern writers, on account of some fables which the author has inserted, is, nevertheless, of great authority, and has been

drawn from the most genuine sources of Irish history, some of which have been since lost. . . . The most valuable copy of it . . . is now preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 26.). It is in the handwriting of John, son of Torna O'Mulconry, of the Ardchoill family, in the county of Clare, a most profound Irish scholar, and a contemporary of Keating."

In his 'Literary History of Ireland,' Dr. Douglas Hyde thus contrasts the O'Clerys and Keating:—"As if to emphasise the truth that they were only redacting the Annals of Ireland from the most ancient sources at their command, the Masters wrote in an ancient bardic dialect, full at once of such idioms and words as were unintelligible, even to the men of their own day, unless they had received a bardic training. In fact, they were learned men writing for the learned, and this work was one of the last efforts of the *esprit de corps* of the school-bred shanachy which always prompted him to keep bardic and historical learning a close monopoly amongst his own class. Keating was Michael O'Clery's contemporary, but he wrote—and I consider him the first Irish historian and trained scholar who did so—for the masses, not the classes, and he had his reward in the thousands of copies of his popular History made and read throughout all Ireland, while the copies made of the Annals were quite few in comparison, and after the end of the seventeenth century little read."

Dr. Hyde further says:—"What Keating found in the old vellums of the monasteries and the brehons, as they existed about the year 1630—they have, many of them, perished since—he rewrote and redacted in his own language, like another Herodotus. He invents nothing, embroiders little. What he does not find before him, he does not relate . . . : though he wrote *currente calamo*, and is in matters of fact less accurate than they [the Four Masters] are, yet his history is an independent compilation made from the same class of

ancient vellums, often from the very same books from which they also derived their information, and it must ever remain a co-ordinate authority to be consulted by historians along with them and the other annalists." The lists of ancient books, given by Keating himself in the course of his work, afford ample evidence of this.

The great annalists mentioned were more rigid in their conception of their duty, and more stiff in composition than some earlier Gaelic writers; the compilers of the Annals of Loch Cé, for instance, display a much freer treatment of their materials and an easier style. Indeed, the gradual modification of the language, and the development of good prose narrative form, to which in early times not much attention was given, may be traced from the 'Irish Nennius,' in the twelfth century, through the 'Passions and Homilies' of the Leabhar Breac, some of the 'Lives' of the Book of Lismore and the Loch Cé Annals, to the translators of the Bible, to Carsuel, and to Keating when the evolution was complete. The various publications, chiefly religious, issued at Louvain, Rome, and Paris, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by O'Molloy, O'Donlevy, and others, afford good examples of a similar style: and at home the sermons of Dr. O'Gallagher, and the writings of the O'Nachtans,^m and others, show that the language, while undergoing some inevitable modification, had still the same literary standard. To their influence, and to the efforts of humble scribes and teachers in Ireland it is due that, through the darkest period of our history, the native language, at least, was preserved uncontaminated and undegraded till the approach of better days; a marvellous fact when we consider the persecution, misery, and hardship the Irish-speaking people, for the most part, had then to endure.

The present will be the first complete edition of Keating's History. Outside the restricted circle of Irish scholars, nothing was known of the work, save through Dermot

O'Connor's unsatisfactory translation, published in 1723, and often reprinted, until, in 1811, William Haliday published a good text of the *Dionbhrollach*, or vindicatory Introduction, and about one-fourth of the *Foras feasa*, the body of the historical work, with a readable translation, fairly conveying the author's meaning, but vague, and in parts too wide of the original to be useful. This book was never reprinted, and has become very rare. In 1857, John O'Mahony, a competent Irish scholar and native speaker of the language, published, in New York, a faithful translation of the entire work with copious and valuable notes, in a large volume, now also rare. Dr. P. W. Joyce, in 1881, edited, for the use of students, the first part of the *Foras feasa*, with a close, almost word-for-word, translation, and a vocabulary; and I have recently edited the *Dionbhrollach* for the same purpose. Both these texts, and the first volume of the present edition, fall within the limits of Haliday's publication. I shall not, therefore, until my work is considerably advanced, have actually to break new ground; and, as I do not hesitate to make use of the work of my predecessors, it would be unfair not to admit this, and ungrateful not to acknowledge their assistance. More especially I have to thank Dr. Joyce for the use of his accurate transcript (made some years ago with a view to publication) of part of O'Mulconry's great manuscript of Keating, so highly prized by O'Donovan, Todd, and others, which has greatly helped the present volume. An unpublished Latin translation of Keating exists, by Dr. John Lynch: there is also an English translation much abridged, and rather vague and inaccurate, in manuscript (date about 1700); to this, perhaps, it is that Harris refers in his edition of Ware, and Haliday seems to allude to more than one. These and other very interesting points, on which I have a good deal of information most kindly furnished by friends, I shall refer to more fully in the concluding volume, to which I must also defer my own notes and comment on

the text, my historical doubts and inquiries, and my further acknowledgments.

Dr. Joyce says :—" To publish text, translation, and annotations of old Keating—whom I revere and love—would be a great work, enough to place all Irishmen, present and future, under deep obligations to you. A grand ambition, enough to make a man's whole life pleasant and healthy." I too can claim that I have always had a like deep veneration and affection for our good old author, and to do this work has been with me the desire and dream of half a lifetime: in fact, since I was first able to read the Irish language, and took part, now more than a quarter of a century ago, in the movement for its preservation. I even then hoped to have commenced this undertaking, but other matters, in themselves of minor interest, were more pressing needs for the time: now, however, the Irish Texts Society gives me the opportunity so long wished for; and from Dr. Hyde, the President, Miss Eleanor Hull, the Hon. Sec., my colleagues on the Committee, and other members and friends, I have received such encouragement and assistance, as give me hope that I may be able, under their auspices, to complete so great and useful a work.

As to Dr. Keating's other works, Dr. Atkinson's splendid edition, published by the Royal Irish Academy, in 1890, of the text of the 'Three Shafts of Death,' a moral and philosophic treatise, with an exhaustive vocabulary, has been of great service in the preparation of the present volumes: and the text of 'An Explanatory Defence of the Mass' has been issued by Mr. Patrick O'Brien, and is important and useful. It was Keating's earliest work, and the language is simpler than in the other text named. These two texts, together with the present edition of the History, furnish an ample store of classical Gaelic prose, and to these works, since their first production, so far as they were known, everyone has been satisfied to appeal as to authoritative

standards. A valuable edition of Keating's poems has been lately issued by Rev. J. C. Mac Erlean, S.J., for the Gaelic League.

A sketch of the life of the author prefixed to Haliday's edition of Keating, has been in part reprinted by Mr. O'Brien: O'Mahony also wrote a life for his translation; and other brief narratives have been published, though authentic materials are scanty. A full biography of Keating, however, with an account of the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, is still a desideratum for the numerous and increasing class who now feel interest in him, his work, and his language.

I must content myself with a few approximate dates. Neither the year of his birth nor of his death is exactly known; but between 1570 and 1650 may be assumed as his period. He was born at Burges, and is buried at Tubrid, both in Co. Tipperary, and distant only a few miles. He was educated at Bordeaux, and returned to Ireland about 1610. His first known work, the treatise on the Mass, was written about 1615; though there is in the Franciscan MSS. a small religious tract, attributed to him, which may be of earlier date, as also some of his poems. The 'Three Shafts of Death' was written about 1625, and the History was completed about 1634, certainly before 1640. In 1644 he built the little church of Tubrid in which he is interred, though the exact spot is not known.

From D'Arcy McGee's position in literature, an opinion from him on Keating's History of Ireland is of some interest. He writes:—"It is a semi-bardic and semi-historic work. It is full of faith in legends and trust in traditions. But its author has invented nothing. If it contain improbabilities or absurdities, they are not of his creation. He had gathered from manuscripts, now dispersed or almost unknown, strange facts wildly put, which jar upon our sense as downright fictions. They are not such. Ignorance has criticised

what it knew not of, and condemned accounts which it had never examined. Hence Keating's name has grown to be almost synonymous with credulity. He may have been to blame for giving us the statements and traditions which he found in their old age dwelling in the hearts of the people, but we must remember that the philosophic or sceptic era in history had not then set in. The school of Machiavelli had not yet superseded that of Herodotus."

Hardiman, who was a first-rate Irish scholar, and familiar with the original, writes thus of Keating's work:—"Our Irish Herodotus was both a poet and an historian. Indeed the flowery style of his *ἱστορίαι ἰρλανδίας* ἢ *ἱστορία*, or 'History of Ireland,' shows that he must have paid early and sedulous court to the muses; and, that he was rewarded for his attentions, appears from the pleasing poems which he has left behind. . . . As an historian and antiquary, he has acquired much celebrity for profound knowledge of the antiquities of his country, 'vir multiplicis lectionis in patriis antiquitatibus.' . . . It is an irreparable loss to Irish history that he did not continue his work. . . . Of all men, he was best qualified to give a true domestic picture of this country, from a knowledge of its civil affairs, manners, customs, poetry, music, architecture, &c., seldom equalled and never surpassed; besides his intimate acquaintance with many ancient MSS. extant in his time, but since dispersed or destroyed. The English edition by which his history, so far as it extends, is known to the world, is a burlesque on translation. In innumerable passages it is as much a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth as of Geoffrey Keating."

Dr. Todd says:—"O'Mahony's translation," before referred to, "is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermot O'Connor . . . which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation the character of Keating as a historian; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been

executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste ; it has, therefore, by no means superseded a new and scholarlike translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted. Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text ; and two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin." Though I may not hope to do all that the learned writer here quoted lays down, or to rival his own scholarlike edition of the ' War of the Gael with the Gall,' from which this passage is cited, I shall be well pleased if I do not fall greatly short of O'Mahony's mark, whose work has done so much to rehabilitate our author in the opinion of those who have to depend on a translation. His best vindication, however, will be the publication of an authoritative text of his complete work, based on the MSS. named by Dr. Todd, and others at least equally authentic, carefully edited and revised, and printed with the accuracy and style which have characterised the Press of his University since Dr. O'Donovan's ' Four Masters ' was produced there, fifty years ago.

A few words will be in place here concerning the authorities for the text of the present volume. The chief are :—

I.—A MS., believed to be in the handwriting of the author, most accurate and valuable, now in the Franciscan Convent Library, Dublin. This volume is stated to have been written in the convent of Kildare, and is shown by another entry to have belonged to the famous convent of Donegal, whence it was transferred to Louvain, where it was included among Colgan's collection, thence conveyed to Rome, and ultimately restored to Ireland some twenty-eight years ago. Its date unfortunately is not traceable, but in all probability it is the oldest existing transcript of Keating's History, and written before 1640. This manuscript will be cited in this edition as F. There is another important

Keating MS. in the same collection, a copy made, as appears from entries, before 1652, which I have consulted occasionally. These manuscripts were not known to Dr. O'Donovan. The first is referred to in Sir John T. Gilbert's catalogue, on the authority of a list made in 1732, as an autograph: but I see no evidence of the date 1636, which some scholars have assigned for one of these manuscripts. I have to return thanks to the learned librarian, Rev. Father O'Reilly, and the Franciscan Fathers for access to their unique collection, and for much information given me and trouble taken on my behalf.

II.—MS. H. 5, 26, by O'Mulconry, referred to in this edition as C, with the aid of Dr. Joyce's transcript, and printed edition of part of same, compared, in doubtful and difficult passages, and to supply omissions, with MS. H. 5, 32; both in Trinity College, Dublin, being Nos. 1397 and 1403 in the printed catalogue. I have to express my thanks to the authorities of Trinity College for permission to use the University Library, and to the Library officers for their courtesy and kindness.

III.—Haliday's text, stated to have been printed from a MS. also by O'Mulconry, dated 1657, but differing considerably in places from those named.

IV.—The next is an older MS., dated 1643, in my own possession, unfortunately in bad preservation, but still legible for the body of the work, written by James O'Mulconry, of Ballymecuda, in the county of Clare. These two authorities will be referred to in this edition as H, and M, respectively.

By the letter N, I shall indicate a MS., also my own, written in Dublin by Teig O'Nachtan, and dated 1704, with which has been carefully compared a copy made in 1708 by Hugh Mac Curtin, and various readings noted. This I have occasionally consulted, and found to be a very useful text. All the writers named were well-known Irish scholars. I have, besides, a transcript made by Peter O'Dornin, the Gaelic Poet, in 1750; another, dated 1744, and written in a

very good hand; and others: but of these I have made no special use.

I shall note at the foot of each page, for the present, only such 'various readings' as appear to me to be important. Space, after all, is an object, and the whole volume might easily be filled with matter which would be little help, but rather a distraction, to the reader. The author himself is believed to have made several transcripts of his work; and to have inserted from time to time, passages or quotations relating to the events recorded. In this way there is some inevitable discrepancy between the best manuscripts. I have followed, in the main, the recension of the O'Mulconrys, adhered to strictly by Dr. Joyce, and which is also the basis of Haliday's text. I have not modernized their system of inflection, or altered the orthography, save in certain mannerisms, which I have not felt bound to adopt. It is probable that this family of professional scribes and antiquaries would have adhered more rigidly than Keating himself to classic but obsolescent usages. In fact, the important MS. cited as F, prefers living forms such as $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\theta\alpha\iota$, where C has $\tau\upsilon\zeta\eta\alpha\theta$, &c. The authentic copies differ occasionally from each other, and where I have had to choose between them, or prefer another authority, the ancillary manuscript and other sources from which omissions have been supplied and various readings drawn, will be indicated wherever necessary. The MSS., here and there, retain antiquated forms of spelling from which I have felt at liberty to depart when their use in other places of more modern forms gives sanction to the innovation. Thus, for instance, O'Mulconry uses the obsolete $\sigma\theta\eta\sigma\theta\eta$ and $\lambda\eta\lambda\eta\lambda\eta$ almost side by side with the living $\lambda\eta\lambda\eta$. The latter I have uniformly adopted, as it exists in texts much older than Keating's time, such as the 'Homilies' in the Leabhar Breac: and so I have, where authority was equal, endeavoured to attain uniformity of spelling, and given the preference to

the simplest forms and those still in living use. No substitution of words has, however, been admitted, and there is over the whole text a slightly archaic flavour, not too unfamiliar, and by no means unpleasing, but such as a great classic work in any other living tongue presents to readers three centuries later than its author.

I have endeavoured to prepare a closely literal translation, though not actually word for word: thus, while not unreadable, it will aid students in the better understanding of the text, to which object it is entirely subsidiary: no attempt being made to draw away the reader's attention from the plain meaning of the author, by a sophisticated version for the sake of superficial correctness or elegance of style. Any such considerations must give place to the necessity for the study and understanding of Keating's text by the native reader and the Gaelic student, who will be alike unwilling to substitute any translation, however successful, for the original language of this standard work. This view has also guided me in the forms of personal and place names in the translation. I should prefer to retain the correct spelling in every instance, especially when so many are now studying the language and becoming familiarized with its phonetics: however, in the case of some very familiar names, I have adopted no hard and fast rule, but wherever I follow the usual corrupt spelling, I point out the correct Irish form also. The few foot-notes, here and there, on the translation, must of necessity be brief: but I hope, later, to give a full Index, and, for the present, will merely indicate, *in loco*, the place or person alluded to, where this may be necessary, or not obvious from the context.

The Latin quotations used by Keating are here relegated to the margin to avoid disturbing the continuity of the text, and distracting the reader's attention. In each case our author gives the Gaelic equivalent, and from this the English translation has been made. A letter will indicate the reference

at the foot, and, in the case of the notes to the present volume, which are chiefly 'various readings,' the number of the line to which they refer will be given, and so the appearance of our text, which is of some importance, will not be marred by the insertion of too many figures.

Not only among the "strange facts wildly put," and the traditions gathered by Keating, but also in the more authentic portions of his narrative, there will be found recorded occurrences which may offend certain readers who would fain judge every age and people by the standards of modern European civilization; or, rather, by their own narrow experience and reading, and their ill-informed prepossessions. Persons whose susceptibilities are so easily shocked, and who cherish their convictions so tenderly, have no business studying the history of human progress in ancient times, or during the middle ages, or among people who have developed under special conditions; or, indeed, any subject outside of the commonplace.

Among the many writers who have censured Geoffrey Keating's work and method, as the introduction to Haliday points out, Roderick O'Flaherty, at least, had a sufficient knowledge of the language and the subject: but, without this title to a hearing, Isaac D'Israeli presumes to denounce Keating and O'Flaherty, alike, in the most sweeping manner, among the various literary cranks and humbugs whom he criticises. We need not wonder, therefore, though we may regret, that Thomas Moore, in his *History of Ireland*, speaks slightly of Keating, whose text he could not read, but there is reason to believe that Moore subsequently recognised the need of acquaintance with the native records; as it is well known that he expressed to O'Curry and Petrie his conviction, that without this knowledge he should not have undertaken to write a *History of Ireland*, a work, now, in its turn, notwithstanding its fascinating style, almost as much neglected as, and of far less value than, either Keating or O'Flaherty.

Our author concludes his vindicatory introduction by affirming that if there be anything in his history inviting censure, it is there not from evil intent but from want of knowledge or ability. Being a descendant of the old foreign settlers, Keating cannot be said to have inherited a prejudice in favour of the native Irish; and his testimony on their behalf, as he himself argues, ought on that account to be the more readily received. While indignantly refuting the calumnies of ignorance and malice, his honesty of purpose is yet such as impels him to relate some strange facts which his keenly sensitive regard for his country's honour must have induced him to wish could be related differently. But not less is this the case with the native annalists of Ireland. Having had the advantage of writing their own history, for their own people, in their own language, they did not attempt to make the facts bend to preconceived theories, but, to the best of their ability and according to their lights, they delivered the stories as they found them, not condescending to pander to any mistaken patriotic zeal, or to insert and omit with a purpose in view, and so colour their narrative as to place their ancestors before their own fellow-countrymen and the world in any better light than they felt was warranted by the authorities available. Though occasionally vain-glorious, and by no means free from clan predilections, they do not conceal faults or errors, or extenuate crimes: they are, in general, too candid. In this way the ancient history of Ireland often appears to the modern reader at a disadvantage, compared with the nicely adjusted narratives told by historians of remote times in other countries.

In closing these remarks I have to express my great regret at the delay in the publication of this annual volume owing to unforeseen difficulties and unavoidable interruptions.

DAVID COMYN.

CONTENTS.

	PAGES
EDITOR'S PREFACE,	iii—xviii
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN: THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY:—	
	PAGES
AN UÍONBROILLAC. Ó'N UÍSODAR SUS AN LÉADZTÓIR:	Irish English
INTRODUCTION. The Author to the Reader,	2 .. 3
AN CEUD LEADBAR: BOOK I. :—	
AN CEUD ΔΛΤ,	Section I., . . . 98 .. 99
AN OAPA HΔΛΤ,	Section II., . . . 104 .. 105
AN TPEDΓ ΔΛΤ,	Section III., . . . 112 .. 113
AN CEΔĒPAMΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section IV., . . . 132 .. 133
AN CÚIΓEΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section V., . . . 138 .. 139
AN PEIPEΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section VI., . . . 154 .. 155
AN PEΔĒTMΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section VII., . . . 172 .. 173
AN T-OĒTMΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section VIII., . . . 188 .. 189
AN NAOIMΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section IX., . . . 196 .. 197
AN OEAĒMΔΘ ΔΛΤ,	Section X., . . . 202 .. 203
AN T-ΔOMIMΔΘ HΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XI., . . . 216 .. 217
AN OAPA HΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XII., . . . 220 .. 221
AN TPEDΓ ΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XIII., . . . 224 .. 225
AN CEΔĒPAMΔΘ HΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XIV., . . . 232 .. 233

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.
THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN.

AN OÍONBROLLAC.

Ó'n úsodar zus an léastóir.

I.

1 Cibé ouine 'ran mbioṫ cúirear roimhe Seanṫur nó
2 Sinnreardóacṫ chéice ar bioṫ oo leannáin nó oo loigṫair-
3 eacṫ, ir eadṫ óliṫear cinneadṫ ar an rliṫe ir roiléire
4 noṫar fírinne rṫáioe na chéice, aṫur oáil na roirne
5 áitiṫear í, oo cúir ṫo roléir ríor: aṫur oo bñiṫ ṫur ṫabṫar
6 rém' ar Forar Fearda ar Éirinn o'fáirnéir, oo méarar ar
7 oṫúr cuio o'á leacṫrom aṫur o'á heugcomlann o'eugnac;
8 aṫur ṫo háirṫe an t-eugcomṫrom acá aṫ a óeannáin ar a
háitiṫeoirib, mar acáio na Sean-ṫáill acá 'na reilb
10 tuilleadṫ aṫur ceitṫe céad bliadṫan ó ṫabálar ṫáill
11 leit, mar don ne ṫaeṫealáib acá 'na reilb (beugnac),
12 ne trí míle bliadṫan. Óir ní fuil rṫáiríoe ó roim
1 leiṫ o'á rṫriobann uirne nac aṫ iarriáio loṫa aṫur
14 toibéime oo eadṫar oo Sean-ṫálláib aṫur oo ṫaeṫealáib
bío.

ṫioṫ a fíadṫaire rin ar an oṫeirṫ oṫbeir Cambriear,

I. For some introductory remarks found in good MSS., see at end of Oíonbrollac.

1. ṫibé, C; ṫioṫ bé, F; Cioh bé, H. ran bioth, C; ran biṫ, F; H omits. 2. ran mbíe, H. ar bioṫ, *al.* 3. aread, F and C. 4. oáil, C. 5. ṫaburá, H. 6. ar oṫúr, C; ar oṫúr, H. 7. uegnac, F. 8. *Sic* C; ṫo háirṫe, F and H. 10. *Sic* C; bliadṫam, H. 11. ille, C; ale, H. ṫaoiṫioaláib, C; ṫaoṫaláib, H. 12. Some good MSS. aspirate initial

THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

INTRODUCTION.

THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

I.

WHOSOEVER proposes to trace and follow up the ancient history and origin of any country ought to determine on setting down plainly the method which reveals most clearly the truth of the state of the country, and the condition of the people who inhabit it: and forasmuch as I have undertaken to investigate the groundwork of Irish historical knowledge, I have thought at the outset of deploring some part of her affliction and of her unequal contest; especially the unfairness which continues to be practised on her inhabitants, alike the old foreigners¹ who are in possession more than four hundred years from the Norman invasion down, as well as the native Irish² who have had possession during almost three thousand years. For there is no historian of all those who have written on Ireland from that epoch that has not continuously sought to cast reproach and blame both on the old foreign settlers and on the native Irish.

Whereof the testimony given by Cambrensis, Spenser,

¹ *Sean-Ghail*: i.e. the first Norman invaders of Ireland in the twelfth century and their descendants: distinguished carefully by Keating from the *Nua-Ghail*, i.e. the more recent English settlers, and the planters of his own time.

² *Gaedhil*; i.e. the Gael, the native inhabitants of Ireland.

after τρι. *Sic* C; βλιδθοιη, F; βλιδξδιη, H. ο ρην αλλε, C. αλλε, F. 14. Ξδοιθιοδαιβ, C: Ξδοθδαιβ, H.

Spenjer, Stanihurc, Hanmer, Camoen, Barclai, Morison,
 17 Όαιρ, Champion, αζυρ ζαδ̄ νυα-ζ̄αλλ̄ ειλε ο'ά ρ̄ριοβανν
 18 υιρρε ό ρ̄οιν̄ αμαδ̄, ιοννυρ ζυρ̄ β'έ νόρ, βεαζναδ̄, αν̄
 19 ρ̄ροιομπιολλ̄αιν̄ οοζ̄ν̄ιο, αζ ρ̄ριοβαδ̄ αρ̄ έ̄ρηεαν̄οδ̄αιβ̄. 1ρ
 20 εαδ̄, ιομορρο, 1ρ̄ νόρ̄ οο'η̄ ρ̄ροιομπιολλ̄αιν̄, αν̄ ταν̄ τ̄οζ̄β̄αρ̄ α
 21 čeanh 1 ρ̄αν̄ ρ̄ᾱη̄μαδ̄, β̄ειτ̄ αρ̄ ρ̄ολυᾱη̄μαιν̄ αζ̄ ιμ̄τ̄εαδ̄τ̄, αζυρ̄
 22 ζ̄αν̄ ρ̄ιομαδ̄ αρ̄ η̄ιον-ρ̄κοιτ̄ ο'ά̄ μ̄βῑ 'ραν̄ μαδ̄αιρε, νό αρ̄
 23 β̄ιλ̄άτ̄ ο'ά̄ μ̄βῑ 1 λυβ̄ζορ̄τ̄, ζ̄έμαδ̄ ρ̄όρ̄ νό̄ λ̄ιλε ῡιλε̄ ιαο, αδ̄τ̄
 β̄ειτ̄ αρ̄ ρ̄υᾱιορ̄εαδ̄ ζο̄ οτεαζ̄η̄μαν̄ν̄ βυαλ̄τ̄ιαδ̄ β̄ό̄ νό̄ οτ̄ραδ̄
 ρ̄ᾱραλλ̄ ρ̄ιρ̄, ζο̄ οτ̄είο̄ ο'ά̄ ῡη̄ρ̄αιρ̄ ρ̄έιν̄ ιον̄η̄τ̄α. Μαρ̄ ρ̄ιν̄
 26 οο'η̄ ορ̄ιοιη̄ζ̄ έ̄υαρ̄; η̄ί ρ̄ιομαδ̄ αρ̄ ρ̄υβ̄ᾱιλε̄ιβ̄ νό̄ αρ̄ ρ̄οιβευρ̄-
 27 αιβ̄ η̄ᾱ η̄-υᾱρ̄αλ̄ οο̄ šean-ζ̄αλλ̄αιβ̄ αζυρ̄ οο̄ ζ̄αε̄ο̄εᾱλαιβ̄ οο̄
 β̄ῑ αζ̄ ά̄ιτυζ̄αδ̄ έ̄ρηεαν̄ η̄ε̄ η̄-ᾱ λ̄ιη̄ν̄ οο̄ ρ̄ιη̄νεαδ̄αρ̄, μαρ̄
 ατ̄ά ρ̄ριοβ̄αδ̄ αρ̄ ᾱ ζ̄ρ̄ιόδ̄αδ̄τ̄ αζυρ̄ αρ̄ ᾱ ζ̄ρ̄ιάβ̄αδ̄, αρ̄
 30 αρ̄' τ̄οζ̄β̄αδ̄αρ̄ οο̄ η̄αιη̄ιρ̄τ̄η̄εαδ̄αιβ̄, αζυρ̄ αρ̄ ᾱ οτ̄υζ̄αδ̄αρ̄
 ο'ρ̄εαρ̄ιαν̄ αζυρ̄ ο'ρ̄όυαιβ̄ η̄ε̄ η̄αλ̄τ̄όιρ̄ ο̄όιβ̄; αρ̄ αρ̄' β̄ροη̄η̄-
 αδ̄αρ̄ οο̄ čeammanaiβ̄ ο'ολλ̄αῑη̄η̄αιβ̄ έ̄ρηεαν̄, αζυρ̄ αρ̄
 ζ̄αδ̄ ᾱάδ̄αρ̄ ο'ά̄ οτ̄υζ̄ραο̄ οο̄ ρ̄εαρ̄η̄ραν̄η̄αιβ̄ αζυρ̄ οο̄ ρ̄η̄εῡλ̄-
 34 ά̄ιτοιβ̄ εαζ̄λ̄αιρε: αρ̄ ζ̄αδ̄ κο̄η̄αλλ̄ ρ̄ιότ̄ᾱ ο'ά̄ οτ̄υζ̄οαοιρ̄ ο'ά̄
 η̄-ολλ̄αῑη̄η̄αιβ̄, αζυρ̄ αρ̄ ζ̄αδ̄ κο̄τ̄υζ̄αδ̄ ο'ά̄ οτ̄υζ̄οαοιρ̄ οο̄
 β̄οδ̄τ̄αιβ̄ αζυρ̄ οο̄ ο̄ιλλ̄εαδ̄τ̄αιβ̄; αρ̄ ζ̄αδ̄ β̄ροη̄η̄τ̄αν̄αρ̄ ο'ά̄
 37 οτ̄υζ̄οαοιρ̄ ο'έ̄ιζ̄ρ̄ιβ̄ αζυρ̄ οο̄ λῡετ̄ ιᾱρ̄η̄ατ̄αιρ̄, αζυρ̄ αρ̄ η̄ή̄ιο
 38 ᾱ η̄-ειη̄ιζ̄ ο'αοῑο̄εαδ̄αιβ̄, ιον̄νυρ̄ η̄αδ̄ ρ̄έαδ̄οτ̄αρ̄ ζο̄ ρ̄ίρ̄ιη̄νεαδ̄
 ᾱ ρ̄ῑάδ̄ ζο̄ η̄αιβε̄ λῡετ̄ ᾱ ρ̄ά̄ρ̄ιῡιζ̄τε̄ 1 β̄ρ̄έιλε̄ νό̄ 1 η̄-ειη̄εαδ̄ 'ραν̄
 εορ̄ιαρ̄ η̄ιᾱη̄ οο̄ η̄έ̄ιρ̄ ᾱ ζ̄ῡμᾱιρ̄ ρ̄έιν̄ 1 ζ̄κο̄η̄αῑη̄ιρ̄ η̄ο̄όιβ̄.
 Ό̄ιοδ̄ ᾱ ρ̄ιαδ̄η̄αιρε̄ ρ̄ιν̄ αρ̄ ζ̄αδ̄ ζ̄αιρ̄η̄ ρ̄κοῑλε̄ ο'ά̄ οτ̄υζ̄αδ̄αρ̄
 υαδ̄α (νόρ̄ η̄ά'ρ̄ έ̄λορ̄ αζ̄ αον̄ ορ̄ιοιη̄ζ̄ ειλε̄ 'ραν̄ εορ̄ιαρ̄), ιον̄νυρ̄
 43 ζο̄ η̄αιβε̄ αν̄ οιρ̄εαδ̄ ρ̄οιν̄ ο'έ̄ιζ̄εαν̄ ρ̄έιλε̄ αζυρ̄ ειη̄ιζ̄ 1 šean-
 44 ζ̄αλλ̄αιβ̄ αζυρ̄ 1 η̄ζ̄αε̄ο̄εᾱλαιβ̄ έ̄ρηεαν̄, η̄ά'ρ̄ λ̄όρ̄ leo η̄ιό̄
 45 οο̄ čaδ̄αιρ̄τ̄ οο̄ ζ̄αδ̄ αον̄ ο'ά̄ οτ̄ιοτ̄ραδ̄ ο'ιαρ̄η̄αιβ̄ο̄ η̄ειτ̄ ορ̄η̄α,

17. ηυαζ̄αλλ̄, C; ηυαδ̄-ζ̄αλλ̄, H. 18. ζυρ̄οβ̄, F. 19. ρ̄ρ̄ιμ̄πολλ̄αιν̄,
 H. οο̄ ζ̄η̄ιο, H. οο̄ η̄ιό, F and C. 20. 1ρ̄ έ̄, H. 21. 1ρ̄ην̄, C; ρ̄αν̄, H.
 19. αιρ̄ η̄ή̄ιρ̄κοιτ̄, H. 23. *Sic* C; ζ̄ε̄ ζο̄ η̄μ̄β̄αδ̄, H. 26. *Sic* in MSS.; η̄ί
 έ̄ρη̄ομᾱιο, H. 27. η̄ο̄ οο̄ ζ̄αο̄ῑο̄ῑο̄λ̄ῡιβ̄, N. 30. αιρ̄ ᾱ οτ̄υζ̄ραο̄, H.
 34. εαζ̄ᾱιρ̄ι, C. The eight words following are not in H; ρ̄ιόδ̄α, MSS.

Stanihurst, Hanmer, Camden, Barckly, Moryson, Davies, Campion, and every other new foreigner¹ who has written on Ireland from that time, may bear witness ; inasmuch as it is almost according to the fashion of the beetle they act, when writing concerning the Irish. For it is the fashion of the beetle, when it lifts its head in the summertime, to go about fluttering, and not to stoop towards any delicate flower that may be in the field, or any blossom in the garden, though they be all roses or lilies, but it keeps bustling about until it meets with dung of horse or cow, and proceeds to roll itself therein. Thus it is with the set above-named ; they have displayed no inclination to treat of the virtues or good qualities of the nobles among the old foreigners and the native Irish who then dwelt in Ireland ; such as to write on their valour and on their piety, on the number of abbeys they had founded, and what land and endowments for worship they had bestowed on them ; on the privileges they had granted to the learned professors of Ireland, and all the reverence they manifested towards churchmen and prelates : on every immunity they secured for their sages, and the maintenance they provided for the poor and for orphans ; on each donation they were wont to bestow on the learned and on petitioners, and on the extent of their hospitality to guests, insomuch that it cannot truthfully be said that there ever existed in Europe folk who surpassed them, in their own time, in generosity or in hospitality according to their ability. Bear witness the literary assemblies which were proclaimed by them, a custom not heard of among any other people in Europe, so that the stress of generosity and hospitality among the old foreigners and the native Irish of Ireland was such that they did not

¹ *Gall*, foreigner, contrasted with *Gael* ; applied to Danes, French, Normans, and later to the English : see preceding notes.

τρυφῶν, *al.* 37. ἰατρῶν, C. These four words not in H. 38. πέποιθ, H. 43. το ξέαν πέιλε, N. 44. νί, C and F. 45. οα, F. νείτε, C, F, and H ; οά ἰατρῶν οηρα, N.

47 ζαν κυρηεαδ̄ οοιτ̄εαηη οο εαδβαιητ̄ οοίβ̄ ο'ά οτοζαηηηη ηε
 48 θιοθ̄ ρο λοηζαηητ̄εαη̄ λε ρηοηηοιβ̄ ηηαδ-ζαλλ̄ ηα ηαιηηηηε
 49 ρεο, ατ̄ ιη̄ εαδ̄ οοζηηο ρηοηαδ̄ αη̄ βεηηαιβ̄. ροδ̄οοηηε αζυη
 51 ααιλλεαδ̄ ηβεαζ η-ηηηηεαλ̄, αη̄ οταδβαιητ̄ ηαιτ̄-ζηηοη̄ ηα
 52 η-ηαηαλ̄ ι ηοηεαηηαο : αζυη αη̄ ηέηο βεαηαη̄ ηηη̄ ηα Σεαη-
 53 ζαεοεαλαιβ̄ οο βί αζ̄ αηηηαζαδ̄ αη̄ οιλέηη ρεο ηηα ηζαδβαλ̄ταη
 54 ηα Σεαη-ζαλλ̄, ρευεταη̄ αη̄ ηαηβε̄ οηεαη̄ 'ηαη̄ εοηαη̄ βυδ̄
 55 εηοδ̄α ιοηᾱ ιαο, ηε ααηηαζαδ̄ ηε ρομ̄αηηαιβ̄ ρα ιοηαδ̄οηηαη̄
 56 ηα ηαλβαν̄ : οηη̄ ταζηαο ρο-οεαηα αη̄ θ̄ηεαταηηβ̄ ελοηθε̄ οο
 57 οέαηηαη̄ ιοηη̄ θ̄ηεαταη̄ αζυη̄ αλβαιη, οο εαοηηηαδ̄ ηα
 58 θ̄ηεαταη̄ αη̄ ιοηηηααζαδ̄ ηα ηζαεοεαλ̄ ; αζυη̄ ταη̄ εεαηηη̄ ζο
 59 ηβίοη̄ οά ηίλε̄ οευζ̄ αζυη̄ οά ρίεηο ηίλε̄ οο η̄ηααζ̄ ρομ̄αηηαδ̄,
 60 αζυη̄ οά εέαο αη̄ ηαηηαηηεαατ̄ αζ̄ αοηηαη̄ αη̄ ελοηθε̄, αζυη̄
 61 εη̄ ηίλε̄ ρίεαο ηαη̄ αοηη̄ ηηα αοηηαηηεζ̄ε, αζυη̄ εη̄ εέαο
 62 οευζ̄ ηαηηαδ̄ αζ̄ αοηηαη̄ αη̄ οηαη̄αη̄ αζυη̄ ααη̄ ηα αη̄ίε
 63 (αη̄ ροηηηεαητ̄ ηα Scot̄ αζυη̄ ηα β̄ηηετ̄); εαηηη̄ ηηη̄ οο
 64 ληηαοη̄ ζαεοίλ̄ ταη̄ αη̄ ζελοηθε̄, αζυη̄ οο ηαηηαζ̄εη̄ αη̄
 65 εη̄ηοε̄ λέο ο'αη̄η̄θεοηηη̄ ηα ηοη̄-η̄ηααζ̄ ροηη, οο ηέηη̄ Samuel
 66 Daniel̄ 'ηα αη̄ηηηα. Δοεηη̄ ροη̄ αοηηααδ̄ ηααδ̄ εη̄ηεαηηαη̄
 67 ι η-ᾱ ζαλ̄ταη̄ ζο οταηηαζ̄ ο'ηοηηηεαητ̄ ζαεοεαλ̄ αζυη̄
 68 αη̄ηεηεαδ̄, ηέ' ηαδ̄ηεαη̄ ρηετ̄, αη̄ θ̄ηεαταη̄, ζο ηοεαη-
 69 ηαοαη̄ θ̄ηεαταη̄αη̄ ρεαλλ̄ εη̄ ηαηηηε αη̄ ηαατ̄αη̄ηαη̄β̄ ηα
 70 ρομ̄αηηαδ̄ οο βί οη̄ α ζαοηηη, ηαη̄ εεαηηαδ̄ αη̄ βεη̄ οο ρηοε̄ ηε
 71 ζαεοεαλαιβ̄ αζυη̄ ηε αη̄ηεηεαααιβ̄. Ταη̄ ροη̄ αη̄ αη̄ηααζαδ̄
 72 ι η-αη̄ αη̄ηηεαο ζαεοίλ̄ θ̄ηεαταη̄αη̄ ηε ληηη̄ ηοηηαηηεηηη̄ οο
 73 βεη̄ 'ηα ηίζ̄ οηηα, ο'ά οταηηαζ̄ ε̄ οο εαδβαιητ̄ βυαηηαατ̄α οο
 74 ηεηηητ̄ ζο η-ᾱ η̄ηααζ̄ ζεαηηαη̄ηεαδ̄, αη̄ηαη̄ λέαζταη̄ αζ̄

47. *hémni*, C. 48. *λοηζοη*, F. 49. *αηεαδ̄ οο ηίο*, C. *Sic* C ;
ροδ̄οοηηεαδ̄, H ; *ροδ̄οηηε*, N. 51. *αη̄ ηέηο βεαηαη̄*, C ; *αη̄ ηέηο ᾱ*
βεαηαη̄, H ; *αη̄ ηέηο βεαηαη̄*, N. 53. *ηέ ηζαδβαλ̄ταη̄ ζαλλ̄*, F. *ηηαη*, C.
 55. *ταζαοη*, F. *θ̄ηηοταηηβ̄*, C ; *ρα οεαηα αη̄ θ̄ηηαηηαη̄β̄*, H. 56. *Added*
after ιοηη̄ over line in F, α ααηη̄ οοη̄ θ̄. For οο ε̄. the same MS. reads οα α.,
and omits θ̄ηεαταη̄ in the next line. 57. *ηα ηζαοη̄οίολ*, C ; *ηα ηζαοδ̄αλ̄*, H.
 58. H *adds 'η-α ααοηη̄.* 60. *εη̄ ηίλε̄ ρίεηοο*, C. 61. *ααηη*, F. 62. The
 words in brackets are in F ; also in H. 64. *αη̄ ηοη̄-η̄ηαη̄αη̄ ηηη̄*, H ; not in F.

deem it sufficient to give to any who should come seeking relief, but issued a general invitation summoning them, in order to bestow valuable gifts and treasure on them. However, nothing of all this is described in the works of the present-day foreigners, but they take notice of the ways of inferiors and wretched little hags, ignoring the worthy actions of the gentry: yet as far as regards the old Irish, who were inhabiting this island before the Norman invasion, let it appear whether there has been in Europe any people more valiant than they, contending with the Romans for the defence of Scotland.¹ For they compelled the Britons to make a dyke between their portion of Britain and Scotland, to protect (Roman) Britain from the incursion of the Irish; and notwithstanding that there were usually fifty-two thousand of a Roman army defending the dyke, and two hundred (scouts) riding about, and twenty-three thousand foot and thirteen hundred horse with them (besides), defending the frontier and harbours of the country against the violent attacks of the Scots² and of the Picts; yet, with all that, the Irish would burst over the dyke, and the country would be harried by them, despite these great hosts, according to Samuel Daniel in his chronicle. Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says also in his 'Saltair,' that, as a result of the violence of the Irish (or Scots) and of the Crutheni (who are called Picts) against Britain, the Britons three times conspired against the Roman governors set over them, as a means of purchasing peace with the Scots and Picts. Observe, moreover, the straits in which the Irish had placed the Britons whilst Vortigern was king over them, whence it arose that he subsidised Hengist, with his German

¹ *Alba* in Gaelic, a name which possibly in earlier times indicated the whole island of Britain (*gen. Alban*).

² The Gael, both of Ireland and Scotland, are usually called Scots by early mediæval writers. *Cruithnigh, i.e. Picti*.

69. Ῥóμάν, C and F. Δη βειτ, C; Δη Δ βειτ οο ρίτ, H. οο ρίτ, F.
73. λευγτόρ, C.

Monomotenry. Léaxtar az Samuel Daniel zo maβoap
 ceitre o'yn-poiat veuz az Rómáncaib me huét na Scot
 azur na b'pict, azur zo maβoap na Scuit azur na pict
 az combuadioread na Breatan, o'aim'beoin na Rómáncaé
 78 ó aimryi luil Caearyi zo haimryi an tpeap Valentinian
 79 Impryi, f'ri ré cúig céad bliad'nan; azur yr ead fá haoir
 oo'n Tigearna an tan oo tréigreav Rómáncaiz ceanna
 81 na Breatan feac't mbliad'na ceatrad'ao ar ceitre céad,
 azur yr oo'n leic' ircaiz oo'n aimryi rin oo f'ar eap'aoita
 ioir Teoooryr azur Maximur, zo o'dáinuz ve rin zo muz
 Maximur foireann móri oo luét na Breataine leir zo
 85 h'aimoyica na F'raince, ré' r'aid'oeap an Breatain beaz,
 86 azur iar noib'irt na foirne oo bi rompa 'ran tíri tuz ar
 87 an b'poyinn oo éuaió leir an érioc' o'dáituz'ad, zo b'puil
 o'p'ong o'd r'hué'c' ino'u innte.

II.

Atáio cur' oo na rean-ú'goap'iaib éuirap neite breuz-
 2 áca 1 leic' na n-éireannaé; map' dooiri Strabo, 'ran
 3 zceat'ra'na'ad leab'ar, zup'ab luét feola vaoine o'ite na
 4 héireannaiz. Mo f'raez'na'ad ar Strabo, zup'ab breuz
 5 o'ad a r'ad' zup'ab luét feola vaoine o'ite na héireannaiz;
 6 óiri ní léaxtar 1 ran Sean'cur zo maibe neac 1
 n-éirynn r'ia' le' cleac't'ad feoil vaoine o'ite, ac't éitne
 8 Uac't'ac' in'gean ériom'é'ainn mic éanna éinnyolaiz ní
 Láiz'ean, oo bi ar valca'car az O'éiri'ib Mú'man: azur oo
 10 hoile'ad' riu ar feoil naoi'oean í, 1 nooi'iz zo mba'ad luac't'aoe
 11 oo bia'ad ionnuac't'air é. Óiri oo tairnyz'iead' o'oi'ib réin
 12 feap'ann o'f'ax'eb'dail ó'n b'p'ear le mbia'ad rí p'p'oa; azur yr le

78. *Julius Caesar*, C; luil Caeary, H.

79. ré ré, C. Sic in C;

bliad'nan, H. ap'ead, C; fá hí aoir an t., F and H.

81. b'poyit'aine, C.

85. F'raingce, C. re a, H; re r'ad'ictoir, C.

86. oo baol, C; bi, H; oo

bi, N. rap'pa, al.

87. oo éoi'ad, C.

88. aní, C; 1 n-r'ia', H.

II. 2. aleic', F.

3. tpeap, H and N.

4. éitne, MSS.

5. Ten words after

host, as may be read in Geoffrey of Monmouth. It is stated by Samuel Daniel that the Romans had fourteen garrisons to oppose the Scots and Picts, and that the Scots and Picts kept disturbing Britain, despite the Romans, from the time of Julius Cæsar to that of the Emperor Valentinian the Third, during the space of five hundred years; and the year of the Lord was four hundred and forty-seven when the Romans abandoned the suzerainty of Britain: and it is before that epoch a dispute arose between Theodosius and Maximus, whence it resulted that Maximus led with him a great body of the people of Britain to [French] Armorica, which is called [little] Brittany, and having banished the people who were before them in the land, he gave the country to the company who went with him to inhabit, so that some of their posterity are still there.

II.

There are some ancient authors who lay lying charges against the Irish; such as Strabo, who says in his fourth book that the Irish are a man-eating people. My answer to Strabo is, that it is a lie for him to say that the Irish are a people who eat human flesh; for it is not read in the ancient record that there was ever one in Ireland who used to eat human flesh, but Eithne the loathsome, daughter of Criomhthann, son of Eanna Cinnsiolach, king of Leinster,¹ who was in fosterage with the Deisi of Munster:² and she was reared by them on the flesh of children, in hope that thereby she would be the sooner marriageable. For it had been promised to them that they should receive land from the man to whom

¹ *Laighin, pl.*; *gen. Laighean.*

² *Mumha.*

ἡρεῦ are in F, not in C. 6. λευζτόρ, C. 8. ἡνις ευννα, MS.. ἡίξ, MSS.
 10. ζομαδ, C. 11. C and H. ε in all the MSS. and H. 12. οφραξαιλ, C.
 on ἡιορ, C. λε mbeiε, C. ηε mbiad, H.

ἠδονζυρ μας Παστραοις ρι Μύμαν το πόρσθ ί, ἀμάιλ
 ασέδραμ σ'ά έιρ πο ι ζσορη να ρτάιρε. Τυιζ, α λέαζτόρη,
 15 μαρι ναέ ποόταιο να ρεανέαθα αν νιό σέιρτιναέ πο, το
 16 βυό μαρλα σ'ινζην ριζ Λαιζεαν αζυρ το μηναοι ριζ Μύμαν,
 ναέ σελιρσίρ ζαν α ποόταθ αρ ὀδοιοιθ βυό λύζα ιονά ιαο ρην
 18 έ, σά μαθ νόρ [σο βιαθ] αρ αιέιθε ι η-έριμνν έ: μαρι ρην ζυραβ
 βρευζαέ το Στραβο α ράθ ζυραβ νόρ σ'έριεαννέαιβ ρεοιλ
 ὀδοιοι σ'ίτε, αζυρ ναέ σέδραμθ ριαθ αν νόρ πο ασα άέτ
 21 λειρ αν ιηζην ρεαθιρδιότε, αζυρ ρην ρέιν ρε λην να
 ράζαηταέτα. Μο ρρεαζυραθ ρόρ αρ Σαν Ιερόμ, λυαίθεαρ
 23 αν νιό σευσνα πο, αζ ρρσιόθαθ ι η-αζαίθ Ιοθιοιαν, ζο
 24 βρευσραθ αιηταρταέ βρευζ το ρεοι ριρ, αζυρ μαρ ρην
 25 νά'ρ ὀλιζ ρι σουλ ι βριαέαιβ αρ έριεαννέαιβ.

26 Δοειρ Σολιμυρ, 'ραν δονηαθ σαιβιοιλ ρίσαο ναέ ρυιλιο
 βειέ ι η-έριμνν; αζυρ σδοειρ ζυραβ το ὀειρ έλαίθιθ
 28 ριοηέταρ αν έειρ-μθρ λε ζειν μις ι η-έριμνν. Δοειρ ρόρ
 29 ζο ποέιν αν τ-έριεανναέ α ὀεαίβ σ'ιονηλατ α ρυιλ α
 ναήμαο αν ταν μαρβέταρ λειρ έ. Ιρ ρολλυρ αρ αν ρεανέυρ
 βιαρ ι ραν ρτάιρ ζαέ νιό ὀιοθ πο το βειέ βρευζαέ. Δοειρ
 ρομπομιυρ Μελα ι ραν τρεαρ λεαβαρ αζ λαβαριτ αρ
 έριεαννέαιβ να βριαέιρα πο:—"ορησζ αιηβριοραέ ι ρνα
 ηυιλε ρυβαίλιβ": αζυρ μαρ ρην το μόριάν το ρεαν-
 35 ὕζοαριαίβ ειλε κοιζρσίθε το ρρσιόθ ζο μεαρθάνα μιέταρτα
 36 αρ έριμνν, αρ βρέιζ-ρζευλαίβ αιηταρταέ σ'ά νά'ρ κόρη
 ρρεισδαήαιν 'να ράηαιλ πο το νιό: αζυρ ιρ υιμε ρην σδοειρ
 Καμθεν, αζ κυρ τεαρταιρ να μυιηητιρε ρεο ρίορ αρ έριμνν,
 να βριαέιρα πο:—"Νι ρυιλ, αρ ρέ, ριαθναιρε ιηέριεοτε αρ

15. *Sic* C; τοέταιο, H. να ρεανέυρθε, C and F; ρεανέαθα, N and H.
 σειρτεαναέ, H. 16. ριόζ, C; ριζ, H. 18. αέαιθε, C. σά μαθ νόρ

το βιαθ αρ αέαιθε α ηέριμνν έ; 2 MSS. H has αρ κοηζβάιλ. αρ for ζυραβ,
 F. 21. λειρην ιηζην ρευθιρδιότε, C. H and F have αζυρ ζαν σά ὀεναθ

άέτ αν τ-αον ηουιη: αν ταον υιμν, N. 23. πο not in F. 24. ζο

βρευσραθ, C. βρέζ, C; βρέζ, H, F, and H 5, 32. 25. σολ, C; ὀολ, H.

she would be married; and it is to Aonghus, son of Nadfraoch, king of Munster, she was married, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history. Understand, reader, since the antiquaries do not suppress this disgusting fact, which was a reproach to the daughter of a king of Leinster, and the wife of a king of Munster, that they would not conceal, without recounting it in the case of lesser people than they, if it had been a custom practised in Ireland: wherefore it is false for Strabo to say that it was a custom for the Irish to eat human flesh, since this was never done among them but by the aforesaid girl, and even that in time of paganism. My answer also to St. Jerome, who relates this same thing, writing against Jovinian, is that it must have been a base asserter of lies who informed him, and therefore it ought not be brought as a charge against the Irish.

Solinus, in the twenty-first chapter, says that there are no bees in Ireland; and he says, that it is from the point of a sword the first bit is tasted by a male child in Ireland. He says, moreover, that the Irishman is wont, when his enemy is slain by him, to bathe himself in the blood. It is clear from the ancient record, which will be (found) in the history, that every one of these things is false. Pomponius Mela, in the third book, says these words, speaking of the Irish, "a people ignorant of all the virtues":^a and so of many other ancient foreign authors who wrote rashly without evidence concerning Ireland, on the lying statements of false witnesses, whom it would not be right to trust in such a matter: wherefore Camden, setting down the testimony of these people concerning Ireland, says these words: "We have not (says he)

a. *Omnium virtutum ignari.*

26. ρΑΝ ΤΑΟΝΥΞΑΘ̄ ΟΑΙΒΙΘΙΟΙΛ̄ ΡΙΤ̄ΕΙΟΤ, N; 29 Ca, C.

27. C adds ρ̄ΟΡ.

28. *Sic* in F, C, and N, ΔΝ̄ Ο̄Θ̄ Μ̄ΙΡ̄, H. μεις, MSS. ΔΡ̄ΙΡ̄, C.

29. ῑ Θ̄Ρ̄ΜΙΛ̄,

H and *al.*

35. -ΟΔ, C and F. ΜΙΤ̄ΕΔΡ̄ΟΔ̄, H.

36. ΔΙΡ̄ Θ̄Ρ̄ΕΞΔΙΒ̄, H.

Sic in C and H; ΔΙΝΤ̄ΕΔΡ̄ΟΔ̄, F and N. ΟΔ̄ not in F.

40 να νεϊτίβ ρεο αζαϊνν.” 1ρ πολλυρ ζυριαβ βρευζ α ράϑο ναδ
 ραβδαοαρι βειτ 1 η-έριπνν, το ρέιρ αν Ḷαμποεν Ḷευσνα, μαρ 1
 42 η-αβαρ ηζ λαβδαρτ αρ έριπνν:—“Ατά αν οηρεο ροιν το
 43 βεαδαιβ ινντε, ναδ εαϑ αμάν η 1 μβεαδḶανναιβ νό 1
 ζσορκόζαιβ, αττ 1 ζρεαραινβ ερηνν αζυρ 1 ζουαραινβ ταḶμην
 νοζειβτέερ 1αο.”

III.

Cuirream ríor ann ro beazán vo bneuzaiβ na Nuα-Ḷall
 2 vo ροίϑβ αρ έριπνν αρ λορζ Ḷαμβρενρ; αζυρ νοζέαν
 3 τορδḶ αρ βρευζνουζαϑ Ḷαμβρενρ ρέιν, μαρ 1 η-αβαρ ηζ
 4 ραίβε ειορḶάην αζ αν ριζ Ḷαρτύρ αρ έριπνν, αζυρ ζυριαβ έ αν
 5 ρά’η εεανζαḶ αν ειορ οηρ 1 ζCaḶαρ Leon, αν ταν ρά
 6 ηλορρ νο’η Τιζεαρηνα cúζ εέαο αζυρ ναοιϑευζ, μαρ εuirreap
 Ḷampion ’να εριοιη 1 ραν οαρ 1 αιβοḶιḶ νο’η οαρ 1 εαβαρ,
 8 μαρ 1 η-αβαρ ζυριαβ έ Ḷιolla Μάρ ρά ρι έριεανν αν ταν
 ροιν. Ḷιϑεαϑ ταρ εεανν ηζ λυαḶεανν Ρολιϣρονιϣον αζυρ
 Monomotenpρ αζυρ ορηνζ ειλε το Nuα-ḶαḶḶαιβ αν Ḷιolla
 11 Μάρ ρο νο βειτ ’να ριζ έριεανν, 1 ρḶάν ρα αον ο’δ
 λορζαρηϑοḶβ ηζ βρḶιḶ λαοιϑ νό λιτηρ 1 ρεανḶυρ έριεανν 1 η-α
 βρḶιḶ λυαϑ νό ιομηαϑ αρ Ḷιolla Μάρ ου βειτ ’να ριζ
 έριεανν ριαḶη: αττ μνναβ νο ḶμυρḶεαρταδ μόρ μαδ
 εαρḶα ρά ρι έριεανν, αζυρ ρά ρεαρ κοḶαḶιτηρ οο ριζ
 16 Ḷαρτύρ ζαρημḶο έ; αζυρ νιορ β’ρḶεορ ΜυρḶεαρταδ νο
 βειτ ρα ειορḶάην αζ αν ριζ Ḷαρτύρ, νο βρḶιζ ηζ ραίβε ρέ ρέιν
 τρευν 1 η-έριπνν αζυρ 1 η-Ḷλβαην, αζυρ ζυριαβ έ το ευρ 1
 19 ρερρεαρ οεαρβρḶάταρ 1 η-Ḷλβαην, αζυρ ζυρ ρεαρ οιοβ ρά

40. βρευζαδ, F.

42. ḶνυρḶορην, C.

43. Sic C, έ, H.

III. 2. νο ζέν, C; νο Ḷέναν, H.

3. αρ, F has νο.

4. Κηζ

Ḷαρτύρ, C. αζ Ρίοζ Ḷαρτύρ, H.

5. ρην, H.

6. Sic in N; al. 519; 515, F.

8. μαρ 1, H. αρ έριπνν, H.

11. αον οιοβ ρέιν νο οα λ., H. λορζαρηϑ,

al. 16. ζαρημḶο, C and F; -μḶο, N; 1 ζαρημḶο, H. έ; the twelve words

following are given by C, and are necessary to the context, but are omitted in F

credible witness of these things.”^a It is clear that it is false to say that there were not bees in Ireland, according to the same Camden, where he says, speaking of Ireland : “ Such is the quantity of bees there, that it is not alone in apiaries or in hives they are found, but (also) in trunks of trees, and in holes of the ground.”^b

III.

We shall set down here a few of the lies of the new foreigners who have written concerning Ireland, following Cambrensis ; and shall make a beginning by refuting Cambrensis himself, where he says that Ireland owed tribute to King Arthur, and that the time when he imposed the tax on them at Caerleon was, when the year of the Lord was five hundred and nineteen, as Campion sets forth in his chronicle, in the second chapter of the second book, where he says that Gillamar was then king of Ireland. Howbeit, notwithstanding that (the author of) Polychronicon, and (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, and others of the new foreigners assert this Gillamar to have been king of Ireland, I defy any of their followers (to show) that there is a lay or a letter from the ancient record of Ireland in which there is mention or account of Gillamar having ever been king of Ireland : unless it be to Muircheartach the Great, son of Earc, they call it, who was king of Ireland, and was a contemporary of King Arthur ; and Muircheartach could not have been tributary to King Arthur, because, that he himself was mighty in Ireland and in Scotland, and that it was he who sent his six brothers into Scotland, and that it was one of them became the first king

a. Horum quae commemoramus, dignos fide testes non habemus.

b. Apum est tanta multitudo, ut non solum in alveariis sed etiam in arborum truncis et terrae cavernis reperiantur.

céio-πί το Ἰνεαὸ Scoit δι Ἀλβαιν, μαρι ἀτά φεαρζυρ μόρι
 mac Εαρκα, αζυρ φόρ ζυριαβ le Scotaiβ αζυρ le Ρictiβ το
 22 τuit Rí Δριτύρ φέιν. Δη φεαρζυρ πο ουυδαριτ το β'έ céio-
 πί Ἀλβαιν το Scotaiβ é: όρι ταιρ έεανη ζο η-διρήμεανη
 Hectori Βοετιυρ ι ρτάιρ ηα ηἈλβαιν ηαοι ρίοζα όευζ αζυρ
 25 ρίεε το βειτ δι Ἀλβαιν ροιμέ δη β'φεαρζυρ πο, μαιρεαὸ
 ní ραιβε δοιν-πί οε Ἰνεαὸ Scoit το ρέιρ δη τρεανέυρα δι
 Ἀλβαιν ροιμέ: αζυρ μαρι α η-αβαιρ ζυριαβ é φεαρζυρ
 mac φεαρκάιρ ρί έίρεανη ρά céio ρί το Ἰνεαὸ Scoit δι
 29 Ἀλβαιν, ní ρίορ το ρη, όιρ ní ραιβε δοιν-πί δι έίρηνη ριαμή
 30 ο'άιρ β'αινη φεαρκάιρ, αζυρ μαρι ρη ní ραιβε φεαρζυρ
 mac φεαρκάιρ 'ηα ρίζ Ἀλβαιν, ἀμáιλ αοειρ ηectori Βοετιυρ:
 32 αζυρ μά το βί ζυρ τοιλ le Μυιρκέαρταὸ μόρι α όεαρβιράτáιρ
 33 φεαρζυρ mac Εαρκα το βειτ 'ηα ρίζ Ἀλβαιν, μαιρεαὸ, ιρ é
 34 αινη ζαιρτέαρ το Μυιρκέαρταὸ φέιν ι η-ανηάλαιβ έίρεανη,
 35 "Rex Scotorum," ο'ά έυρ ι ζοείλ ζο ραιβε άροόορ αιζε δι
 ηα Scotaiβ ι η-έίρηνη αζυρ ι η-Ἀλβαιν; αζυρ ní ηινηέαρτα
 37 δη τί το βί ι ρηα κυμáτáιβ ρεο το βειτ ρα έίορτάιη αζ δη
 38 ρίζ Δριτύρ. Αζυρ φόρ αοειρ Spíο 'ηα έροιηιc ηαὸ έίορτάιη
 39 το βί αζ δη ρίζ Δριτύρ δι ρίζ έίρεανη, αὸτ κομáρ κάιρ-
 40 οεαρα κοζαίὸ, ιοηηυρ cibé ηααα δι α ηβιαὸ leáττροη
 ηάμηαο, ζο ραιβε ο'φιατáιβ δι δη οαηα φεαρ κοηζηαμή
 42 ρλυαζ το έαβδαριτ οο'η τί οίοβ δι α ηβιαὸ leáττροη:
 43 αζυρ ιρ é αινη ζάιρεαρ Spíο οο'η κοηζηαμή πο "οιζέαὸ
 44 κάιροεαρ κοζαίὸ," ἀμáιλ ἀτά ιοιρ ρί ηα Spáinne αζυρ
 45 δη τ-ιμριρ: όιρ κυιηὸ ζαὸ αοη οίοβ κοηζηαμή ρε ληνη α
 ηιατáηαιρ ζυρ δη τί ειλε, αζυρ ní ηιοηκυιζτε άρ ρηη ζο
 47 β'ρυιλ έίορτάιη αζ ρίζ ηα Spáinne δι δη ιμριρ, ηό αζ δη
 ιμριρ δι ρίζ ηα Spáinne. Μαρι δη ζευοηα, μά έαρλα

22. δη ρί α., F. Sic in C, F, and N; α ουδαριτ, H. Sic in C; ρα ηέ,
 F and H; οοβ' é ρά, al. 25. Sic H; ροιμή, C. 29. έιη-πί, C, ρη, F has é.
 30. φεαρκάιρ in C; -αρ in H; ρ. mac ρ., al. 32. Sic in C; μά τά ζυρ τοιλ,
 other MSS. and H. 33. N and H. 34. ζαιρμηέορ, C and N; ζαιρμηέαρ,
 F and H. N and H. 35. οα έορ αζοείλ, C. άροόορ, H. 37. ρη, F.
 38. Sbíο, C. 39. κομáαρ, N. 40. ζιβέ ηααα, C; ζι be ααα, H; ci be ααα,
 N. Sic H; ηβιοδ, C; ηβειτ, F. leáττροη, C; leáτροη, H. 42. ρλυαζ, F.

of the Scotie race in Scotland, namely, Feargus the Great, son of Earc; and moreover, that it was by the Scots and the Picts King Arthur himself was slain. This Feargus, whom I have mentioned, was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race: for, notwithstanding that Hector Boetius, in his history of Scotland, enumerates thirty-nine kings to have ruled over Scotland before this Feargus, yet, according to the ancient record, there was not any king of the Scotie race in Scotland before him: and it is not true for him where he says that it is Feargus, son of Fearchar, king of Ireland, who was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race, for there never was a king of Ireland named Fearchar, and so Feargus, son of Fearchar, was not king of Scotland, as Hector Boetius says: and, granted that Muircheartach the Great wished his brother Feargus (son of Earc) to become king of Scotland, yet, withal, the title which is given to Muircheartach himself, in the annals of Ireland, is 'King of Scots,' to signify that he had supremacy over the Scots, both in Ireland and in Scotland; and it is not conceivable that he, who was in so much power, should have been tributary to King Arthur. And, moreover, Speed says in his chronicle, that it was not tribute King Arthur had from the king of Ireland, but an alliance of friendship in war, so that whichever of them should be attacked by enemies, it was obligatory on the other party to send an auxiliary force to him who should be attacked: and the name Speed calls this co-operation is "mutual obligation of war,"^a such as exists between the king of Spain and the Emperor; for each of these sends aid in time of need to the other, and it is not to be understood from this that the Emperor is tributary to the king of Spain, or the king of Spain to the Emperor. In like manner, if there existed a close alliance of

a. Jus belli socialis.

ὀίob, C: ΔΑΔ, F and H. mβιαδ; sic C. 43. ξαίρημογ, C; ξαίρημεαγ, F; ξαίρημιογ, H; ξαίρημειογ, N. 44. ρίξ, MSS. 45. Sic in C, N, and H.
47. ciorcáin ro beic Δξ-αρ, al.

49 κοῖμβάιθ̄ κοζαῖθ̄ ιοῖη ἀν ρί Διτῦρ̄ ἀζυρ̄ Μυιρ̄έαρ̄ταδ̄
 μαδ̄ Εαρ̄κα ρί ἔηεαν̄, ιονηυρ̄ ζο ζελεάτ̄ταοι λεό̄ ἀ ἐέιλε
 51 ο'φορ̄ταδ̄τ̄ ρε λην̄ λεάτ̄ροῖμ̄ οο̄ βειτ̄ ἀρ̄ ἐεάτ̄αρ̄ οἶοθ̄, ρί
 52 ἠιοντ̄υῖζ̄τε ἀρ̄ ρην̄ εἰορ̄δάιν̄ οο̄ βειτ̄ ἀζ̄ εεάτ̄αρ̄ οἶοθ̄ ἀρ̄
 53 ἀ ἐέιλε. ἱρ̄ μῶιοε ἱρ̄ ιοντ̄υῖζ̄τε ρίρ̄ημ̄νε ἀν̄ νεῖτ̄ ρεο̄ ἀν̄
 54 νῖθ̄ ἀοειρ̄ Νυβρ̄υζιεν̄ηρ̄ ἰ ραν̄ ρειρ̄εαθ̄ εαιβ̄οῖλ̄ ρῖεαο̄ οο'η
 55 οαρ̄α λεαθ̄αρ̄ ο'ἀ ρτ̄άηρ̄, μαρ̄ ἀ Λαθ̄ρ̄αν̄ ἀρ̄ ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄:—
 56 “νῖορ̄ λυῖθ̄ ἔηε ριαθ̄ ρᾱ εῦμαδ̄τ̄αιθ̄ κοῖζ̄ρ̄ῖε.” Τῖζ̄ ρόρ̄
 Καμβρ̄ην̄ ρέιν̄ λειρ̄ ἀν̄ νῖθ̄ ρεο̄, ἰ ραν̄ ρειρ̄εαθ̄ εαιβ̄οῖλ̄
 58 ρῖεαο̄, μαρ̄ ἀ ν-αβ̄αιρ̄:—“οο̄ βῖ ἔηε ραορ̄ ὀ̄ τῦρ̄ ὀ̄
 59 ιομρ̄υαζ̄αθ̄ ἀν̄ υἱλε̄ εἰοῖθ̄ κοῖζ̄ρ̄ῖε.” ἀρ̄ νᾱ βρ̄ιατ̄ρ̄αιθ̄
 60 ρεο̄ ἱρ̄ ρολλυρ̄ ναδ̄ ραιβε̄ ἀρ̄οῦορ̄ ἀζ̄ Διτῦρ̄, νό̄ ἀζ̄ ἀρ̄ο-
 ρλ̄αιτ̄ εἰλε̄ κοῖζ̄ρ̄ῖε ὀ̄ τῦρ̄ ριαθ̄ ἀρ̄ ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄ ζο̄ ζαθ̄άλ̄ταρ̄
 62 Ζαλλ̄: ἀζυρ̄ ρόρ̄ ρί ἠημ̄εαρ̄τᾱ ζο̄ ραιβε̄ κορ̄ ἀζ̄ θ̄ρ̄εατ̄αιμ̄θ̄
 ἀρ̄ ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄, μαρ̄ ναδ̄ ρυαρ̄αοαρ̄ Ρόμ̄άη̄αιζ̄̄ ιοηητᾱ ρέιν̄ λάμ̄
 οο̄ εῦρ̄ ιηητε, ἀζυρ̄ ρί ἠεαθ̄ ἀμ̄άιν̄ ζαν̄ κορ̄ οο̄ βειτ̄ ἀζ̄
 65 Ρόμ̄άη̄εαῖθ̄ νό̄ ἀζ̄ εαδ̄τ̄ρ̄αν̄ηαιθ̄ εἰλε̄ υἱρ̄ηε, ἀτ̄ ἱρ̄ ἰ ἔηε
 66 ρά̄ εῦλ̄ οἶοῖν̄ οο̄ νᾱ ρρῖοῦαῖθ̄ εἰλε̄ ρε ν-ᾱ ζαοῖηηαθ̄ ἀρ̄
 ροῖρ̄ηεαρ̄τ̄ [νᾱ] Ρόμ̄άη̄εαδ̄ ἀζυρ̄ εαδ̄τ̄ρ̄αν̄ [εἰλε̄].

ἀζ̄ ρο̄ μαρ̄ εῖζ̄ Καμ̄οεν̄ λειρ̄ ρο̄ 'ρ̄αν̄ λεαθ̄αρ̄ ο'ἀ
 2 ηζ̄αιρ̄τ̄εαρ̄ “θ̄ρ̄ηταηηῖα Καμ̄οεν̄,” μαρ̄ ἀ ν-αβ̄αιρ̄;—“ἀρ̄
 μβειτ̄ οο̄ Ρόμ̄άη̄εαῖθ̄ ἀζ̄ ροῖρ̄-λεαθ̄νυζ̄αθ̄ ἀ βρ̄λαιτ̄ῖρ̄, ταηζ̄α-
 4 οαρ̄ ζαν̄ ἀμ̄ηαρ̄ ἀν̄ ιομαο̄ ὀ'η̄ Σρ̄άη̄ημ̄, ὀ'η̄ θ̄ρ̄ρ̄αιη̄ε, ἀζυρ̄
 5 ὀ'η̄ μθ̄ρ̄εατ̄αιη̄ ἀηηρ̄ο (ἀζ̄ Λαθ̄β̄αιρ̄τ̄ ἀρ̄ ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄), οο̄ ηέῖθ̄εαδ̄αθ̄
 ἀ μῖνευλ̄ ρέιν̄ ὀ̄ εῦηηζ̄ ρῖο-υἱρ̄όῖοῖς̄ νᾱ Ρόμ̄άη̄εαδ̄.” ἀρ̄
 7 ρο̄ ἱρ̄ ιοντ̄υῖζ̄τε ναδ̄ εαθ̄ ἀμ̄άιν̄ ζαν̄ Ρόμ̄άη̄αιζ̄̄ οο̄ ἐεαδ̄τ̄
 ἰ ν-ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄, ἀτ̄ ρόρ̄ ζυρ̄αβ̄ ιηητε οο̄ εῦμ̄οῖυῖζ̄τ̄ῖ λυετ̄ νᾱ

49. *Sic* in C, &c., κομβαιθ̄, H and N. 51. *Sic* in F, H, &c; νεατ̄αρ̄, C.
 52. *μερ̄εοτε*, H. 53. *νεῖτε*, C and F. 54. 26. ca., C. 46 ca., F.
 55. ἀζ̄ ρο̄ μαρ̄ ἀοειρ̄, F; 56. *εῦμαδ̄τ̄*, F. 58. 1ρ̄η 46. ca.: C.
 59. *κοῖζ̄ρ̄ῖε*, not in F. 60. *μα*, F. 62. *θ̄ρ̄ηοτ̄αιμ̄θ̄*, C. 65. *Sic* in H.
 C has *εαδ̄τ̄ρ̄αν̄ηαιθ̄* here, and *εαδ̄τ̄ρ̄αν̄* two lines lower. ἀρ̄ ἔηρ̄ημ̄ν̄, (for
 υἱρ̄ηε) F and H. ἀρ̄ῖ, F. 66. *εῦλ̄ οἶοῖν̄*, C; *εῦλ̄ οἶοῖν̄*, F; *εῦλ̄οῖοῖοῖν̄*, N;
εῦλ̄-οἶοῖν̄, H.

2. ηζ̄οῖρ̄τ̄οῖρ̄, C. ἀζ̄ ρο̄ μαρ̄ ἀοειρ̄, F. 4. ἀμ̄ορ̄υρ̄, C. θ̄ρ̄ρ̄αιη̄ε, C.

war between King Arthur and Muirheartach, son of Earc, king of Ireland, so that they were accustomed to aid each other whenever an attack was made on either of them, it must not be thence inferred that either was tributary to the other. The truth of this matter is still more to be understood from what (William of) Newbury says in the twenty-sixth chapter of the second book of his history, where he speaks of Ireland: here is what he says—"Ireland never lay under foreign dominion."^a Cambrensis himself corroborates this matter in his twenty-sixth chapter, where he says:—"From the first, Ireland has remained free from the invasion of any foreign nation."^b From these words it is evident that neither Arthur, nor any other foreign potentate, ever had supremacy over Ireland from the beginning till the Norman invasion: and, moreover, it is not conceivable that the Britons had any control over Ireland, since even the Romans did not venture to meddle with it, and it is not alone that the Romans, or other foreigners, had no control over Ireland, but it is Ireland that was a refuge to the other territories to protect them from the violence of the Romans and other foreigners.

Here we may see how Camden corroborates this in the book called Camden's 'Britannia,' where he says:—"When the Romans had widely extended their dominion, there came, without doubt, many hither (speaking of Ireland) from Spain, from France, and from Britain, in order to extricate their necks from the most grievous yoke of the Romans."^c From this it may be understood that it is not alone that the Romans did not come to Ireland, but even that it is there the people

a. Hibernia nunquam subiacuit externae ditioni.

b. Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

c. Cum suum Romani imperium undique propagassent, multi, procul dubio, ex Hispania, Gallia, et Britannia hic se receperunt, ut iniquissimo Romanorum iugo, colla subducerunt.

5. μηριουτσίμνε, C. μηριουτσίμ, C; μηριουτσίμ, H; μείριουτσίμ, *al.*

7. οο

τοιξελετ, F.

9 ζορίοδ ειλε ό Ρόμάνδαιβ. Δζ πο πόρ μαρι Δοειρ αν
 Cambren ceuona, Δζ βρευζνουζάδ να υμοιμζε Δοειρ, υο
 10 ρέιρ βαριάμλα, ζο ραιβε κορ Δζ Ρόμάνδαιβ Δρ έριμν:—
 “1ρ Δρ έιζι υο όρειοριμν ι’μ ιντιμν ζο ραιβε έριε ριαμ
 12 ρα όυμάδτ να Ρόμάνδαδ.”

Δοειρ Cambrenr ι ραν ναομάδ κάιβιοιλ, ζο υτυζοΔοιρ
 να ριρ ι η-έριμν να μνά υο βίοδ πόρτα Δζ Δ ηοεαρ-
 15 βριάιτρηιβ ι ηοιαιό βάιρ να ηοεαριβριάιτρεαδ ροιμ: Δζυρ
 16 Δοειρ ηαδ υίοιτΔοι αν υεαδάμιοδ ι η-έριμν, Δζυρ ηαδ
 βίοδ όιομ Δρ πόρδδ ιμντε, ζο τεαδτ αν κάιμιοιοηάιλ
 Ιοηανηερ Ραριμν; ζυδεαδ, ηί ρίορ όδ πο, άμάλ όριυτόόΔμ
 19 ι ζοορη ηα ρτάιμ, Δζυρ μαρι βυρ ροιιυρ Δρ αν υιοηθρολλάδ
 πο ρέιμ ζο ζηοο ι η-άρι ηοιαιό. Δοειρ ι ραν ρεαδτμάδ
 κάιβιοιλ, μαρι Δ υτριάτΔμν Δρ ιοηζαηταιβ να ηέιμεΔμν,
 22 ζο βρηνι τοδαρ ιραν ΜύμΔμν, υοζηί υοιμε λιαδ υο λάΔμρ
 23 αν ταν ροιιυεΔρ Δ ροιιυτ ηό Δ ριοηηρδδ Δρ, Δζυρ, μαρι αν
 24 ζσευοηα, ζο βρηνι τοδαρ ι η-υιτΔιβ υοζηί τοιμμεΔρζ ηα
 25 λείτε. ζυδεαδ, ηί ρυιιιο ράμΔιλ ηα υτοδαρ πο ι η-έριμν
 Δηοιρ, Δζυρ ηί ράοιιμ ζο ραιβε ι η-Δμρρη Cambrenr, Δτ
 27 ηα ηιοηζαηταιρ ρεο υο όυρ ρίορ μαρι όΔτυζάδ Δρ Δ
 βρευζΔιβ.

29 Δοειρ Cambrenr ι ραν υΔμΔ κάιβιοιλ ριόεΔο, αν ταν
 βίο υΔοιμε υΔιρλε ι η-έριμν Δζ τΔβΔιρτ υΔμνζιμ υ’ά όέιλε,
 υο λάΔμρ εΔρροιζ, ζο βπόζΔιο αν τηάτ ροιμ τΔιμε ηαοιμ,
 32 Δζυρ ζο η-ίβιο ρυιλ Δ όέιλε, Δζυρ Δημ ριμ ζο μβίο υιιΔμ
 33 ηε υέΔμνμ ρειιιε Δρ Δ όέιλε. Μο ηρεΔζμδ Διρ Δημ πο,
 34 ηαδ ρυιλ λΔοιό ηά λιτιρ, ρεΔνόυρ ηάιο ρειμ-ρρριόμνε ηυρ
 35 ηάιο ΔηηάιΔιζ Δζ τεαδτ λειρ Δρ αν μβρέιζ ρεο: Δζυρ
 πόρ ιρ ροιιυρ ζο ραιβε υ’ηιαδΔιβ Δρ ηα ρεΔνέΔάδιβ ζΔη Δ
 ράμΔιλ ρεο υο όμιοδ-ηόρ υο όέιιτ, Δζυρ πόρ Δ όυρ ι ζΔοιμτ

9. ό έριμννέΔιβ, H and N. 10. όυρ, F, H, and *al.* 12. *Sic* F; όυμάδτΔιβ,
 C. 17μ. 9. κά: C. 19 κά: F. 15. οίιε, F and *al.*; ειιε, H. -βριάόορ, F.
 16. αν υεαδάμιοδ, C. 19. ιρ, H. 22. υιοηθρολλάδ, C. 23. υο ηί, C.
 24. ιοηηΔρ, F, N, H, &c. υο ηί, C. 25. ηί ρυιλ, F. 27. όορ, C. 29. ιρμ
 .22. κά. C. 31. τΔιμ ηαοιμ Δζυρ Δημ ριμ ζο μβίο οιιΔμ, C. 32. *al.* ιΔο αν

of other countries were protected from the Romans. Here also is what the same Camden says, refuting the folk who say, according to (their) opinion, that the Romans had power over Ireland:—"I should find it difficult to persuade myself that Ireland had ever been under the authority of the Romans."^a

Cambrensis says, in his ninth chapter, that in Ireland the men used to marry the wives who had been married to their brothers, upon the death of their brothers: and he says that the tithe used not to be paid in Ireland, and that there was no regard for marriage there till the coming of Cardinal John Papiron; this, however, is not true for him, as we shall prove in the body of the history, and as will be evident from this same introduction shortly hereafter. He says, in his seventh chapter, where he treats of the wonders of Ireland, that there is a well in Munster which presently makes a man grey when he washes his hair or his beard in its water, and that there is likewise a well in Ulster¹ which prevents grey-ness. Howbeit, there are not the like of these wells in Ireland now, and I do not think there were in the time of Cambrensis, but these wonders were (merely) set forth as a colouring for his lies.

Cambrensis says, in his twenty-second chapter, that whenever the nobles of Ireland are making a compact with each other, in presence of a bishop, they kiss at that time a relic of some saint, and that they drink each other's blood, and at that same time they are ready to perpetrate any treachery on each other. My answer to him here (is), that there is not a lay nor a letter, of old record or of ancient text, chronicle or annals, supporting him in this lie: and, moreover, it is evident that it was obligatory on the antiquaries not to

a. Ego animum vix inducere possum ut hanc regionem in Romanorum potestatem ullo tempore concessisse credam.

¹ *Ulaidh, pl. : dat. Ultaidh.*

τὰν ποιν ὑλλῶν.
35. ἀναλαδά, *al.*

33. φίλλ, F, &c.

34. ναὶ ἔφυιλ, F. *al.* νά and νό.

38 1 βρέιν Δ ν-ολλΑμανταάττα νο άαιλλ, οά μβίοο ρέ Δρ
39 ζηάτυζάο 1 ν-έριμν. υιμε ριν ιρ ρολλυρ ζυρ βρευζ νο
40 ριννε Cambrienf Δηη ρο. Δοειρ Cambrienf, 1 ραν οεάάμáο
41 ααιβιουί, ζυραβ cineáο νειμήφιáλ ζαεούλ; Δζ ρο μαρ Δοειρ:
42 —“Cineáο, ιομορηο, νειμήφιáλ Δη cineáο ρο,” (Δρ ρέ).

Ζιόεάο, νί βεαζ λιομ Στανιηυρτ 1 ν-Δ ρτάιρ Δζ ρρεαζρηάο
44 όό 1 ραν νίό ρεο, Δζ λαβαιρτ Δρ εινεάό να ν-έριεΔηναόç;
Δζ ρο μαρ Δοειρ:—“Ζο οειμήμ (Δρ ρέ), ιρ οάοιηε ρίοφιáλα
46 1Δο, Δζυρ νί φυίλ céim ιρ μό 1 ν-Δ β'φέροιρ λεατ Δ
47 μβυιόεάόΔρ νο άυιλλεάμ ιονά ο'Διόιόε νο όέΔηναίμ νοο'
48 όεοιη Δζυρ νοο' άοιλ ο'ά οτιζόιβ.” Δρ ρο ιρ ιοητυιζέ
49 ζυραβ οάοιηε ριáλα ρίρ-ειηιζ ρά βιαό 1Δο, ζΔη αεαο νο
Cambrienf. Δοειρ Cambrienf μαρ Δ ρρηόβΔηη Δρ έριμν,
ζυραβ 1 βεαν ριζ Μίόε νο άυαίό Δρ ευλόό λε Οιαρμυιρ
να ηζάλλ; Ζιόεάο νί ρίορ όό ρηη, áέτ ρά ηί βεαν άιζεαρηάηη
53 υι-Κυαίρ ρί βρηέτρηε 1, Δζυρ ρά ηί ηηζεαν Μυρáόά
54 μιç ρίοηηη μιç Μάοιλεαόάηηηη ρί Μίόε 1, Δζυρ Οεαρβ-
55 ρορζάιλλ ρά ηάηηη οι. Δοειρ ρόρ ζυραβ Δ Σλιαβ βλάόμα
φάραρ Σιυιρ Δζυρ ρεοιρ Δζυρ Οεαρβá, Ζιόεάο νί ρίορ όό
ρηη; όιρ ιρ ρολλυρ ζυραβ Δ ηευοαν Σλέιβε βλάόμα νο'η
λείτ άοιρ φάραρ Δη Οεαρβá, Δζυρ ζυραβ Δ ηευοαν Σλέιβε
60 Διλουιη ριρ Δ ριáίότεαρ Σλιαβ Δη βεαρηάηηη 1 ν-υιβ-ααιρηη
φάραρ Σιυιρ Δζυρ ρεοιρ.

61 Δοειρ Δρίρ 1 ραν ζάυιζεάο ααιβιουί ριόεαο νο'η λεá-
62 βαρ τυαηαρζβάλα τυζ Δρ έριμν, ζυραβ Δηλάιό νοζηιέι ρί

38. *al.* νο άοιλλεάμ and -λλεάμΔηη. μβειέ, F, C, and N; μβιαό, H.
39. ζυραβ, *al.* 40. νο ρηη, H. 41. *Sic* C and N; H, &c., cine. 42. Cιηιό, H.
al. 44. ιρηη ηίρ, C. οινεάό, *al.* 46. ιοηαβ έροιρ, C; 1 ν-Δρ φέροιρ, H.
47. ιοηα Διόιζε C; ηά τάάαίό, H. 48. νοο, C. νο αοιλ, *al.*; νοο όεαηη
7 νοο αοιλ, F. οά ττιζίβ, C and F. 49. Some omit ρίρ. 53. βρηέτρηε, C.
Sic F. ρά ηηηζεαν νο ηη. mac f., C. 54. ηάοιλεαόάηηηη, C.
55. Δ, MSS., ό, H. 59. ηε, *al.* ριáιττοιρ, C. 61. F and *al.* ρόρ.
ιρηη .25. αα: νοη λεάβορ, C. 62. Δ τυζ, C. άυζ, H. νο ηίέι, C and

conceal the like of this evil custom, and even to put it in (their) manuscript on pain of losing their professorship, if it had been practised in Ireland. Wherefore it is clear that it is a lie Cambrensis has uttered here. Cambrensis says, in his tenth chapter, that the Irish are an inhospitable nation : here is what he says :—“ Moreover, this nation is an inhospitable nation ” (says he).^a However, I think Stanihurst sufficient in his history by way of reply to him in this matter ; here is what he says, speaking of the generosity of the Irish :—“ Verily (he says), they are a most hospitable people ; and there is no greater degree in which you may earn their gratitude, than freely, and of your own will, to make your resort to their houses.”^b Hence it may be inferred, without leave of Cambrensis, that they are hospitable people, (and) truly generous in regard to food. Cambrensis says, where he writes concerning Ireland, that it was the wife of the king of Meath¹ who eloped with Diarmuid of the foreigners ; yet this is not true for him, but she was the wife of Tighearnan O’Ruairc, king of Brefny,² and daughter to Murchadh, son of Flann, son of Maoilseachlainn, king of Meath, and Dearbh-forgaill was her name. He says, moreover, that it is from Sliev Bloom³ the Suir,⁴ Nore, and Barrow take their rise, though that is not true for him, for it is clear that it is from the brow of Sliev Bloom, on the east side, the Barrow springs, and that it is from the brow of Sliev Aldun,⁵ which is called the mountain of the Gap in Ikerrin,⁶ the Suir and the Nore rise.

Again, he says, in the twenty-fifth chapter of his narration concerning Ireland, that the king of *Cinéal Conaill*,⁷ i.e.

a. Est autem gens haec, gens inhospita.

b. Sunt sane homines hospitalissimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificari potes, quam vel sponte ac voluntate eorum domos frequentare.

¹ *Mídhé.* ² *Breithfne.* ³ *Sliabh Bladhma.* ⁴ *Suir, Feoir, Bearbha.*

⁵ *Sliabh Ailduin.* ⁶ *Uí Cairín.* ⁷ i.e. the race of Conall ; the tribe-name of the chiefs of Tírconaill.

F ; also H 5. 32 ; ‘oo pící has been suggested, but does not seem to be correct ; ‘oo žníćíðe, H.

83 Ćineil ġConaill, eadon na Doimnaill, cruinnuġad o' cu
 84 ri lu'c a' t'ie a'ri ċnoc a'ro i n-a' u'c'ad'ig, l'ari b'an oo
 85 m'ar'bad, a' cu'ri o'ad' b'ruic' i ġco'ie m'or' a'ri l'ari an m'ad'arie,
 86 a'ġur i'ari n-a' b'ruic', a' beic' a'ġ ol' a' h'an b'ruic' a'm'ail ġad'ar
 87 no' coim' le n-a' beul, a'ġur beic' a'ġ i'ce na' feola' a'ri a'
 88 l'am'ail ġan r'ġin ġan a'rim o'ad' ġear'rad' a'ġe, a'ġur ġo
 89 roim'nead' an' cu'ro eile' oo'n' feoil' a'ri an' ġcom'ad'ail, a'ġur ġo
 90 b'ro'c'ru'ig'ad' e' feim' a'ri an' a'n b'ruic'. I'ri' fol'lu'ri ġur' b'ru'ig'ad'
 91 an' n'io' feo' a'ue'ri' Camb'ri'er, oo' r'ier' r'ean'cu'ra' na
 92 h'ier'ean' ; o'ri' i'ri' a'm'ail' foil'lu'ig'ear' ġur'ab' a'm'ail' oo'
 93 ġar'ic' na' Doim'naill, i' m'aille' r'e' r'u'ic' o'o' i' m'ear'ġ' u'ar'al
 94 a'ġur' o'ie'ad'ca' a' ċ'ric' feim', a'ġur' t'ao'ie'ad' o'ua'ir'li'b' a' ċ'ric'
 95 feim' oo' r'ear'am' i' n-a' r'ia'ona'ie, ġo' r'la'ic' no'ir'ig' m'ad'in' i'
 96 n-a' l'am', a'ġur' an' tan' oo' o'ad'ilead' oo' r'ig' Ćineil' ġConaill
 97 i', i'ri' ead' a'ue'ie'ad' r'ur', ce'ann'ar' a' ċ'ric' feim' oo' ġad'ad'ail,
 98 ce'ar'ic' a'ġur' co'm'c'riom' oo' co'ng'ad'ail' i'oir' ġad' o'ad' r'oim' o'ad'
 99 o'ic'ad'ig; a'ġur' ġur'ab' uime' oo' ho'rou'ig'ad' an' t'rl'ac' oo'
 100 beic' o'ie'ad' b'an, o'ad' cu'ri i' ġcu'ime' o'o', ġur'ab' ead' oo'
 101 o'li'ig'ad' beic' o'ie'ad' i' n-a' b'ruic'ea'm'nar, a'ġur' ġlan' ionn-
 102 r'ia'ic' i' n-a' ġn'io'm'ad'ib'. I'ri' ion'ġrad' liom' Camb'ri'er' oo' lu'ad'
 103 na' b'ru'ig' feo', a'ġur' m'ear'aim' ġur'ab' le' m'ead'ail* oo' cu'ri
 104 r'ior' i' n-a' ċ'riom'ic' i'. O'ri' i'ri' fol'lu'ri ġur' o'ad'ime' cu'ad'ic'ea'ca'
 105 ca'ono'u'ic'ra'ca'ca'ca' i'ad' o' ad'ir'ri' ġo' h'aim'ri'ri, a'ġur' ġur'
 106 t'ru'ig'ea'ar' m'or'ad' o'io'b' an' r'ao'ġad'ail, a'ġur' ġur' ċ'rioc'nu'ig'ea'ar'
 107 a' m'be'ad'ad' oo' r'ad'c'm'ar' r'ia'ġad'ca', a'ġur' r'or' ġo' o'ad'ain'ig'
 108 i'om'ad' oo' na'om'ad'ib' o'io'b', m'ar' ad'ad' Colum'ille, b'ao'ic'in,
 109 a'ġur' ad'ad'm'ad'nan, a'ġur' m'or'ad' eile' [oo' na'om'ad'ib' na'c' lu'ad'-
 110 r'eam' an' r'o]. Ni' h'ic'ri'eo'ce' r'or' ġo' o'cu'ib'ra'oa'oir' u'ar'le'
 111 t'ru'ean' r'ul'and' oo' r'ig' Ćineil' ġConaill' an' no'ri' b'ar-
 112 b'ar'oda' u'o' lu'ad'ea'ri' Camb'ri'er' oo' beic' a'ri' ad'ic'ie' a'ġe ;

63. *Sic* H: O, C. oo' co'ri, C. 66. a'ri m'beic' b'ruic'ie' o'ie', F, H, & *al.*
 a' h'ean'ad'ruic'ie, H. 68. r'ġin, C; r'ġia'ri, F; ġan' r'ia'ri, H; *al.* r'ġia'ri. a'rim
 eile, H. 69. r'ann'ad, C. o'ile, C. 70. a'ġar' ġo' no'ea'ad' e' feim' o'fo'c'ru'ig'ad',
 H; no'ie'm'od, F; *al.* o'fo'c'ra'ġad'. o'ad' e'ri' r'ri, a'ri an' a. after e' feim', F.
 72. foil'lu'ig'ear' an' r'ean'cu'ra, F. 73. *Sic* C; ġar'ic'm'ad'ail, F; oo' ġar'ic'm'ad'ail, H;
 oo' ġar'ic'm'ad'ail, N. r'ie' Ćineil' ġConaill, F. *Sic* F. a'ri ċnoc, H adds: a'ri ċnoc, F.

O'Donnell, used to be inaugurated in this wise: an assembly being made of the people of his country on a high hill in his territory, a white mare being slain, and being put to boil in a large pot in the centre of the field, and, on her being boiled, he to drink up her broth like a hound or a beagle with his mouth, and to eat the flesh out of his hands without having a knife or any instrument for cutting it, and that he would divide the rest of the flesh among the assembly, and then bathe himself in the broth. It is manifest that this thing Cambrensis tells is false, according to the ancient record of Ireland, for it is thus it describes the mode in which O'Donnell was proclaimed, to wit, by his being seated in the midst of the nobles and of the council of his own territory; and a chief of the nobility of his district used to stand before him with a straight white wand in his hand, and on presenting it to the king of *Cinéal Conaill*, it is this he would say to him, to receive the headship of his own country, and to maintain right and equity between each division of his country: and, wherefore the wand was appointed to be straight and white, was to remind him that so ought he to be just in his administration, and pure and upright in his actions. I marvel at Cambrensis reporting this lie, and I conceive that it was through malice he inserted it in his work. For it is well known that they have been at all times devout and religious people; and that many of them forsook the world, and finished their lives under religious rule, and, moreover, that from them came many saints, such as Columcille, Baoithin, Adhamnan, and many other saints whom we shall not mention here. Besides, it is not credible that the nobility of Ireland would permit the king of *Cinéal Conaill* to have in use that barbarous custom

77. ξαβάνι έυιγε, H. αρεαθ, al. 78. ιοτη ζαδ ρά ρανη, C; ιοτη αν ρά ρανη, al; ζαδ ρά ρανη, H. 83. * [ρμεαρβδλλ]. 86. έρφοένυιγεαυαρ, F. βεατα, F. 87. οιαθα, H., &c. ερλίβτεαδ, F, H, and al. τεανζαυαρ, F. 89. μόραν ναοή ειλε, F. *Et reliqui*, C. H and N five words (after ειλε). 90. F omits ρόρ. 91. αρ αν νόρ mb., al. 92. αταιγε, C; αταιγε, H.

83 αζυρ αν σπειρεσθι καταλεσκα αρ μαριταιν ασα, ο αιμηρι
 84 ράορμιαζ ζο ζαβάλταρ ζαλλ: αζυρ ο'α ρέιρ ριν, μεσραμ
 ζυραδ βρευζ μεσβλαδ ζαν βαριάνταρ το ριννε Cambrennir
 ανη ρο.

IV.

1 Δοειρ Spenner 1 η-α εροιμικ ζο ραιθε κορ αζ εζρημο,
 ρι Νορτumbρορμ, αρ έρηνη, αζυρ αζ εαοζαρ ρι να
 3 θρεαταν, αμιάιλ λέαζταρ 'ραν τρεαρ λεατάναδ οευζ αρ
 4 ρίετο ο'α ρτάρη: ζυθεαδ ρι ρίορ οδ ρο, το βριζ ζο βφυιλ
 ρεανκυρ έρειανη η-α αζαίο ριν, αζυρ ρόρ ατάιο υζοαιρ
 6 να θρεαταν ρέιν αζ α δομιάιλ να'ρ ράζβασοαρ να σατραναιζ
 7 ρειν-ρρηίβηε να ρεου-κομαρτάρθε ασα ρε' μβιαδ ριορ οάλα
 να ηαιμηριε τάιμιαζ ρέρ να σατρανάιθ ασα. Ορι δοειρ
 ζιλοαρ, ρεαν-υζοαιρ θρεατνάδ, ζυρ μιούαδ λε ρομάνάιθ
 10 αζυρ λειρ να σατρανάιθ 'monumenta' νό ρεου-κομαρ-
 τάρθε να μθρεατνάδ, αζυρ ο'α ρέιρ ριν α ρεανκυρ. Τιζ
 Samuel Daniel λειρ αν υζοαιρ ρο αρ αν ριθ ζρευονα, 'ραν
 έευο ροινη ο'α εροιμικ, αζυρ ριουερ 'ραν βροκλόρι λαιουε
 ρο ρρηίοθ, μαρ α οτρηάετανη αρ αν βροκαλ ρο θρυτανηια,
 αζυρ ρόρ δοειρ ναδ ο θρυτυρ δοειρτάρη θρυτανηια ρε
 16 θρεαταιν, αζυρ οάμαδ εαδ ζο μβαδ θρυτια νό θρυτικα
 17 το ζαιρηιθε οί; αζυρ το βυδ κορμάιλ οάμαδ ο θρυτυρ
 18 το ζαιρηιθε ί, ζο λυαιρφαδ Ιυλ Καεραρ, Κορnelιυρ Ταοιτυρ,
 Οιοσορυρ Siculyρ, νό θέαοα, νό ρεαν-υζοαιρ έιζιμ ειλε κηέαο
 20 ο' βφυιλ αν ροκαλ ρο θρυτανηια; αζυρ μαρ ναδάρ β'ρεαρ
 21 οόιθ κηέαο ο βφυιλ αιηη α ζρηίε ρέιν, ριορ β'ιοηζηαδ ιαο
 το βειτ 1 η-αιηβριορ 1 η-ιομαο το οάλαιθ ρεανοα να
 23 θρεαταν, αζυρ μαρ ριν, ρι ηιοηζηαδ Spenner το βειτ
 αιηεολαδ ιοηητα, μαρ αν ζρευονα.
 25 Ιρ ιοηζηαδ αν ριθ το ζαβ Spenner ρέ' αιρ, ρεανκυρ το

93. Κατολιουα, C.

94. F, H, and others add the words after ζαλλ.

IV. 1. Κυρ, H and N.

3. θρεαταν, H; θρυτανηια, C. ραν. 33.

λεατάναδ, C and H. 4. ρρηίε, F.

6. MS. Saxones.

7. λέ, F. 10. να ροβαρ-

ρηιθε, H. (?) ρέυδοκομαρτάρθα al.

16. οα μβαδ έ, H. ζομαδ, C.

which Cambrensis mentions, seeing that the Catholic religion has lived among them from the time of Patrick to the Norman invasion, and, accordingly, I consider that it is a malicious unwarranted lie Cambrensis has uttered here.

IV.

Spenser, in his narrative, says that Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, and Edgar, king of Britain, had authority over Ireland, as may be read in the thirty-third page of his history: yet this is not true for him, because the old records of Ireland are opposed to that, and, moreover, British authors themselves confess that the Saxons did not leave them any ancient texts, or monuments, by which they might know the condition of the time which preceded the Saxons. For Gildas, an ancient British author says, that the monuments, and consequently the history of the Britons, were destroyed by the Romans and by the Saxons. Samuel Daniel, in the first part of his chronicle, agrees with this author on the same matter, and Rider, in the Latin dictionary he wrote, where he treats of this word Britannia; moreover he says, that it is not from Brutus Britain is called Britannia, and, if it were, that it should be Brutia or Brutica it should be called; and it were likely, if it had been from Brutus it was named, that Julius Cæsar, Cornelius Tacitus, Diodorus Siculus, or Bede, or some other ancient author would have stated whence is this word Britannia; and since they knew not whence is the name of their own country, it was no wonder they should be in ignorance of many of the ancient concerns of Britain, and, therefore, it is not strange that Spenser likewise should be ignorant of them.

It is a marvellous thing Spenser took in hand to trace up

17. *Sic* C, ζοηηριδε, H; ζοηηριδε, N. 18. Cεραρ, H. 20. μυρ νάρ βιορ, H.
 21. Διηηη ηα κριδε, *al.* ρειη, not in F. 23. *Sic* in C and H; N has θηιοσδαηηηε,
 and others ηα ηειηηιοηηη. 25. *Al.* Δζυρ ηρ ιοηζαηηαδ αη ηιβ οο ζαδ ηε
 Δ αηρ. ηι, F, *passim*.

leannādin ar čuro o'uarlīb na hÉireann, ašur a rídó
 27 žurab žaill vo rėir a mbunāđar 1av. Luaiótear,
 28 iomorro, reáct rloinnce o'uarlīb žaeóeal leir, mar atá
 29 Mac Mačžāmnā, Clann tSuibne, Clann tSícitž, Clann
 30 ĩmic-Conmāra, Caođānāiž, Tuāčālaiž, ašur ĩrianaiž.
 31 Aveir žurab ó Urrula, nó řitzUrrula, rloinnceā đta 1
 32 Sačraiβ, tániž Mac Mačžāmnā, ašur žurab ionann
 'Urrula' ašur 'beare,' ašur žurab ionann 'beare'
 ašur mucžāmnāin nó macžāmnāin, ašur o'á rėir řin žurab
 35 ó'n tiž čall tániž Mac Mačžāmnā ulāó. Mo řreāžraó
 36 ar an 'neurún' řo, ná'ri čóra Mac Mačžāmnā Oiržiall
 37 vo čeáct ó'n tiž čall mar řin, vo rėir řanarāin an
 38 řocāil, ionā Mac Mačžāmnā Tuāč-ĩmūman ašur ulā
 Mačžāmnā Čairbreāč, ašur mar nač ó tiž řitz Urrula
 nó beare 1 Sačraiβ čāč, ní heāó Mac Mačžāmnā
 ulāó : áct žo řirinneāč ir vo řliočt Čolla O'á-črióč
 42 mic Eāčāč Ooiđléin, [mic řiāčāiō řriaiβčēine] mic
 43 Čairbre ĩreāčāiri vo řiol Eireāđóin é. An oara cineāó,
 Clann tSuibne, aveir žurab ó tiž 1 Sačraiβ o'á
 45 nžairčear 'Suyn' tángāoari; žiōeāó, ní hionann 'Suyn'
 46 ašur Suibne, ašur o'á rėir řin ní ó'n tiž čall tániž Mac
 Suibne, áct žo řirinneāč ir vo Člannaib Néil é : óri ir ar
 48 řliočt Aoóā Δēlaiĩ mic řlaičbearčaiž an tpořčāin atā
 49 Mac Suibne. Aveir řóř žurab vo žāllaiβ Clann tSícitž;
 50 žiōeāó ní řioř oó řin, óri ir řollur žurab vo řliočt Čolla
 51 Uair 1av, ašur žurab ó Šičeāč mac Eāčouinn mic
 52 Alarōair mic Ođmānil, ó' ríaiótear Clann n'Ođmānil
 53 Éireann ašur Alban, tángāoari. Aveir arír žurab vo

27. a mbunāđara, F. 28. žaořioł, C, žaoóal, al.
 29. al. máž mačžāmnā ulāó. tSicē, F. 30. řeic, MS. 31. ašar
 an nio aveir žur ab ó urra, nó ó bear (řloinnce atā 1 Sačraiβ), F and H.
 32. irāoiβ, F. Sačraiβ, C. máž mačžāmnā, C. Six following words not
 in F. žurab, C. 35. teāž, F, C, and H. 36. ulāó, C and H.
 37. Sic in C. čoižeāčt, F. 38. Sic in H; ó, C. 42. řic eoađāó
 oiuβléin, H. Three words in brackets in F only. 43. ĩřričāiri, C.
 čimōó, C; cinél, H; cinéal, N. 45. al. nžairmčear 7 žoirčioř.

antiquity concerning some of the nobles of Ireland, and to assert that they are foreigners in regard to their origin. Seven surnames, in especial, of the nobles of the Gael are mentioned by him, to wit, Mac Mahon, Mac Sweeny, Mac Sheehy, Macnamara, Cavanagh, Toole, and Byrne. He says that it is from Ursula (or Fitz Urse, a surname which is in England) Mac Mahon is derived, and that 'ursula' and 'bear' are equal, and that 'bear' and 'mahon' are alike (in meaning), and, accordingly, that it is from that house Mac Mahon of Ulster came. My answer to this reasoning is, that it is not more probable that Mac Mahon of Oriel¹ should have come from that house, in such fashion, according to the derivation of the word, than Mac Mahon of Thomond,² or O'Mahony of Carbry,³ and as neither of these is from the house of Fitz Urse, or Bear, in England, neither is Mac Mahon of Ulster: but truly he is of the posterity of Colla-dá-Chríoch, son of Eochaidh Doimhléan, son of Fiachadh Sraibhtheine, son of Cairbre Lifeachar of the race of Eireamhón. The second race, the Mac Sweenys, he says that it is from a house in England which is called 'Swyn,' they have come; howbeit, 'Swyn' and 'Sweeny' are not equal, and, accordingly it is not from that house Mac Sweeny has sprung, but truly he is of the race of Niall: for it is from the posterity of Aodh Athlamh son of Flaithbheartach of the pilgrim-staff, Mac Sweeny comes. He also says that the Mac Sheehys are of the foreigners; however, that is not true, for it is known that they are of the posterity of Colla Uais, and that they have sprung from Sitheach, son of Eachdunn, son of Alastar, son of Dómhnall, from whom are named the Mac Donnells of Ireland and Scotland. Again he says that the Macnamaras

¹ *Oirghialla, pl.*² *Tuath Mhumha.*³ *Cairbre.*

τάνασορ, C.

46. ní hón τεαξ, C and F.

48. το τρλιόετ, C. theic

ϖλαϊεβιορταξ, C. Thirteen words (after é) not in F.

49. τσίτε, F and H.

50. òo, F, H, &c.

51. al. εαεταιnn.

52. al. Δλαροραιnn.

ϖάιτιορ, C.

53. αήρ, H; al. ϖόρ. μαρ αν ζσευσα, C.

54 Ἰάλλαιβ Clann ḡnic Conmarda, αζυρ ζυραβ ὄ'n ζcineaḡ ὄο
 55 Ἰάλλαιβ ρέ' ριάῖḡτεαρ 'Morrtimer' τάνζαḡαρι; ζῖḡεαḡ ní
 56 ρίḡρ ρῖḡ, ὄῖρ ἱρ ὄ ḡuine ὄ'ár ḡ'áḡḡm Cúḡarda ριάῖḡτεαρ
 57 Clann ḡnic Conmarda ρῖḡ: αζυρ ἱρ é ἱρ ρῖḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ
 ḡḡḡḡ Síḡl Δοḡḡ, αζυρ ἱρ ὄ ḡáḡḡḡ ḡac ḡáḡ, ḡḡc ḡḡḡáḡḡ
 59 εαḡḡḡḡḡ ὄο ρῖḡl Εῖḡḡρ τάνζαḡαρι, áḡḡáḡḡ léáḡḡḡαρ ἱ ζḡḡáḡḡḡḡ-
 60 ρḡḡáḡḡḡḡḡ ḡ'ál ζḡáḡḡ. Δḡεῖρ, ḡαρ ἁḡ ζḡεḡḡḡḡḡ, ζυραβ
 61 ὄ'n ḡḡḡεαḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡρ τάνζαḡαρι ḡá τḡῖ ρῖḡḡḡḡḡ ḡεḡ, ḡαρ
 62 áḡá Síḡl ḡḡḡḡḡḡ, Τḡαḡḡáḡḡáḡḡ αζυρ ḡαḡḡḡḡḡáḡḡ; αζυρ ní
 63 ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ἁḡ ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄḡḡεῖρ áḡ ἁḡ ḡῖḡ ḡεḡ, ḡαρ ζḡ
 ḡ-áḡáḡḡ ζυραβ ρḡḡáḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡá τḡῖ ρḡḡáḡḡ ḡḡ. Δḡ
 65 ὄḡḡḡḡḡ ḡεῖρ ζυραβ ἱḡḡḡḡḡ 'ḡḡḡḡ' αζυρ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ: [ρḡáḡḡḡḡḡḡ
 ζυραβ ἱḡḡḡḡḡḡ 'ḡḡḡḡ' αζυρ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ,] ζῖḡεαḡ, ní ὄ'n
 ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ρḡ 'ḡḡḡḡ' ḡḡεῖρḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, áḡḡ ὄ ḡḡḡḡ ὄḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ
 68 ὄ'árḡḡ' ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ. ἁḡ ὄḡḡḡ ḡῖḡ ḡḡεῖρ ζυραβ
 69 ἱḡḡḡḡḡḡ 'ḡḡḡ' αζυρ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, [αζυρ ζυραβ ḡáḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡεῖρ-
 70 ḡḡḡḡ Τḡαḡḡáḡḡáḡḡ]: [ρḡáḡḡḡḡḡḡ ζυραβ ἱḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ 'ḡḡḡ' αζυρ
 ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ]; ζῖḡεαḡ ní ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ρέ' ρḡáḡḡ 'ḡḡḡ' αζυρ
 72 Τḡαḡḡáḡḡáḡḡ, ὄῖρ ἱρ ὄ ḡḡḡḡ ὄḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄ'árḡḡ' ḡḡḡḡ Τḡαḡḡáḡ ḡáḡ:
 73 ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ἱρ ḡḡεḡḡḡḡḡ ḡáḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ. Δḡεῖρ áḡῖρ ζυραβ
 74 ἱḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ 'ḡαḡḡḡḡḡ' αζυρ ḡáḡḡḡḡḡ, αζυρ ζυραβ ḡáḡḡ ḡḡεῖρḡḡḡḡḡ
 ḡαḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ. ḡḡ ḡḡεαḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ, ζυραβ ἱḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡαḡḡḡḡḡḡ
 76 αζυρ ḡεαḡḡ ḡαḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ, αζυρ ζυραβ ḡḡḡḡ ζαῖρḡḡḡḡḡ
 ḡαḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, ḡac
 ḡḡáḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡá ḡḡáḡḡ. ἱρ ḡḡḡḡ ὄο ḡεαḡ ἁḡ ρḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄο
 79 ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ, á ḡεῖḡ áḡ ḡ-á ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ἱ ζḡḡḡḡ ḡαḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ
 ἱ ḡ-ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡáḡḡḡḡḡ; αζυρ ἱρ ὄο ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄο ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡ
 81 ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ ἱáḡ. Ζῖḡεαḡ, ἱρ ρḡḡḡḡḡḡ ὄο ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ἁḡ τḡεαḡḡ-

54. ḡḡḡc, C. ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ, C. 55. *Mortimers*, MS. 56. ḡḡ ḡḡ, F.
 57. ḡḡḡc ḡá ḡáḡḡ, C; ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡá ḡḡḡḡḡ. ḡḡḡ, H. 5, 32. áḡḡḡ áḡ, C.
 áḡḡḡḡ áḡ, F. 59. ḡεḡḡḡḡḡḡ, C. Five words not in H. 60. ρḡḡ, C.
 61. ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, C. ρῖḡḡ, F; *al. cineaḡḡ ḡḡ ρῖḡḡ. .i., H.* 62. ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, C and H.
 63. ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡ, N; ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, C; ρῖḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, H &c. ḡáḡḡ á, H. 65. H and
 N six words in brackets. 68. *Sic* in C; ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, H. 69. Six words from H
 and N. 70. Six words also in brackets from F and H 5, 32. 71. ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ, C.
 72. For ὄῖρ, αζυρ ρḡḡ, F and H. Eight words before ὄῖρ are from C and F, not

are of the foreigners, and that they came from a family of the Normans called Mortimer ; however, that is not true, for it is from a person named Cúmara they are called children of Cúmara : the proper surname for them is the race of Aodh, and it is from Caisin, son of Cas, son of Conall of the swift steeds, of the race of Eibhear, they are derived, as may be read in the genealogical account of the Dal Cas. He states, likewise, that it is from Great Britain came these three following surnames, Byrne, Toole, and Cavanagh ; and the proof which he offers for this statement is unreliable, where he says that these three words are British words. First, he says that 'brin' and 'woody' are alike (in meaning) ; I allow that 'brin' and 'woody' are the same, yet it is not from this word 'brin' the Byrnes are called, but from the name of a young warrior called Brannút.¹ Secondly, he says that 'tol' and 'hilly' are alike, and that it is from it the Tooles are named ; I allow that 'tol' and 'hilly' are equal, yet 'tol' and 'Tuathal' are not like each other, for it is from the name of a warrior called Tuathal² they are (called) : wherefore the opinion of Spenser is false. Once again he says that 'caomhan' and 'strong' are alike, and that it is from it the Cavanaghs are named. My answer to him is, that 'caomhan' is the same as a 'mild' or pleasant person, and that the Cavanaghs were so named from Dómhnall Caomhanach, son of Diarmuid of the foreigners. The epithet adhered to Domhnall himself from his having been nurtured in Kilcavan, in the lower part of Leinster ;³ and it is from the Kinsellachs⁴ they are by descent. Moreover, it is manifest, according to genuine record, that these three

¹ *Brandúbh* or *Brandúth*.
Wexford. ⁴ *i.e.* Uí Cinnsiolaigh.

² or *Tuathghal*.

³ In the south of Co.

in H or N. 'oa ηγαιρεϊ, H and F, for 'ó'ápe' áiom. 73. ápe'ópe, C; ápe',
al.; an tpeap nfo áveip, F, H, and N. 74. ón focal pin caomán, F.
ζυηαδ ó'n ηροαληα 'caomán', H. 76. 'oo ζαιρμεαδ, F; ζαιρτοο, C;
uime pin 'oo ζαιρμεαδ, H. 79. áp m'beic, F and H. 81. tpeanécáip, C.

peoples are of the Gael, and that these three surnames are of the posterity of Fiachadh Aiceadh, son of Cathaoir the Great, king of Leinster, as may be read in the genealogical account of Leinster. I am surprised how Spenser ventured to meddle in these matters, of which he was ignorant, unless that, on the score of being a poet, he allowed himself license of invention, as it was usual with him, and others like him, to frame and arrange many poetic romances with sweet-sounding words to deceive the reader.

V.

Stanihurst asserts that Meath was the allotted portion of Slainghe, son of Deala, son of Loch; howbeit, that is not true for him. For, according to the Book of Invasion, there was of Meath, in Slainghe's time, but one district of land only, which lies hard by Usna,¹ (and so) till the time of Tuathal the Welcome: and where he says that it is from Slainghe the town of Slane is called, and, consequently, that Meath was the allotted share which came to him from his brothers, it is not more reasonable to suppose that it was his share than to suppose that it was the province of Leinster that was allotted to him, and that it is from him is named Inver Slaney² which flows through the midst of Leinster to Lochgarman (or Wexford);³ and that it is from him is named Dumha Slainghe, otherwise called Dionnriogh, on the bank of the Barrow, between Carlow⁴ and Leighlin,⁵ on the west side of the Barrow, and that it was his fortified residence, and that it was there he died.

¹ *Usneach*. ² *Innbhear Slainghe*; i.e. the firth (or *fiord*) of Slaney: meaning strictly the mouth of the Slaney, or Wexford Haven. ³ *Loch-gCarman*.

⁴ *Ceatharlach*. ⁵ *Leithghlinn*.

to the same in the next line are in C, not in H.

F and H.
twice, F and H.

10. 1nñb10r, C; 1nñeap, H. 11. 1nñb10r, C.
13. Ce10r10l10c, F.

9. 1a 1111 10nna ðo,

12. 11101eap,

14. *Sic* in C and H; 1011, N.

·coñn10e al.

It is no marvel that Stanihurst should be without knowledge of this matter, since he had never seen the records of Ireland, from which he might have known her previous condition; and I fancy he did not make any great inquiry after them, since he is so ignorant about Irish affairs that he asserts Rosmactriuin¹ to be in Munster, and that Meath is a province, (or 'fifth'), in opposition even to Cambrensis, who does not reckon Meath as a province, and contrary to the Book of Invasion of Ireland. As Stanihurst divides Ireland, he makes up one half from the race of the foreigners² apart, and the other half of Ireland outside that (jointly) between Gall and Gael; and, moreover, he says that the least colonist among the race of the foreigners would not deem it fitting to form a matrimonial alliance with the noblest Gael in Ireland; thus, he says, in his chronicle:—"The most lowly of the colonists who dwell in the foreign province would not give his daughter in marriage to the greatest prince among the Irish."^a I ask Stanihurst which were the more honourable, the more noble, or the more loyal to the crown of England, or which were better as securities for preserving Ireland to the crown of England, the colonists of Fingall, or the noble earls of the foreigners who are in Ireland, such as the earl of Kildare, who contracted alliance with Mac Carthy *riabhach*,³ with O'Neill, and with others of the nobles of the Gael; the earl of Ormond⁴ with O'Brien, with Mac Gil Patrick, and with O'Carroll; the earl of Desmond⁴ with Mac Carthy *mór*,⁵ and the earl of Clanricard with O'Ruarc. I do not reckon the viscounts nor the barons, who were as noble as any settler who was ever in Fingall, and by whom

a. Colonorum omnium ultimus qui in Anglica provincia habitat filiam suam vel nobilissimo Hibernorum principi in matrimonium non daret.

¹ Ross, Co. Wexford.

² *Fine Gall*, i.e. Fingall.

³ *riabhach*, swarthy.

⁴ *Ur Mhumha: Deas Mhumha.*

⁵ *mór*, great.

C or F.] 40. ἰαηλα κομμαστ, F and *al.* 41. λειτ [H, ηιτ] ὁ ρουαιρε, F and *al.* *Vice-comites*, *al.*; βικοιμτ, H; *vice-count*, N. 42. το βί (twice), F.

43 ἔβρινε ἄλλ μιάμ, ἀς ἀρ' πόραδ̄ ἃ ν-ινῆενα ζο μινιϷ
 44 ηυαίριβ̄ ἄεθεαλ. ἱρ̄ πολλυρ̄ φόρ̄ ζυρ̄ μιονϷα ὁο̄ ἔυιρ̄
 45 κορῶδιη̄ νᾱ ἄαϷραν̄ ἔυιραμ̄ κορῶδιήμ̄ ἀζυρ̄ κοιμέηο̄ νᾱ
 46 ἠέριεαν̄ ἀρ̄ ἰοϷτ̄ νᾱ ν-ιαίραδ̄ ὁο̄ μιννε̄ κλεμῆναρ̄ le
 47 ἄεθεαλαίβ̄ ἰονά̄ ἀρ̄ ἰοϷτ̄ ἃ ραδ̄αυαρ̄ ὁο̄ ἔοιλιεαδ̄αίβ̄ ἃ
 48 ἔβρινε ἄλλ μιάμ. Μαρ̄ ρην̄ νί̄ μέραυαμ̄ κρέαυο̄ ἀρ̄ ναδ̄
 49 ὁοῖῆεναυοαοιρ̄ κλεμῆναρ̄ le ηυαίριβ̄ ἔριεαν̄, ἀϷτ̄ μυναδ̄
 50 ὁο̄ ὀίμεαρ̄ ἀρ̄ ἃ βρῶλυιῖεαϷτ̄ ρέην, νά'ρ̄ μέραυαυαρ̄ ζυρ̄
 51 β'ριῡ ἰαυο̄ κομ̄-υαίρle ἄεθεαλ ὁο̄ βειτ̄ ἃ ν-ᾱ ζκλεμῆναρ̄.

Μεραυαμ̄ ἀρ̄ ολϷαρ̄ ἀη̄ τεαρ̄ταίρ̄ ὁοβειρ̄ ἄτανηυιρ̄τ̄ ἀρ̄
 53 ἔριεαν̄κ̄αίβ̄, ζυραδ̄ ἰονἔυιρ̄ ὁ̄ ἔειρ̄τ̄ ἔ, ὁο̄ βριῖζ̄ ζυραδ̄
 54 ὀ'αον-τοίρ̄ζ̄ ἀρ̄ ρυρ̄άιλεαμ̄ ὁρῶιηζε ὁο̄ βί ρυαϷτ̄μαρ̄ ὀ'ἔρι-
 55 εαν̄κ̄αίβ̄ ὁο̄ ρορῶδ̄ ζο̄ μαρ̄λαιῖῷεαδ̄ ὀρηα; ἀζυρ̄ ραοιλιμ̄
 56 ζυραδ̄ ἔ ρυαϷτ̄ νᾱ ν-ἔριεαν̄ναδ̄ κευο-βαλλῆη̄ ὁο̄ ἔαρηρῶιηζε
 57 ἰαρ̄ νουλ̄ ἃ ἄαϷραίβ̄ ἀρ̄ ὁτ̄ύρ̄ ὁο̄ ὀέαναμ̄ λείζιην̄ ὁό, ἀζυρ̄
 58 ζο̄ ραίβε̄ 'νᾱ ἔοιρηρ̄κ̄εαρ̄ βριον̄η̄ ἀιζε̄ νό̄ ζυρ̄ ρῖεῖτ̄ le ν-ᾱ
 59 ρορῶβ̄ιην̄ ἔ, ἀρ̄ ὁτοῖῷεαϷτ̄ ἃ ν-ἔριην̄ ὁό. Νί̄ βεαζ̄ λιομ̄ ὁο̄
 60 ἔομ̄αρ̄τ̄α ρυαϷτ̄α ὁο̄ βειτ̄ ἀιζε̄ ἀρ̄ ἔριεαν̄κ̄αίβ̄, μαρ̄ ὁοῖεῖβ̄
 61 λοϷτ̄ ἀρ̄ ἔοιλιεαδ̄αίβ̄ ῖνε̄ ἄλλ̄ κρη̄ ν'ἀρ̄ ὀβιρηρῶο̄ ἀη̄
 62 ἄεθεαλζ̄ ἀρ̄ ἀη̄ τῖρ̄ ἀη̄ ταν̄ ὁο̄ ρυαῖρ̄ηρῶο̄ ἀη̄ φορηεαν̄ ὁο̄
 63 βί ἀς̄ ἀίτιυῖζ̄αδ̄ νᾱ τῖρη̄ ρῶμπα. Δυειρ̄ φόρ̄ ὀά̄ ρεαδ̄αρ̄ ὁο̄
 64 ἔεαν̄ζαῖδ̄ ἀη̄ ἄεθεαλζ̄, ἀη̄ τῖ ὁο̄ βλαιρ̄ρεαδ̄ ἃ, ζο̄ μβλαιρ̄-
 65 ρεαδ̄ μαρηαον̄ ρυᾱ ὁοῖβευρᾱ νᾱ ὁρῶιηζε ὀ'ἀρ̄ ἔεαν̄ζᾱ ἃ.
 Κρέαυο̄ ἱρ̄ ἰοντυῖεαϷτ̄ ἀρ̄ ρο, ἀϷτ̄ ζο̄ ραίβε̄ ἀη̄ οῖρηαυο̄ ροῖη̄
 ὀ'ρ̄υαϷτ̄ ἀς̄ ἄτανηυιρ̄τ̄ ὀ'ἔριεαν̄κ̄αίβ̄ ζυρ̄β' ὀλϷ̄ λειρ̄ ζυραδ̄
 68 ζαδ̄άλταρ̄ Κρῶορ̄ταμ̄αίλ̄ ὁο̄ μιννεαυαρ̄ ἄαίλ̄ ἀρ̄ ἔριην̄

43. κομ̄-μειμῖϷ, *al.* 44. φόρ̄, not in F. 45. κοιμέηο̄, C; κοιμέαυοτα, F; κορῶνα: κοιμέετα; κοιμέαυοτα, *al.* 46. From ἀς̄ ἀρ̄ πόραδ̄, line 43, to ρυαμ̄, line 48, is omitted by Haliday. 47. ὁο̄ ἔοιλιμ̄, C and F. 48. ναδ̄ ὁευνοαοιρ̄, C; ὀέαναυαίρ̄, H. ὀέν, F. le ἄεθεαλαίβ̄, N. 49. ὁο̄ ὀίμεαρ̄, N. ἃ βρῶλυιῖοϷτ̄, C. 50. κομ̄-υαίρle ἔαίϷ, [ἔαίζ, F.] H and *al.* 51. ζκ. ρυ., F. 52. ζυρ̄ β'ἰονῶρητ̄, H. ἀρ̄ φορηην̄ νᾱ ἠέριεαν̄, *al.* ζυρ̄ β., F. 53. ειλε, in F. ρυαϷτ̄ηορ̄, C and *al.* 54. κευοβολῆαν̄, C. 55. ἀρ̄τ̄ύρ̄, C. 56. ὁο̄ ζορ̄ ρῖε, C.

frequently their daughters were given in marriage to the nobles of the Gael. It is, moreover, manifest that it is more frequently the English authorities entrusted the care of defending and retaining Ireland to the charge of the earls [whom we have mentioned] who made alliance with the native Irish, than to the charge of all the settlers that ever were in the English pale. Wherefore I conceive not whence it is that they do not contract alliance with the nobles of Ireland, unless it be from disesteem for their own obscurity, so that they did not deem themselves worthy to have such noble Gaels in their kinship.

From the worthlessness of the testimony Stanihurst gives concerning the Irish, I consider that he should be rejected as a witness, because it was purposely at the instigation of a party who were hostile to the Irish that he wrote contemptuously of them; and, I think, that hatred of the Irish must have been the first dug he drew after his first going into England¹ to study, and that it lay as a weight on his stomach till, having returned to Ireland, he ejected it by his writing. I deem it no small token of the aversion he had for the Irish, that he finds fault with the colonists of the English province for that they did not banish the Gaelic from the country at the time when they routed the people who were dwelling in the land before them. He also says, however excellent the Gaelic language may be, that whoever smacks thereof, would likewise savour of the ill manners of the folk whose language it is. What is to be understood from this, but that Stanihurst had so great an hatred for the Irish, that he deemed it an evil that it was a Christian-like conquest the Gaill had

¹ *Saesa*, England; *i Saesaibh*, *dat. pl.*, *i.e.* among the English.

59. 1A7 7CEΔC, *al.* 60. 70 7EIT 7'É. Δ15E, F. 61. *Sic* C;
 Δ 7CUI7IMIB, F. 7UP7, H. 7IB7EAD 7EO, F, H, &c. 62. Δ 7H7AO7IBEAL7, C;
 Δ7 7HAI7IBEAL7, H; Δ7 7AO7IBO7L7, N. 7O 7YAD7AD 7EO, F and H; 7O 7YAD7
 7YAD7A 7EO Δ7 Δ7 7Y7Y7777, N. 63. 7Ó7, not in F. 64. Δ7 7EAL7A, N.
 7LAI77IOB, C; 7LAI77AD, F and N. 65. 7É, F. 7A77AD 7., F. 68. *Sic* H;
 MS., *conquest*, C and N. Δ7 É. 7, not in F.

ΔΣΥΡ ΔΗ ΞΑΕΘΕΑΛΙΑΪΒ, ΔΣΥΡ ΝΑĆ ΖΑΒΆΛΤΑΡ ΡΑΖΆΝΤΑ. ΔΗ ΤΙ,
 10ΜΟΡΗΟ, ΟΟΪΝΙ ΖΑΒΆΛΤΑΡ ΧΡΪΟΡΤΑΜΆΙΛ, ΙΡ ΛΌΡ ΛΕΙΡ ΥΠΛΑĆ
 71 ΔΣΥΡ ΟΪΡΛΕ Ο΄ΡΑΪΪΒΆΙΛ Ο΄Η ΒΨΟΙΡΗΝΝ ΕΛΑΟΙΌΤΕΑΡ ΛΕΙΡ, ΔΣΥΡ
 72 ΡΟΙΡΕΑΝΝ ΝΥΑΘ ΕΙΛΕ ΟΟ ΕΥΡ ΥΑΙΌ ΡΕΪΝ Ο΄ΑΪΤΙΥΖΑΘ ΝΑ ΤΪΡΕ ΔΗ
 Δ ΟΤΕΪΟ Δ ΝΕΑΡΤ ΜΑΡ ΔΟΗ ΡΕ ΛΥĆΤ ΝΑ ΧΡΪĆΕ ΡΗΝ. ΔΗ ΤΙ ΡΌΡ
 74 ΟΟΪΝΙ ΖΑΒΆΛΤΑΡ ΡΑΖΆΝΤΑ, ΙΡ ΕΑΘ ΙΡ ΝΌΡ ΟΌ, ΛΕΪΡΡΕΡΪΟΡ
 75 ΟΟ ΕΔΒΑΪΡΤ ΔΗ ΔΗ ΒΨΟΙΡΗΝΝ ΕΛΑΟΙΌΤΕΑΡ ΛΕΙΡ, ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟΙΡΕΑΝΝ
 76 ΥΑΙΌ ΡΕΪΝ ΟΟ ΕΥΡ Ο΄ΑΪΤΙΥΖΑΘ ΝΑ ΧΡΪĆΕ ΞΑΒΑΡ ΛΕ ΝΕΑΡΤ. ΔΗ
 77 ΤΙ ΤΡΆ ΟΟΪΝΙ ΖΑΒΆΛΤΑΡ ΧΡΪΟΡΤΑΜΆΙΛ, ΝΙ ΜΪĆΑΝΝ ΔΗ ΤΕΑΝΖΑ
 78 ΒΪΟΡ ΡΟΙΜΕ 1 ΡΑΝ ΖΡΪĆ ΕΪΡΕΑΡ ΡΑ Ν-Α ΡΜΑĆΤ : ΔΣΥΡ ΙΡ ΜΑΡ
 79 ΡΗΝ ΟΟ ΜΗΝΝΕ ΗΙΛΛΙΑΜ ‘CONCOR’ ΔΗ ΝΑ ΣΑΡΡΑΪΒ. ΝΪΟΡ ΜΪĆ
 80 ΤΕΑΝΖΑ ΝΑ ΣΑΡΡΑΝΑĆ, ΟΟ ΒΨΪΪΖ ΞΥΡ ΡΆΖΑΪΒ ΡΟΙΡΕΑΝΝ ΝΑ
 ΤΕΑΝΖΑΘ ΟΟ ΕΟΙΜΕΑΘ 1 ΡΑΝ ΖΡΪĆ, ΙΟΝΝΥΡ ΞΟ ΟΤΑΪΝΪΖ ΟΕ ΡΗΝ
 82 ΔΗ ΤΕΑΝΖΑ ΟΟ ΒΕΙĆ ΔΗ ΒΥΝ ΔΞ ΣΑΡΡΑΝĆΑΪΒ Ο ΡΗΝ 1 ΛΕΙĆ.
 ΞΪΘΕΑΘ, ΙΡ ΖΑΒΆΛΤΑΡ ΡΑΖΆΝΤΑ ΟΟ ΜΗΝΝΕ ΗΝΕΞΪΡΤ ΤΑΟΙΡΕΑĆ
 ΝΑ ΣΑΡΡΑΝΑĆ ΔΗ ΝΑ ΒΨΕΑĆΗΑĆΑΪΒ, ΜΑΡ ΞΥΡ ΡΕΡΪΟΡ ΡΕ Δ
 85 ΗΥΡΛΆΡ ΝΑ ΒΨΕΑΤΑΝ ΙΑΘ, ΔΣΥΡ ΞΥΡ ΕΪΡΗ ΡΟΙΡΕΑΝΝ ΥΑΙΌ
 86 ΡΕΪΝ 1 Ν-Α Ν-ΑΪΤΙΒ; ΔΣΥΡ ΙΑΡ ΝΪΒΪΡΤ ΕΑΪĆ ΞΟ ΗΟΜΛΆΝ ΟΌ,
 87 ΟΟ ΟΪΒΪΡ Δ ΟΤΕΑΝΖΑ ΛΕΟ. ΔΣΥΡ ΔΗ ΝΌΡ ΕΥΘΟΝΑ ΡΆ ΜΙΑΝ ΛΕ
 88 ΣΤΑΝΗΥΡΤ ΟΟ ΟΕΑΝΑΜ ΔΗ ΕΪΡΕΑΝΝĆΑΪΒ; ΟΪΡ ΝΙ ΡΕΪΟΪΡ ΔΗ
 89 ΤΕΑΝΖΑ ΟΟ ΟΪΒΪΡΤ, ΞΑΝ ΔΗ ΛΥĆΤ Ο΄ΑΡ ΤΕΑΝΖΑ Ι ΟΟ ΟΪΒΪΡΤ:
 ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΒΨΪΪΖ ΞΟ ΡΑΪΒΕ ΜΙΑΝ ΝΑ ΤΕΑΝΖΑΘ ΟΟ ΟΪΒΪΡΤ
 ΔΪΡ, ΟΟ ΒΪ, ΜΑΡ ΔΗ ΞΕΥΘΟΝΑ, ΜΙΑΝ ΟΪΒΕΑΡĆΑ ΝΑ ΡΟΙΡΗ
 92 Ο΄ΑΡ ΤΕΑΝΖΑ Ι ΔΪΡ, ΔΣΥΡ, Ο΄Α ΡΕΪΡ ΡΗΝ, ΟΟ ΒΪ ΡΥΑĆΜΑΡ
 93 Ο΄ΕΪΡΕΑΝΝĆΑΪΒ; ΔΣΥΡ ΜΑΡ ΡΗΝ, ΝΪΟΡ Β΄ΙΟΝΞΑΒĆΑ Δ ΤΕΪΡΤ ΔΗ
 ΕΪΡΕΑΝΝĆΑΪΒ.

71. Sic H and N; οΪρλιοĆτ, C. 72. υαιϑε, C, and υαιϑ; υαϑ, al. Ϛ. υαιϑ
 ϚΪν υο ευρ ΔΞ κομ-ΑΪτιυζαϑ να χρΪĆε μαρ Δοη Ϛυ ινντε, al. 74. Δρ εαĆ
 Δρ, F. 75. νυαϑ οϱλε, F and H. 76. υο εορ, C. υΑΪτιυϑΔΞ, C
 76. να τΪρε Δη Δ υτεΪο Δ νεαρτ, F. 77. ιομορρηο, al. Δη Conquest no Δρ
 ΖαβΆλταρ, C. 77. Conquest, νό ιη Ϛ., F. 77. Δη τεανζυϑ, C
 78. ιρ Δη ζρΪĆ, C. ερΪĆ, F. 79. [βυαϑαϑ al.] 80. τεανζυϑ, C
 ϚυρĆαηη Δ τεανζετα [να τεανζαν, F] υο εοιμεϑ ιρην ζρΪĆ, C. 82. Ϛαι

achieved over Ireland and the Gael, and not a pagan conquest. For, indeed, he who makes a Christian conquest thinks it sufficient to obtain submission and fidelity from the people who have been subdued by him, and to send from himself other new people to inhabit the land over which his power has prevailed, together with the people of that country. Moreover, it is the manner of him who makes a pagan conquest, to bring destruction on the people who are subdued by him, and to send new people from himself to inhabit the country which he has taken by force. But he who makes a Christian conquest extinguishes not the language which was before him in any country which he brings under control: and it is thus William the Conqueror did as regards the Saxons. He did not extinguish the language of the Saxons, seeing that he suffered the people who used that language to remain in the country, so that it resulted therefrom that the language has been preserved from that time down among the Saxons. Howbeit, it is a pagan conquest which Hengist, the chief of the Saxons made over the Britons, since he swept them from the soil of Britain, and sent people from himself in their places; and having altogether banished everyone, he banished their language with them. And it is the same way Stanihurst would desire to act by the Irish; for it is not possible to banish the language without banishing the folk whose language it is: and, inasmuch as he had the desire of banishing the language, he had, likewise, the desire of banishing the people whose language it was, and, accordingly, he was hostile to the Irish; and so his testimony concerning the Irish ought not to be received.

- ἐπίτ' ο ἴσιν ἰ λειτ' ἀξ Σαξοναίῃ, *al.* 85. Ὀπιστάιμε, C. οἰλίη, C.
 86. ἀιξ, F; ὁδ, not in F. 87. ἀν τεληζα, F. ὁ οἰβειη Δ τεληζαῖο
 leo, C. Δ ἱάμει, F. ὁο, F. 88. νί ἠέροιη, C, F, and H; νί ῥέροιη, N.
 89. ἀν τεληζαῖο, F. ἀν ἴοηεανη, F. ἔεληζαῖο, C; ἔεληζα, H; τεληζα, F.
 92. C adds ὁ οἰβειη; not in F or N. ῥαδῆμοη ο'έ., C. 93. *Sic* F and
 C; νίοη ζαβῆα, H.

1 Օճջեի՛ծ, մար ճը շքսո՜ւճ, Տճոնիսըրտ Լո՛ւժ ար Բրեի՛ւճ-
 2 մնճաի՛ծ Խճաի՛ւճ ճա հի՛րքճոն, ճքսը ար ճ Լճճաի՛ծ: Շի՛ճճո՛ ր
 3 Յճոնշնճո՛ Լճոմ մար քճաի՛ր ճոն քեի՛ն Լո՛ւժ օ՛րճճի՛ծճաի՛ Եճոնճճ, ճ
 4 ճքսը ճճճար ճի՛շ ճճճճճար ճի՛ճ ճճ ճը ճճճճճ ճ ճաի՛Բ
 5 ԵճԼճճճ ճճճ ճի՛ճճ օ՛րճ, ար մԲեի՛ժ օ՛ճ քեի՛ն ճի՛ճճճճճ
 6 ճի՛ճճճճճճճճ 1 քճոն ճճճճճճճճ քճ ճճճճճ ճճի՛ճ-քճոն, ճքսը 1
 ճ-ճ ճաի՛Բ ճը Բրեի՛ւճճճճճ Խճաի՛ւճ ճքսը ճը Լճի՛ճճ
 քճի՛ճճճճճ. Օրն ճի՛ ճաի՛Բ ար ճսմար օ՛ճ-քճոն ճը Բրեի՛ւճճճճճ
 9 Խճաի՛ւճ ճո՛ ճը Լճի՛ճճ օ՛ճ Լճի՛ճճճճ 1 քճոն ճճճճճճճճ 1 ճ-ճ
 10 քճճճճճճ, ճքսը օ՛ճ Լճի՛ճճի՛ օ՛ճ Լճճ, ճի՛ ճաի՛Բ ճի՛շքը ճի՛շ
 11 օրնճ. Մճճքճոմ, օ՛ճ քեի՛ր քն, Շքնճճ Եճոնն օ՛ճի՛ օ՛ճ ճճ
 12 ճի՛ճճճճճճճ ճը օ՛ճ ԵճԼճճճն օ՛ճ Լսճի՛ճճճճճ, ճքսը օ՛ճի՛ ճը
 13 օ՛ճի՛ օ՛ճ ճի՛ճճճճճճճ օ՛ճճ Եսճճի՛ճ քճճ ճ ճճի՛ւ: Օրն մար
 14 ճճճ քճճճճն ճը օ՛ճի՛ Բրճճճճճճճճ օ՛ճ օ՛ճճճճճ Յճի՛ր ճը օ՛ճ
 15 օ՛ճճ, օ՛ճ Բրի՛ճ ճճճ քճի՛ճճճն ճճճճճ ճի՛ճ, մար ճը շքսո՜ւճ,
 ճի՛ճ Բ՛քեի՛ճի՛ր Լճքճոն, Բրեի՛ւճճճճճ օ՛ճ օ՛ճճճճճ Յճի՛ր ճը օ՛ճ
 ԵճԼճճճն քճճճճճճճճ, օ՛ճ Բրի՛ճ ճճ՛ր ճի՛շ քճճ ճա Լճճճար
 1 ճ-ճ քճճճճճ քճի՛ճճճճ, ճքսը քճ՛ր ճճ՛ր ճի՛շ ճա հոլլճճճն
 20 օ՛ճ՛ր Բ՛ԵճԼճճճն Լճճ, օ՛ճ Բրի՛ճ Շքնճ՛ 1 ճը ճճճճճճճ ճճճն
 21 քճ ճճճճ ճի՛ճճ օ՛րճ, ճքսը ճճ ճաի՛Բ քճքճոն ճրի՛ճ ճքսը
 ճրի՛ճ ճի՛ճճճճ յոնճ.

25 Օճջեի՛ծ քճ՛ր Լո՛ւժ 1 ճ-ճօր քճոնճ ճա Շճճի՛րքճճ 1
 ճ-ճի՛րոն, ճքսը ճճճ ճճճ ճաի՛Բ ճճճ ճճճ յոնճճ. 1ր ճօրճճի՛
 25 ճճճճ Բրեի՛ւճճճ ճի՛քճոն ար ճճճ քճոն մԲի՛ճճ, ճքսը ճճ
 26 հճի՛րճճ ար ճը ճճճ ճճճճճճճճճ, ար մԲեի՛ժ ճի՛ճճճճ 1
 քճ ճա ճաճճճճճճ Բճոնճ քն օ՛ճ. Տճճճճ ճճճճ ճի՛շ
 Տճոնիսըրտ Շքնճճ ճճճճճ օ՛ճ Բի՛ ճի՛ք քճ ճի՛ճճճճ ար Լճի՛ժ
 28 Լճի՛ քեի՛ն, ճճճճ օ՛ճճճն մԲճճճ, ճքսը ճա հսճի՛ր Գքսը ճա

1. քճ՛ր, F and H. 2. ճի՛ր Լճճճճ ճա հի՛րքճոն, H. 3. Լճճ, C.
 4. *Sic* in F and H; ճճճճ, C. 5. 1 ճ-ճ ճաի՛Բ ԵճԼճճ ճճճ օրնճճ
 օ՛րճ, H. ճի՛ճճճճ, not in F. 6. 1րն, C. ճճճճճճ, C and F.
 9. ճա, C. Լճճճ, C. 10. ճի՛շքը, H. ճի՛շքն, F; ճի՛շքն, *al.*
 11. օ՛ճի՛, F and C. 12. ճի՛ճճճճ, H. ԵճԼճճճն, H. 13. -քճի՛ճ, C.
 Seven lines after *céile* are not in C, but are given in F, H, N, &c. 14. մար

Stanihurst also finds fault with the lawgivers of the country, and with its physicians: although I wonder how he ventured to find fault with them, seeing that he understood neither of them, nor the language in which the skill of either class found expression, he being himself ignorant and uninformed as regards the Gaelic, which was their language, and in which the legal decisions of the country and the (books of) medicine were written. For he was not capable of reading either the law of the land or the medicine in their own language, and if they had been read to him, he had no comprehension of them. Accordingly, I think that it is the same case with him, depreciating the two faculties we have mentioned, and the case of the blind man who would discriminate the colour of one piece of cloth from another: for as the blind man cannot give a decision between the two colours, because he does not see either of them, in like manner, it was not possible for him to form a judgment between the two aforesaid faculties, inasmuch as he never understood the books in which they were written, and did not even understand the doctors whose arts these were, because the Gaelic alone was their proper language, and he was out and out ignorant of it.

He finds fault also with those who play the harp in Ireland, and says, that they have no music in them. It is likely that he was not a judge of any sort of music, and especially of Irish music, he being unacquainted with the rules which appertain to it. I think Stanihurst has not understood that it is thus Ireland was (being) a kingdom apart by herself, like a little world, and that the nobles and the learned who were there long ago arranged to have

ηαδ ρείοιη λειρ, Η. 15. ραισιονη, Η; βραδαίθ, Ν. 20. οα ηαβ, αλ.
 ζυη β'ι αν ζαοιθιολς, Ν. 21. Ν reads ιονα ηαιβε ρειριον αινεολςαδ
 [αλ. αιηβριοραδ]. 23. αιη αν αιοιρ ρεανηα, Η. 25. ηαδ βρειτεαη, Ν.
 ραν βιε, F; βιοε, αλ. 26. ηζαοιθιολδαδ, C; αιη αν αεολ ηζαοθαλαδ ρο
 ηα ηειρηανη, F and Η. 29. Sic C; βεαζ, F; βιζ, Η.

30 հոլլաման ոօ Բի ԻՆՏԵ 1 Ն-ՁԼԼՕՍ, շըր շւմաճար Բրեյթեմնար,
 31 Լեյջար, փիլիճեճՏ ճշըր շեօլ ճշըր ղիճլճճճԻԾ շիՆՏԵ ղիւ ոօ
 ԵիՏ ճը ԲՈՆ 1 Ն-ՔԻՐԻՈՆ: ճշըր մար ղիՆ ղիօր ճիւրճա
 Օօ-ղՆ Բրեյթեմնար մեարժճճ ոօ Օճճճճ [ղոօ ոօ ԲրեյՏ]
 ճը շեօլ ղճ ԻՔիւրեճՆ յճ ԼՕՏՅճճճ. 1ր 1ՕՆՅճճ լիօձ
 35 ղճճճ ԼեյՅ Շճմբըր 1 ղճՆ ղճօձճճ շճԻՅՐՐՐ ՕՅՅ, մար ճ
 36 մօլճՆ շեօլ ղճ Ն-Քիւրեճճճճ, ճՏ մՆճԲ ԷճՕ ոօ շիւր ղիօձիւ
 շեյձ ոօ ԲրեյՏ Տճր Շճմբըր ճՅ շճիւրեճՕ ղճ Ն-Քիւրեճճճճ:
 38 Օր Բի ֆիլ ղիՕ ղճՆ մԻՅՕՏ 1ր մօ 1 Ն-ճ մօլճՆ Շճմբըր
 39 Քիւրեճճճճճ 1Օձճ 1 ղճՆ Յշեօլ ղՅճՅՅՅճճճ. ճՅ ղօ մար
 40 ճՅըր 1 ղճՆ ՅճԻՅՐՐՐ շեւՅճճ: —“1 Ն-ճՕԾճճճճ շեօլ ճճճճ
 41 յՕՅիՅԻձ յիճեճԼ ճՆ շիւՕ ղեօ ղօձօԼճ, մար ճ Բֆիլ Տճր
 42 ճՆ սիւ ԷիւրեճՕ յճ Բրճճճճ շիւրՏ Յօ յօիւրճճճ.” ճՅ
 43 ղօ մար ճՅըր ղօր ոօ ղեյր ղճ շճԻՅՐՐՐ շեւՅճճ ճՆ
 44 ՏճրճրՅԾճճ յՕՅըր ճը ճՆ Յշեօլ ղՅճՅՅՅճճճ, ճՅ ճ մօլճճ:
 45 —“ՕօՅիՅՕՅճր ճ Ն-ՕիւրճՅ (ճը ղե) 1ՕձԼճՆ Օիւրեճճճճ լե
 46 Լճր Տճճճիւր, լե շօձՏրօձ ԷՅճճճճճ, ճշըր լե շօձՏեճճճ
 ճիւրիւրճճճճ ղե շեյլե.” ճը ղօ 1ր 1ՕՆՏՅճճճ, ոօ շիւրՏ
 Շճմբըր, շըրճ ԲրեւՅճճ ոօ Տճճիւրճ ճ ղիՕ ղճճ Բի
 49 շեօլ 1 ղճՆ ՕիւրճՅ Քիւրեճճճճճ. ղի ղիօր յօ, մար ճՆ
 ՅշեւՅճճ, ճՆ ղիՕ ճՅըր շըրճ յճԼ ոօ ԲիՕր սրիՕր ճօրճ
 ղեճճճ ղճ ԻՔիւրեճՆ; Օր 1ր ղօԼԼը ճՆ ՏճՆ ղօ ղըրիՕ
 ղըրեճՆ ճ ղճիւր, շըրճ լիճ ղեճճ ղիւրեճճ ոօ Բի ղե ղըրճճ
 53 1 Ն-ՔիւրճՆ 1Օձճ յսիւր յճԼ, ճշըր մար ղիՆ Օ ղիՆ 1 ԼեյՏ,
 ճշըր ճճօր, ԲիՕՕ ճ ֆիճՕճիւր ղիՆ ճը ճը ԼՅՏ շօձճիւրիւր.
 55 ՏիւՅ, ճ ԼեճՅՏՕր, Յօ ղճճճճճ ղըրի Իւրճճճճ ճը
 Տճճիւրճ ղե ղըրիՕճճ ղճիւր ղճ ԻՔիւրեճՆ, ճը ղճճ
 57 շօր շիՅ ղճճճճճ ոօ շճճիւրճ ճը. ճը յճըր, ոօ Բի ղե

30. շըր, F and H. ոօ, C. 31. Յօ ղ. C; ճշըր ղիճլճճճ շիՆՏԵ ոօ Բի
 ճը ԲՈՆ, H; շըր շւմճՕ . . . 7 ղ. C. ղիւ, ոօ ԵիՏ ճը ԲՈՆ, N. 35. 1ր 1Ն 19
 շճ, C. 36. C omits ճՏՏ. ճՏՏ մՆճԲ Է, H; ԷճՕ, F. 38. Բի ղճՆ ԵիՏ, F.
 39. ղՅճօրիՕճճ, C; Բճ 1ր ճՆ շեօլ Յճօճճճճ, H. 40. 1ր ճճԻՅՐՐ
 շեւՅճճ, C. 1 Ն-ճՕԾճճճ, H; ճՆ ճՕԾճճճճ, *al.* շիւր, C and H.
 41. յիճիՕԼ, F. մար ճ Բֆիլ, F. 42. *Sic* H; շիւրՏ, MS. 43. մար
 ճՅըր ղօր, not in F. 44. յճճ, *al.* 45. ղե, C. 46. Լճր Տճճիւր, F and *al.*
 49. ՕիւրճՅճճ Քիւրճճճ, H; Օիւրճ, F and *al.* Քիւրճճճճ (*fem.*), F and C.

jurisprudence, medicine, poetry, and music established in Ireland with appropriate regulations: and, therefore, it was not seemly for him to have formed and delivered a hasty rash judgment censuring the music of Ireland. It is a marvel to me that he had not read Cambrensis in the nineteenth chapter, where he praises the music of the Irish, unless it were that he had determined to attain a degree beyond Cambrensis in disparaging the Irish: for there is nothing at all in which Cambrensis more commends Irishmen than in the Irish music. Here is what he says in the same chapter:—"In instruments of music alone I find the diligence of this nation praiseworthy, in which, above every nation that we have seen, they are incomparably skilful."^a As he says further, according to the same chapter, here is the information he gives concerning Irish music, praising it:—"Their melody, says he, is perfected and harmonized by an easy quickness, by a dissimilar equality, and by a discordant concord."^b From this it may be understood, on the testimony of Cambrensis, that it is false for Stanihurst to say that there is no music in Irish melody. It is not true for him, either, what he says, that the greater part of the singing folk of Ireland are blind; for it is clear that, at the time he wrote his history, there was a greater number of persons with eyesight engaged in singing and playing than of blind people, so from that down, and now, the evidence may rest on our contemporaries.

Understand, reader, that Stanihurst was under three deficiencies for writing the history of Ireland, on account of which it is not fit to regard him as an historian. In the first

a. In musicis solum instrumentis commendabilem inuenio gentis istius diligentiam, in quibus, prae omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa.

b. Tam suavi velocitate, tam dispari paritate, tam discordi concordia, consona redditur et completur melodia.

53. Δλε, C; Δλλε, F.

55. λευξόδιη, C; λειξέοιη, H.

57. αη τήρ C;

αη τήρ, H. ηέ, not in F.

place, he was too young, so that he had not had opportunity for pursuing inquiry concerning the antiquity of this country, on which he undertook to write. The second defect, he was blindly ignorant in the language of the country in which were the ancient records and transactions of the territory, and of every people who had inhabited it; and, therefore, he could not know these things. The third defect, he was ambitious, and accordingly, he had expectation of obtaining an advantage from those by whom he was incited to write evil concerning Ireland: and, moreover, on his having subsequently become a priest, he promised to recall most part of the contemptuous things he had written concerning Ireland, and I hear that it is now in print, to be exhibited in Ireland.

Stanihurst says that when Irishmen are contending, or striking each other, they say as a shout with a loud voice, 'Pharo, Pharo,' and he thinks that it is from this word 'Pharao,' which was a name for the king of Egypt, they use it as a war-cry: howbeit, that is not true for him, for it is the same as 'watch, watch O,' or, 'O take care,' telling the other party to be on their guard, as the Frenchman says, '*gardez, gardez,*' when he sees his neighbour in danger.

VI.

Dr. Hanmer states in his chronicle that it was Bartholinus who was leader of the Gaels at their coming into Ireland, and it is to Partholon he calls Bartholinus here. However, according to the ancient record of Ireland, there were more than seven hundred years between the coming of Partholon and the

-
73. ón ῥοσάλ, F. 74. na h-e., F. 74. cleadad leo, H; cleadator leo, F.
 76. rann, C, F, &c.; roinn, al. 77. fpanccacé, C. *gardez, gardez*, H.
 78. avci, F, H, and N; acé, al.
 VI. 1. Sic C; vocáir, F. 2. ξαιοθιολαιβ, C. 3. av, C. ξοιριοι, C;
 ξαιριμεαυ, F; ξαιριμοι, H. 4. feandura, H. 5. cuillioð, C;
 cuille, H. bliadain, C. bliadain, al.

6 Δζυρ τεαδτ Ἐλαιννε ἴνιλο ζο ἡέριμν. Ὀρι ι ζσιονν τρι
 7 ἔελο βλιαδαν ιαρ νοίλινν τάιμιζ Ραρτὸλόν, Δζυρ ι ζσιονν
 8 μίλε Δι ἔειτρε ριόθ βλιαδαν ι νοιαιὸ ὀιλεανν, τάνζαοΔα
 9 μιc ἴνιλο ζο ἡέριμν. Δζυρ ὀο βρεαδτνυζαὸ Ἐαμνοεν
 10 ιρ ὀόρα χριεοεάμναι ὀο ἴεανῆυρ ἔριεανν ι ραν νιὸ ρεο
 10ηά ὀο βριαδτριάβ Ἡανμερ. Δζ ρο μαρι Δοειρ:—“Τυζτάρ
 Δ υρηαιμ ρέιν ὀο’ν τρεανῆυρ ι ρνα νειτὶβ ρεο” (Δι ρέ) ;
 Δζυρ μά ιρ ιοντυζτὰ ὀο ἴεανῆυρ ι ραν μβιοτ Δι ρον βειτ
 14 Διρραιὸ, ιρ ὀιολ υρηαιμα ὀα ρίμυβ ρεανῆυρ ἔριεανν, ὀο ρέιρ
 15 Δη Ἐαμνοεν ἔευσνα, ι ραν λαδβαιρ ὀ’ά ηζαιριτἔαρ ‘βριταννια
 Καμνοει,’ μαρι Δ η-Δβαιρ, Δζ λαδβαιρ Δι ἔριμν:—“Νι
 ἡέιζνεαρὀα Δ ὀυβραὸ λε Ρλυταριῆυρ Οζιζια, εαδον ρο-
 Διρραιὸ, ριρ Δη οιλἔαν ρο.” Κυριὸ Καμνοεν ‘ρέαρύν’ ριρ
 19 ρο, Δζυρ Δζ ρο μαρι Δοειρ:—“Δ κυίμνε ρό-θυιβεαδάντα
 ρεανῆυρα ἔαιρηηζιο Δ ρτάιηε ρέιν (Δζ λαδβαιρ Δι ἔρι-
 21 εανηῆαίβ), ιοννυρ ναῆ ρυιλ ι η-υιλε ἴεανῆυρ ηα η-υιλε ἔνεαὸ
 22 ειλε δῶτ νυαιὸεαδτ, νό (βεαζηαῆ) ναοιὸεανταδτ,” Λάιμ ρε
 23 ρεανῆυρ ηα ἡέριεανν: Δζυρ υιμε ρη, ζυρ ὀόρα χριεο-
 24 εάμναι ὀὸ ιονά ὀο ὀοετύιρ Ἡανμερ, ναῆ ραα ρεανῆυρ
 ἔριεανν ριαμ.

Δοειρ Δη τ-ύζοΔαρ ἔευσνα ζυριαβ ἔ ρι Λοῆλονν, ὀ’Δρ
 β’αιμν ρροτο ρά ρι ἔριεανν Δη ταν ρυζαὸ Χριόρτ; ζυὸεαὸ,
 28 νι ρίορ ὀὸ ρη, ὀρι ὀο ρέιρ Δη τρεανῆυρα, ιρ ηε ληη
 Ἐμοιῆτἔαιμν Νιαὸ Νάιρ ὀο βειτ ι βρλιαιτἔαρ ἔριεανν ρυζαὸ
 30 Χριόρτ; Δζυρ ὀ’ά ρέιρ ρη νι ἡέ ρροτο ρι Λοῆλονν ρά ρι

6. mίlιθ, C; mίλεαὸ, H. mίλιοθ, al. 7. Sic C, βλιαζαιμ ι νοιαιζ
 να ὀίλιοννα, H; τρι ἔελο βλιαδαν Δ νοιαιζ να ὀίλιννε, F; ὀ’έιρ ὀίλεανν, al.
 8. mίle Δη οδτ ccέττ βλιαζαιμ, H. 9. meic ἴνιλοθ, C; mic mίλεαὸ
 ιηητε, H. 10. ραν νι ρι, F. 14. F adds ε. Δι ρον Δ βειτ Διρραιζ ἔ, H.
 ὀα ρίμυβ, not in F. 15. ὀο ρέιρ ἔ., F. ρέ’ ράιὸτἔαρ, F and al. MSS.
 repeat Δζ λαδβαιρ Δι ἔριμν. 19. ρο θυιβεαδαντα, H. F adds ιομορρηο.
 21. ναῆ βρυιλ, F. Δη, C; ραν, H. 22. βεαζηαοιθιονναδτ, al. 23. ιρ, H.
 24. ναῆ ρααυθ, C; ναῆ βρααυθ, F and H. 28. Δη τρεανῆυρ, al.
 30. Fourteen words not in H.

coming of the children of Mileadh¹ to Ireland. For at the end of three hundred years after the deluge came Partholon, and at the end of a thousand and four score years after the deluge came the sons of Mileadh to Ireland. And in the opinion of Camden, it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland in this matter than on the words of Hanmer. Here is what he says :—“ Let its due respect be given to antiquity in these things,”^a (says he) : and if it should be given to any record in the world on the score of being ancient, the antiquity of Ireland is indeed worthy of respect, according to the same Camden, in the book which is called ‘Camden’s Britannia,’ where he says, speaking of Ireland :—“ Not unjustifiably was this island called ‘Ogygia’ by Plutarch, *i.e.* most ancient.”^b Camden furnishes a reason for this, and here is what he says :—“ From the most profound memory of antiquity they derive their own history (speaking of the Irish), insomuch that there is not in all antiquity of all other nations but newness or almost infancy,”^c beside the antiquity of Ireland : and, therefore, that it is more fitting to rely on it than on Dr. Hanmer, who never saw the old record of Ireland.

The same author says that it was a king of Scandinavia,² whose name was Froto, was king of Ireland when Christ was born ; however, that is not true for him, for according to the ancient history, it is during the time of Criomhthann Nia Náir being in the sovereignty of Ireland that Christ was

a. In his detur sua antiquitati venia.

b. Non immerito hæc insula *Ogygia*, id est perantiqua, Plutarcho dicta fuit.

c. A profundissima enim antiquitatis memoria historias suas auspicantur, adeo ut præ illis omnis omnium gentium antiquitas sit novitas aut quodammodo infantia.

¹ *Mileadh*, Latinised Milesius : *Clanna Mhíleadh* (or *Mhíliadh*), the descendants of Milesius : *i.e.* the Gael.

² *Lochlonn*, the country of the Danes or Norsemen *i.e.* *Vikings* : possibly a plural form like other ancient names.

Ἐίρεανν ἀν ταν ροιν. 1η ιονγναδὸ λιον ἤανμερ, ὁο βί
 32 'να Σακραναδὸ ναδ ρααα αζυρ ναδάρ τῆιζ ρεανῶυρ Ἐίρεανν
 33 ριαῖμ, σιοννουρ ὁο βιαδὸ ἀ ριορ αἰζε αἰα ἀν ρί ὁο βί ἀρ Ἐίρην
 ρε λινν Ἐρίορτ ὁο βρεῖτ, αζυρ ζαν ἀ ριορ αἰζε ζο σιντε
 αἰα ἀν ρί ὁο βί ἀρ ἀν μῆρεαταῖν μῶιρ ρέιν. Ὀιρ ἀτά
 36 Samuel Ὅaniel, Ζιλοαρ, Ριουερ, αζυρ Νεννιυρ, αζυρ μῶριάν
 37 ο'ύζοαραιβ εἰλε ὁο ρρηῖοβ ρτάιρ να Ὕρεαταν μῶιρ, αζ
 ἀ αοῖμάλ ζυραδ νεαῖμ-ἐρῆιιν ἀν ρεανῶυρ ἀτά αα ρέιν
 39 ἀρ ὀάλαῖβ ρεανῶα να Ὕρεαταν, ὁο βηίξ ζο ρυζαῶοαρ
 40 Ρῶμάναιξ αζυρ Σακραναῖξ ἀ ρεανῶυρ αζυρ ἀ ρεῖν-ρρηῖβνε
 41 υαῖα; ιοννουρ ναδὸ βί αα αῖτ ἀμυρ νό βαρῆμάλ ὁο
 42 ἔαβῆιρτ ὁο ὀάλαῖβ ρεανῶα να Ὕρεαταν ρέρ να Σακραναῖβ
 43 αζυρ ρέρ να Ρῶμάνῆαῖβ: αζυρ, υἰμε ριν, ἀοειρ Camoen
 ροζλαμῆα ρέιν ναδ ρεαρ ὁο ρρέαο ὀ'ν ἀβαρῆταρ Ὕριταννῆα
 45 ρε Ὕρεαταῖν, αῖτ ἀ βαρῆμάλ ὁο ἔαβῆιρτ μαρ ζαδ ρεαρ.
 46 Ἀοειρ ρῶρ ναδ ρεαρ ὁο αα ἡαμ τάνζαῶοαρ να Ριαῖ
 47 ο'άιτιυζαδὸ να ταιοβε τυαῖτε ὁο'ν Ὕρεαταῖν μῶιρ; αζυρ
 μαρ ζο ραβῶοαρ μῶριάν ὁο ὀάλαῖβ ρεανῶα να Ὕρεαταν
 49 μῶιρ 1 η-α βροῖλέαρ αἰρ, νιορ β'ιονγναδὸ ἀ μβεῖτ νιὸ βυδ
 50 ῖο 'να βροῖλέαρ ἀρ ἤανμερ, αζυρ ροῖλέαρ βυδ ρο-ῖο
 ἰονά ριν ὁο βεῖτ αἰρ 1 ρεαν-ὀάλαῖβ Ἐίρεανν: αζυρ, ο'ά
 52 ρέιρ ριν, νί βαρῆντα ἰνῆρῆοῖτε ἔ ρα ρίξ λοῖλανν ὁο βεῖτ 'να
 53 ρίξ Ἐίρεανν ρε λινν βεῖρτε Ἐρίορτ.

Ἀοειρ, μαρ ἀν ζεουῶα, ναδ ἔ Ράορῆαῖο, ἀρρτολ να
 55 ἠέιρεανν (λέρ' ρίολαδὸ ἀν Ἐρῆοεαῖμ Ἐατοῖλεαα 'ραν ζρηῖ
 56 ἀρ ὀῦρ), ρυαῖρ υαῖμ (ρῆρζαῶοῖα) Ράορῆαῖο 1 η-οἰλέαν να
 57 ρῆρζαῶοῖα, αῖτ Ράορῆαῖο εἰλε, ἀββ, ὁο ῖαῖρ ἀν ταν ρά ἡαοῖρ

32. Sic C; ναδ βραααῖο, H. 33. ὁο βεῖτ, C; ὁο βιαδὸ, H and al.; ἀ βεῖτ, N.
 ὁο βιαδὸ, al. 36. Couper, al. 37. Sic in C; να Ὕρεαταῖνε μῶιρ, H;
 να Ὕριοταῖννε μῶιρ, N. 39. Three lines after Ὕρεαταν to the same word
 again, omitted in C, are given here from F, and also found in MS. H. 5. 32, in N,
 and in Haliday. 40. Saxonaῖξ, H; Saxones, N. ἀ ρεανῶυρ, N. 41. βιοδ, N.
 βί, F and H. 42. ὁο, N and F. αἰρ, H; ἀρ, al. ρέρ .1. ρια. 43. Sic
 in C and N; 1η αἰρ ἀν ἀβῶαρ ριν, H. 45. ρεαρ οἰλε, N, H. 46. ζα, C.

born; and according to that, it was not Froto, king of Scandinavia, who was king of Ireland at that time. It is marvellous how Hanmer, an Englishman, who never either saw or understood the history of Ireland, should know who was king of Ireland at the time Christ was born, he being without definite information as to who was king of Great Britain itself. For Samuel Daniel, Gildas, Rider, and Nennius, and many other authors who have written the history of Great Britain, acknowledge that the old account they have themselves on the ancient condition of Britain was inexact, because the Romans and Saxons deprived them of their records and their ancient texts; insomuch that they had but a conjecture or an opinion to offer concerning the ancient affairs of Britain before the Saxons and the Romans: and, therefore, the learned Camden himself says that he knew not whence it was that Britain was called Britannia, but to give his opinion like any man. He says also that he did not know when the Picts came to inhabit the northern part of Great Britain; and since there were many of the ancient transactions of Great Britain obscure to him, it was no wonder their being still more obscure to Hanmer, and that there should be greater obscurity than that in his case concerning the ancient affairs of Ireland: and, accordingly, he is not a trustworthy warrant as regards the king of Scandinavia having been king of Ireland at the time of the birth of Christ.

He says, likewise, that it is not Patrick, the apostle of Ireland (he by whom the Catholic faith was first propagated in the country), who discovered the cave of Patrick's purgatory in the island of purgatory, but another Patrick, an abbot,

47. αν ταιοθε τυαυθ, C and F; αν ταιοθ τυαιγ, H; αν ταιοθ τυαιε, N.

49. νι ρα θο νά ριν ι η-α θρ., F, H, and *al.* 50. νι ρα θο, F and *al.*

52. ινερειτε, MS. 53. ρε λιη ε. οο θρειε, F, H, and N.

55. *Sic* C; κατολιθα, F; κατολιθε, H; κατολιθοετα, N. ιρη, C; 'ραν ερηε, F, H, and N.

56. ο ερη, C. αρεταρ, *al.* (ρηρ.) not in H or N.

57. λοθα ρειηγε, N; ρειη, ρειηγε, *al.* αββαθ, C and F; αβ, H and N.

58 ὄο'η Τιζεαρνα, οὐτ ζεάου ἀρ ἄουζαῖο βλιαῶδαν. Ζιῶεαῶ,
 59 νι φίορ ὄο ρο ὄο μίερ Καεραμυρ ναομήα, ὄο ἠαῖρ λεαῖ ἰρτιζ
 60 ὄο γέ ἐάου βλιαῶδαν ὄο Ἐρίορτ, ἀζυρ, ὄ'α μίερ ρη, ὄο ἠαῖρ
 ὄ'α ἐάου ζο λειῖ βλιαῶδαν ρυλ ὄο βι ἀη ὄαρη β'άορηαι ρο
 62 ἀηη. ἀζ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ ἴραν οὐτῆαῶ καῖβιοῖλ ὄευζ ἀ'ρ
 63 ρίε ὄο'η ὄαρη λεαῶαρ ὄευζ ρο ρερίοβ ἠέ' ἠαῖῶτεαρ Ἰβερ
 Ὀιολογορμ':—“ἀη τί ἐυρεαρ κονταῶαιρτ ἰ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ,
 65 τρῖαλλῶῶ ἰ η-Ἐρῖηηη, τεῖῶεαῶ ἰρτεαῖ ἰ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ β'άορηαι,
 66 ἀζυρ ἠί βιαῖῶ κονταῶαιρτ ἀιζε ἰ β'ρῖαηαιβ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ ὄ ρη
 67 ἀμαῖε.” ἀρ ρο ἰρ ἰοητμυζτε ηαῖ ἐ ἀη ὄαρη β'άορηαι ὄο,
 68 λυαῖῶεαρ ἠανμερ, ρυαῖρ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ β'άορηαι ἀρ ὄτῦρ, ἀῖτ
 69 ἀη ἔευο β'άορηαι. ὄῖρ ἑιοηημυρ βυῶ ρέῖοῖρ ζο μβαῶ ἐ
 ἀη ὄαρη β'άορηαι ὄοζέαῶαῶ ἀρ ὄτῦρ ἰ, ἀζυρ ζο ἠαῖβε
 71 ὄ'α ἐάου ζο λειῖ βλιαῶδαν ὄ'η ἀη ρα'ῖρ ρερίοβ Καεραμυρ
 ἀρ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ β'άορηαι ζο ἠαιμῖρ ἀη ὄαρη β'άορηαι ὄο
 ἠαῖρῖαιη; ἀζυρ ρόρ ἀτῶ ρεαηῖμυρ ἀζυρ βευλοῖοεαρ Ἐρ-
 74 εαηη ἀζ ἀ ὄοῖαῖλ ζυρ β'έ β'άορηαι ἀρρῶλ ρυαῖρ β'ρμυζαῶοῖρ
 ἀρ ὄτῦρ ἰ η-Ἐρῖηηη. Ὀῖμε ρη, ἰρ ρολλμυρ ζυρ β'ρμυζ
 76 μεαῖβλαῖ ὄο ρηηηη ἠανμερ ἀηη ρο, ἰ ηοῖῖζ ζο μβαῶ
 77 λυζῖαιοε ὄο βιαῶ αῶῶαρ ἀζ Ἐρῖεαηηῖαῖβ ἀρ υαῖῖ β'ρμυ-
 ζαῶοῖρ ἐ.
 79 ἠῖῶ εἰλε ἀοειρ ἰ ραν ζεαῖτῖαῖαῶῶ λεαῖαηαῖ ρίεαῶ
 ζυρῖαῖ ὄο λῶῖῶηηαιβ ὄ'η Ὀαηα ρῖοηη μαῖε Ἐῖῖαῖλ;
 81 Ζιῶεαῶ ἠί φίορ ὄο ρο, ὄο μίερ ἀη τρεαηῖμυρ, ἀῖτ ἰρ ὄο
 82 ἴλῖοῖτ ἠυαῶῶατ ἠεαῖτ ἠί λυῖζεαη ἐ, τῶῖηζ ὄ Ἐρῖεαῖῖοη
 83 μαῖε ἠῖῖῖῶ. ἀοειρ ρόρ ἰ ραν ζεῖῖηεαῶῶ λεαῖαηαῖ ρίεαῶ,
 ζυρῖαῖ μαῖε ὄο ἠῖζ Τυαῖ-ἠῖῖῖῖηηη ἀη τί ὄ'α ἠζαῖηηῖο ηα
 ἠῖζῖοαῖρ Ζῖολλα ἠῖῖῖ, ἠί Ἐρῖεαηη; Ζιῶεαῶ ἰρ ἠόρ ἠηη
 ἀη β'ρμυζημυζῶῶ τυζαῖαῖρ ἀρ ἀη ἠῖῶ ρεο ἔεαηα.

58. *Sic* N; 850, C; 850 βλιαζηα, H. 59. ἀρτιζ, C; ὄο'η λειῖ ἀρτιζ, F and H.
 60. βλιαῶδαιη, C; βλιαῶδαν, *al.* 62. ἀηη ρο, H. ρα οῖτμυζα, N.
 63. ἰρ ρίεῖ, N; ραν 38. αα, C. 65. τεῖῖεαῶ, F; τειῖῖοῖ, other MSS.
 66. *Sic* H; βια, F, C, and N. 67. [ἰρ]αῖρ, C. 68. λυαῖῶοῖρ, C; λυαῖῶοῖρ
 λε, F. ὄ ἔτῦρ, C. ἀρ ἔτῦρ, *al.* 69. ἑῖμυρ, C; ἐάου, N and H. εῖοῖρ, C.
 ζομαῶ, MS. 71. 250 βλιαῶ, C. 74. ἀζα ἠῖῖῖ, N. ζυρῖοβ, F.

who lived in the year of the Lord, eight hundred and fifty. Nevertheless, this is not true for him according to holy Caesarius, who lived within six hundred years of Christ, and consequently flourished two centuries and a half before this second Patrick. Here is what he says in the thirty-eighth chapter of the twelfth book he wrote, entitled 'Liber dialogorum':—"Whoever casts doubt on purgatory, let him proceed to Ireland, let him enter the purgatory of Patrick, and he will have no doubt of the pains of purgatory thenceforward."^a From this it may be understood that it is not that second Patrick whom Hanmer mentions, who discovered Patrick's purgatory in the beginning, but the first Patrick. For how could it be possible that it should have been the second Patrick who discovered it, seeing that two centuries and a half elapsed from the time Caesarius wrote on the purgatory of Patrick to the time the second Patrick lived; and moreover, we have the record and the tradition of Ireland stating, that it was Patrick the apostle who discovered purgatory at first in Ireland. Wherefore, it is clear that it is a malicious lie Hanmer has stated here, in hope that thereby the Irish would have less veneration for the cave of Patrick.

Another thing he says, in his twenty-fourth page, that Fionn, son of Cumhall, was of the Scandinavians of Denmark; though this is not true for him, according to the chronicle, but he is of the posterity of Nuadha Neacht, king of Leinster, who came from Eireamhón, son of Mileadh. He says also, in the twenty-fifth page, that the person whom authors call Gillamar,¹ king of Ireland, was son to the king of Thomond; nowbeit, we deem the confutation we have already given this thing sufficient.

a. Qui de purgatorio dubitat, Scotiam pergat, purgatorium Sancti Patricii intret, et de purgatorii poenis amplius non dubitabit.

¹ i. e. *Giolla máir* or *mór*, see p. 13.

ῑ. ζομαδῑ, F.	77. ῑο βειῑ, C.	αρ υαιη ῑάορηις ἑ, N.	79. ιηη 24
εαδῑανῑ, C.	81. ῑη, H.	82. αρ ῑο ῑηιοῑ, C.	<i>Sic</i> N; ηιξ, H;
ῑοξ, C.	83. <i>Sic</i> C; ῑίηιοῑ, <i>al.</i>		

Σαοιlim ζυραβ τρέ ρονόμιαο έυρεαρ Ηανμερ Κατ
 2 ϲιονηηράζα ϲιορ αζ ϲοέυιομεαδ ζο ϲάλλρα ϲα να ϲεαν-
 3 άαδαιβ, ιοηηυρ ζο ζυαιηρεαδ ι ζέειλλ υο'η λέαζτόιηι ναέ ϲυιλ
 4 ταβδαέτ ι ϲεανέυη έηρεανη άέτ μαρι άαέ ϲιονηηράζα. Ζηδεαδ,
 5 ιη ϲόλλυρ ναέ ϲυιλ αζυρ ναέ ϲαιβε μεαρ ϲάδιηε ϲίηιηηιζε
 6 αζ να ϲεανέαδαιβ αη άαέ ϲιονηηράζα, άέτ ζυραβ υεαρβ leo
 ζυραβ ϲιηηρceυλ ϲιηθεαέττα υο cυμαδ μαρι άαίτεαή αηηηηηε
 8 έ. Αη ηηεαζηηαδ ceυθηα υοδευηυη αη ζαέ ϲceυλ ειλε υ'ά
 9 ζυαιηρεανη ϲιορ αη αη ηέηιηη. Ηί ϲιορ υό ϲόρ μαρι αυειη
 10 ζο ϲαιβε Σλάηηζε μαε υεαλα ηηιοέα βλιαδαν ι ηέηλαίτεαρ
 έηρεανη, όηη, υο ηέηη αη ηηεανέυρα, ηί ϲαιβε ι ηέηλαίτεαρ
 άέτ αση βλιαδαιη αηήδιη.

13 Ιη ηειήηιοη υό, μαρι αη ζceυθηα, α ηιάδ ζο ϲαιβε ceυι ό
 14 αηηηηη Δυζυρτιη μαηαέ αζ άηηυεαρρροζ άαηηεαρηβυηηό αη
 15 έλέηη έηηεανη. Όηη ιη υεαρβ ναέ ϲαιβε ceυι αζ άηηυεαρρροζ
 άαηηεαρηβυηηό αη έλέηη έηηεανη ζο ηαιηηηη υιλλιαηη
 17 'Concuη,' αζυρ ναέ ϲαιβε ceυι αca αη ηηάέ ϲοηη ϲέηη άέτ
 αη έλέηη άέα-cliaέτ, loέα-ζαηημαη, ϲοηηη-λαηηζε, άοηηαίζε
 αζυρ λυηηηηζ; αζυρ ιη ιαυ αη έλιαρ ϲοηη ϲέηη ηηέ έοηηηηβάιό
 20 ϲιαλαρα le λυέτ να ηοηημαηηοιε, αη ηηειέ υόίβ ϲέηη
 υ'ιαηηήαηη να loέlonηαέ υ'ά ηζαηηέηι ηοηημαηηη, αζυρ ϲόρ
 22 ηηέ ηεαηηηηβάιό ηε ζαεθεαλαίβ, τυζηαυ ιαυ ϲέηη ϲα ηηαέτ
 άηηυεαρρροζ άαηηεαρηβυηηό; αζυρ ηί ηεαηηαηη ζο ϲαιβε
 24 ceυι αηζε οηηα ϲηη ϲέηη άέτ ηε ληηη ηηί η-άηηυεαρρροζ υ'ά
 ϲαιβε ι ζααηηεαρηβυηηό, μαρι ατα Ραυοιηε, ληηηηαηηc αζυρ
 Δηηεληη. Μαρι ϲηη ιη ηηευζαέ υό α ηιάδ ζο ϲαιβε ceυι

2. Sic in C and F. ϲοέηηοηυεαδ, H; ϲοέήηο, N; ϲοέήηαηηηηηόδ, al.
 3. Sic in F; ϲεανέυηηόβ, C. ζο ζυαιηηηόδ, C; ceυηηηηόδ, F; ζο ceυηηηηόδ,
 H and al.; ζο ζυαιηηηόδ, N. Sic N; λευζτόιηι, C; λειζέτοιηι, H. 4. ταβδαέτ,
 F, not in C; [ηαέ ϲυιλ] ταδβδαέτ, N; ταβδαέτ, H and al. N adds ηά'ηι τυζαδ
 ηιαή. 5. Three words, ηαέ ϲυιλ αζυρ, not in F or H. 6. ηιαή, added in
 F and H. 8. ηζέι, C; ηζεάλ, H; ηζεάλ, N. 9. ηέηηη, MSS. and H.
 10. ηηιοέαυ βλιαζαηη, H; ηηιοέαυ βλιαδυηη, N; 30 βλιαδ., C. 12. αηήδιη,
 H and N. 13. ηειήηηηηηηηηεαέ, F, H, and N. υο h. for υό., F.
 14. *Canterbury*, C and N; άαηηεαρηβυηηε, H. 15. ιη ϲόλλυρ
 ηοηοηηηο, αη [α, F] ϲεανέυη έηηεανη, H. 17. υιλλιαηη υυαδαιζ Η.

I think that it is mockingly Hanmer inserts the battle of Ventry, deceitfully ridiculing the antiquaries, so that he might give the reader to understand that there is no validity in the history of Ireland, but like the battle of Ventry. However, it is clear that the 'shanachies'¹ do not, and did not, regard the battle of Ventry as a true history, but that they are assured that it is a poetical romance, which was invented as a pastime. The same answer I give to every other story he recounts concerning the Fianna.² It is untrue for him also where he says that Sláinghe, son of Deala, was thirty years in the sovereignty of Ireland, whereas, according to the record, he reigned but one year only.

It is untrue, likewise, for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk. For it is certain that the archbishop of Canterbury had no jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland until the time of William the Conqueror, and even then he had not jurisdiction, except over the clergy of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick;³ and it is those clergy themselves who placed themselves under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury, through affection of kinship with the people of Normandy, they being themselves of the remnant of the Danes usually called Normans, and also through dislike of the Irish; and I do not think there was authority over those same (clerics), but during the time of three archbishops who were in Canterbury, namely, Radulph, Lanfranc, and Anselm. Therefore it is false for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction

¹ *Seanchaidhe*, i.e. an antiquary. ² *Fiann*, coll., dat. *Féinn*, Fianna Éireann, the Fenians. ³ Atheliath (Duibhlinne); Loch-gCarman; Portlairge; Corcach; Luimneach.

ΔΑΔ, ΔΙΣΕ? See line 24. 20. Ο; †ΙΔΞΔΓΑ, Η; †ΟΔΓΑ, Ν. 22. ΟΥΞ,
 F. 24. ΔΙΣΕ, Ο; ΔΞ Δ-ε. Ω, F. ΟΥΔΓ, Η. ΟΥΔΓ Δ., F. ΟΥ
 not in C.

αζ ἀρησεαρρος ᾠαντεαρβυιυῖο ἀρ ἑλεῖρ ἔρηεανν ὁ ἀιμηρ
 Δυγυρτῖν μαηαĆ.

Ἰρ βρηεγδαĆ ἀσειρ, μαρ ἀη γσευθηα, ζο ραιθε Μυρηδαῖο
 30 μαϑ Coϑλᾶιη 'να ριζ ἀρ ἔρηιηη ἀη ταν ρά ηαοιρ 'ο'η
 31 Τιζεαρηα ρε βλιαῖθηα ἀρ ἔρη ρῖϑο ἀρ ἑῑαο ἀρ ἡιλε, ὀρη ἰρ
 σεαρῖβ ζυρηαβ ἑ Ρυαιῖρηῖ ἡα Coηcυβδαιη 'οο βῖ αζ γαβᾶιλ
 ἑεανηαιρ ἔρηεανη ρε α ἀιρ ἀη ταν ροιη, αζυρ ζυρηαβ ἑεῖτρη
 34 βλιαῖθηα ρια ηγαβᾶλταρ γαλλ ἀη υαιρ ρηη.

Ἀσειρ ἀρηρ ζυρηαβ ἰ ραη ηθρηεαταιη ἡῖορη ρυζαῖο Coῖη-
 36 ζαλλ, αββ θεαηηῖαιη ἰ η-ἀρηο ἡλαῖο: γῖθεαῖο ἡῖ ρῖορ 'οῖ
 37 ρηη, ὀρη λεαζταρ ἰ η-α θεαῖαιῖο ζυρηαβ ἰ η'Ὀᾶλ Ἀρηυῖο ἰ
 ὅτυαιρσεαρη ἡλαῖο ρυζαῖο ἑ, αζυρ ζυρηαβ 'οο ἑηεαῖο Ὀᾶλ
 39 η-Ἀρηυῖο ὀῖο. Ἰρ υιηε 'οο ἡεαρ ἡαηηερ ἑρηεαῖηαĆ 'οο
 ὀεαηηαῖη 'οο Coῖηζαλλ, 'οο βρηζ ζυρηαβ ἑ Coῖηζαλλ 'οο ἑῖογαιῖβ
 Μαηιρητιρ ἑεαηηῖαιη ἰ η-ἀρηο ἡλαῖο, ρά μαῖαιη 'οο ἡαηιρη-
 τηεαῖαιῖβ ἑορηα υιλε, αζυρ ζυρη ἑῖογαιῖβ μαηιρητιρ εηλε ἰ
 43 Σαϑραῖβ, λᾶιη ρε ἡερτῖοερη, ὀ'α ηγαρηῖεαρ ἑαηγορ:
 αζυρ ὀ'α ὀεαζῖηαῖο 'οο ἡαηηερ α ἑυρ ἰ γῖεῖλλ 'οο'η λεαζ-
 ῖορη ζυρη ἑρηεαῖηαĆ Coῖηζαλλ, ζο γῖαιρηεαῖο ὀ'α ρῖερ ρηη
 46 ἰ γῖεῖλλ, γαĆ οηρῖοεαρηϑαρ ὀ'α ἑρηυῖλ ἀρ ἡαηιρητιρ ἑεαηηῖαιη
 47 ἡλαῖο 'οο ὀυῖ ἰ γῖεῖη 'οο ἑρηεαῖηαῖαιῖβ α ἡορ Coῖηζαῖλλ 'οο
 48 ἑεῖτ ὀῖοῖβ, ἡῖο γαĆ ἑῖη ὀ'αρη ἑυῖλλ θεαηηῖαιη ἡλαῖο ζο
 49 γῖαιρηρῖο ἰ ἡεῖτ ἡα μαηιρητηεαῖο ατα ἰ Σαϑραῖβ ὀαρηαβ ἀηηη
 ἑαηγορ ἰ.

Ἀσειρ ἡαηηερ ζυρη ἑῖαηη ἑαρταῖρη 'οο ριζ λαιζεαη
 ρυρηα, ραοῖαη, αζυρ ἡῖταη; γῖθεαῖο ζο ρῖηηηηεαῖο ἰρ ἑῖαηη
 55 ὀ'αοῖο θεαηηῖαιη ρῖ ἡῖηῖαη ἡαῖο, 'οο ρῖερ ηαοῖη-ρῖεαηῖεα
 ἔρηεανη. Μαρ ρο, 'οο ἡῖορηαη εηλε 'οο βρηεγαιῖβ ἡαηηερ

30. ἡαζ Coϑλᾶιη, C. ηα ριζ ἑ., F. ζυρηαβ ἑ η. ηαζ Coϑλᾶιη βῖ 'να ριζ
 ἔρηεανη, H. 31. Sic N; 1166, C and H. 34. Sic H and N; ηε, C and F.
 ἀη ταν ρηη, F and *al.* 36. Sic C; αβ, H and N. ἀη ἡρηῖο, F and C;
 ἰ η-ἀρηο, H. 37. λευζῖορη, C; λεαζῖοαρ, H and N. ὀ. α., C; α ἡῖαῖ
 ἡᾶρηυῖο, N. 39. ἑ (for ὀῖο.), F, H, and N. F, H, and *al.* insert ἰοηορηο.
 43. *West Chester*, MSS., ἡερτηρητηρ, H. 46. and 48. γαĆ, C; ζυρη, H.

over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk.

It is also false what he says that Murchadh Mac Cochlain was king of Ireland in the year of the Lord one thousand one hundred and sixty-six, for it is certain that it was Ruaidhri Ua Conchubhair¹ who was at that time assuming the headship of Ireland, and that that time was four years before the Norman invasion.

Again, he says, that it is in Great Britain Comhghall, abbot of Beannchar² in the Aird of Ulster,³ was born: yet that is not true for him, for it is read in his life that it was in Dal n-aruidhe⁴ in the north of Ulster he was born, and that he was of the race called Dal n-aruidhe. It is wherefore Hanmer thought to make a Briton of Comhghall, because that it was Comhghall founded the abbey of Beannchar in the Aird of Ulster, which was the mother of the abbeys of all Europe, and that he founded another abbey in England beside west Chester, which is called Bangor: and if it should happen to Hanmer to convince the reader that Comhghall was a Briton, that he would give him consequently to understand that every excellence which adorned the abbey of Beannchar of Ulster would tend to the renown of the Britons in regard to Comhghall belonging to them; or that all the fame which Beannchar of Ulster had earned would be imputed to the abbey named Bangor, which is in England.

Hanmer says that Fursa, Faolan, and Ultan were bastard children of a king of Leinster; although truly they were children of Aodh Beannan, king of Munster, according to the account of the saints of Ireland. So also for many other of

¹ Written incorrectly Rory or Roderick O'Connor. ² Bangor. ³ The Ards.

⁴ Dalnarry or Dalaradia, obsolete name of a district partly in Antrim, partly in Down, from the tribe named.

46. οἱ ῥιθδαρυ, MS. 47. το θολ, MS. and H. 48. θεαννῆρυ, N;
θεαννῆαρυ, C and H. 49. Sic N; -ρυε, C; -ρυεαῶα, H. 50. ἐ, C and H.
ι, H 5. 32. 53. θεαννῆν, C.

55 ΔΣ ρερίοθαδ άρι έριμν, ΔΣυρ λέιζιμ οΐομ ζαν λεανήμδαιη
 56 ορημ νίορ ραισε, οο θρίξ ζο μβαδ λιορτα με Δ λυαδ υιλε
 1Δο.

VII.

1 Δοειρ Seon θαρκλαί, ΔΣ ρερίοθαδ άρι έριμν, να
 2 θριαδτρα ρο:—“Λαζ-βοτάιν τόζβαο (άρι ρέ, ΔΣ λαβαριτ
 άρι έριεανηκάιβ), ζο η-άησε ουιη, μαρ Δ μβίο ρέιν ΔΣυρ
 4 Δ ρρηέιθ 1 η-δοιη-τιζεαρ.” Μεαρηιμ άρι αν ζρηομαδ οο-
 5 ζήνί αν ρεαρ ρο άρι έυαραρζβαίλ οο έαβαριτ άρι άηιθεαναιβ
 6 ΔΣυρ άρι άρηυραιβ κοιλίηεαδ ΔΣυρ ροδαοιηε μβεαζ ηοεαρσίλ,
 ηαδ έιζεηεαρτα Δ έοιήμμεαρ ηε ρηοιμρηολλάν, μαρ ζο
 8 ζρηομαηη άρι Δ ηόρ άρι έυαραρζβαίλ οο έαβαριτ άρι έρío-
 9 βοτάιβ βοτάη ΔΣυρ υαοιηε ηοεαρσίλ, ΔΣυρ ηαδ ζαβαηη
 ηέ' άη λυαδ ηά ιοηηάδ οο οέαηη άρι ριολάηοιβ ραλάρτα
 ρηιοηηραήλα ηα η-ιαρλαδ ΔΣυρ ηα η-υαραι ειλε ατά 1
 η-έριμν. Μεαρηιμ ρόρ ηαδ ειοη ρτάρηαιθε υλιζέεαρ οο
 13 έαβαριτ οό, ηά οο ηεαδ ειλε οο λεηηραδ Δ λιορζ 1 ραν
 ζεέιη ζεουηα: ΔΣυρ μαρ ρηη, ευηηιμ ό έειρτ ο'άοη-ροαλ
 15 Finey Μορηον, οο ρερίοθ ζο ρζιζεαήμδαι άρι έριμν; όηη,
 βιοδ ζο ηαιβε Δ ρεαηη ελιρτε ηε ρερίοθαδ 1 ηθουηλα, ηί
 ραοιηημ ζο ηαιβε αν έιαλλ οο βί άιζε άρι εμαρ αν ριηη ηε
 ριηηηηε οο ηοέταδ, ΔΣυρ μαρ ρηη ηί μεαρηιμ ζυηαβ ριυ
 έ ρηεαζηηαδ οο έαβαριτ άηη. Όηη, αν ρτάρηαιθε ευηηεαρ
 20 ροιηηε ευαραρζβαίλ ροηηηε άρι βιοδ ο'ά μβί 1 ζρηό οο ευρ
 21 ηίορ, υλεαζάηη οό Δ υτειρ ρέιη ζο ριηηηηεαδ οο έαβαριτ
 ορημ, ιοηη ολε ΔΣυρ μαίε; ΔΣυρ οο θρίξ ζυηαβ ο'άοη-κοιρζ,
 ηηέ ολε ΔΣυρ ηηέ αν-έηηοθε, (άρι ρυηάηεαήμ υαοιηηε ειλε, ΔΣ
 24 Δ ηαιβε αν ηιήη εουηα ο'έριεανηκάιβ), τυζ 1 ηοεαρημαο

55. ζηθεαδ λειζρηεο, Η; ζηοθεαδ λειζρηοο οΐομ, F.
 F and C.

56. ηί άη ροιηε,

VII. 1. *Barklie* and *Barokly*, MSS., and θαρκλίθ, Η. 2. -βατάηη, MSS.
 4. Δ ηέηητιζίορ, C, τιζόίορ, F. 5. άηηηζεαηηαιβ, C and F. 6. ηοεηηεοιλ, N.
 8. *Sic* in C and *al.*; άηη αν ηόρ ρο, Η. 9. ηοεησίλ, MS. 13. υα λεηηραίθ, Η.

the lies of Hanmer writing on Ireland, and I pass on without pursuing them further, because it would be tedious to mention them all.

VII.

John Barckly, writing on Ireland, says these words :—
 “They build (says he, speaking of the Irish) frail cabins to the height of a man, where they themselves and their cattle abide in one dwelling.”^a I think, seeing that this man stoops to afford information on the characteristics and on the habitations of peasants and wretched petty underlings, that his being compared with the beetle is not unfitting, since he stoops in its fashion to give an account of the hovels of the poor, and of miserable people, and that he does not endeavour to make mention or narration concerning the palatial princely mansions of the earls and of the other nobles who are in Ireland. I consider also that the repute of an historian ought not to be given to him, nor to any body else who would follow his track in the same degree: and thus, with one word, I discard the witness of Fynes Moryson who wrote jeeringly on Ireland; for, though his pen was skilful for writing in English, I do not think that he intended by the power of the pen to disclose the truth, and so I do not consider that it is worth (while) giving him an answer. For, the historian who proposes to furnish a description of any people who may be in a country, ought to report their special character truthfully [on them], whether good or bad; and because that it was of set purpose, through evil and through a bad disposition (at the suggestion of other people, who had the same mind towards the Irish), he has left in oblivion,

a. *Fragiles domos ad altitudinem hominis exitant, sibi pecorique communes.*

15. *Finis Morrison, MS.*

20. H adds $\dot{\rho}\dot{\iota}\rho\dot{\iota}\nu\eta\epsilon\alpha\delta$. *Sic C*; mbeic, F and H.

21. $\sigma\lambda\dot{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\alpha\rho\ \theta\omicron$, H. 50 p. not in F or H.

24. $\alpha\zeta\ \Delta\ \rho\alpha\dot{\iota}\beta\epsilon\ \rho\mu\alpha\delta\ \sigma'\acute{\epsilon}$, N.

25 ζδαν μαίτ να η-έηρεαηηαδ' οο ηήαιοιόεαη, οο λέηζ οε ζδαν δη
 26 ηηαζαίλ βυθ ηηλεαηηα οο ηάηηαίθε οο αοημέαο 1 η-α ηάηηη,
 27 αζυη, μαη ηηη, ηί υλεαζαίηη αιοηη ηάηηηε οο έαδδαηητ δη
 α ηηηίβηηηη. 1η 1αο, 1οηοηηηο, ηηαζλαα 1η 1οηαοημέαοηα
 ηε ηηηίοβαθ ηάηηηε, οο ηέηη ηοληοόηηη, 'ηαη έέηο λεαδδαη
 30 ηηο ηηηίοβ "οε ηεηηηη ηηηεηοηηηβυη," μαη α υηηάαηαηηη δη
 ηα ηηαζλαααίβ 1η 1οηαοημέαοηα ηε ηηηίοβαθ ηάηηηε: αζ ηο
 δη έέηο ηηαζαίλ αηηηεαη ηίοη:—"δη έέηο ηηαζαίλ, ηαέ
 33 λάηηαδ' αοηηηήο βηευζαέ οο ηάδ." Δη υαηα ηηαζαίλ:—
 34 "ζο ηαέ λάηηαδ' ζδαν ζαέ ηίηηηηηε οο αηη ηίοη": αζ ηο βηηαέηηα
 35 δη υζοαίη:—"1οηηηη (δη ηέ) ηαέ βηαδ' αηηηηαη αάηηηεαηα
 36 ηό ηίο-αάηηηεαηα 1 ηαη ηηηίβηηηη." Δοεηη ηόη, 1 ηαη αίη
 έευοηα, ζο ηυλεαζαίηη υο'η ηάηηαίθε βεηηα αζυη βεαέα,
 38 αοηαηηηεαα, αίηηη, βηηαέηηα, ζηηίοηα, αζυη αηίοαηηαδ' ζαέ
 39 ηίοηηηε υ'ά η-αίηηζεαηηη 'ηαη ζηηίέ δη α'η ζαβ' οο λάηη
 ηηηίοβαδ', 1οηηη μαίτ αζυη ολε οο ηοααδ': αζυη οο βηίζ ζο
 υαυζ ηίηηη Μοηηηοη 1 ηυεαηηαο ζδαν μαίτ να η-έηηεαηηαδ'
 οο αηη ηίοη, αυζ 1 ηυεαηηαο ζδαν αοημέαο οο υέαηαηη δη
 ηα ηηαζλαααίβ ηεαηηάίηοτε, αζυη, υ'ά ηέηη ηηη, ηί αιοη
 44 ηάηηηε υλεαζαίηη οο έαδδαηητ δη α ηηηίβηηηη.

45 Αίβέ οο αηηηηεαδ' ηίοηηε ηηοη-αηαηηαυζαδ' οο υέαηαηη
 46 δη ηή-βεηηαίβ ηό λοηζαηηεαέτ δη λοααίβ ηοδ'οοηηε, οο
 47 β'υηηηα λεαδδαη οο λιοηαδ' οίοβ; όηη ηί βί υύηέε ηαη
 48 ηβίοαζ ζδαν υαοηζαηηήληαζ. ηευααη δη-υαοηηε ηα ηαλβαη,
 49 βηηηζαηηήληαζ ηα βηεααηη Μόηηηε, ηοδ'οοηηε ηλοηοηηηη,

25. *θε*, MSS. and H. 26. *λεαηαηηηη*, N. Twelve words here, after *ηάηηη* to *ηηηίβηηηη*, not in H. 27. *υλεαζοη*, F. 30. Two lines from *μαη η* to *ηίοη* not in H. 33. *έηηη*, *αλ*. οο ηέηη δη υζοαίη έευοηα, N. 34. Five words not in H. 35. *αηοηηη*, C. 36. Four words not in H. 38. *αίηηη* and *αηίοαηηαδ'* (C) not in H. 39. *ηαη έηίέ*, MSS. and H. 44. *υλίζεαηη*, H and N. From *1η 1αο*, line 28, above, to *ηηηίβηηηη* (17 lines) not in F. 45. *Ζιβέ*, C; *ζι* be, H and N; N adds *1οηοηηηο*. *Ζηοδ* be. *ηη.*, F. 46. *λοηζαηηεαέτ* in F and N [and in H 5. 32] as here; not in C; H has *λ. αηη*. 47. *υηηηα*, *Sic* in C and H; *υηηη* α, F. Perhaps the more usual form *υηηη* may be intended here.

without estimating the good qualities of the Irish, whereby he has abandoned the rule most necessary for an historian to preserve in his narrative, and, therefore, the status of history ought not to be accorded to his writing. These are, indeed, the rules which should be most observed in writing history, according to Polydorus, in the first book he has written 'de rerum inventoribus,' where he treats of the fittest rules for writing history: here is the first rule he sets down—"That he should not dare to assert anything false."^a The second rule:—"That he should not dare to omit setting down every truth": here are the author's words:—"in order (says he) that there should be no mistrust of friendship or unfriendliness in the writing."^b He says, moreover, in the same place, that the historian ought to explain the customs and way of life, the counsels, causes, resolves, acts, and development, whether good or bad, of every people who dwell in the country about which he has undertaken to write: and, inasmuch as Fynes Moryson has omitted to notice anything good of the Irish, he has neglected to observe the aforesaid rules, and, accordingly, the dignity of history cannot be allowed to his composition.

Whoever should determine to make a minute search for ill customs, or an investigation into the faults of inferior people, it would be easy to fill a book with them; for there is no country in the world without a rabble. Let us consider the rough folk of Scotland, the rabble-rout of Great Britain, the plebeians of Flanders, the insignificant fellows of France,

a. Prima est, nequid falsi dicere audeat.

b. Deinde nequid veri dicere non audeat, neque suspitio gratiæ sit in scribendo, neque simultatis.

[Δ, his?] Λεαβδην, F, H, and N; Λεαβδαν, C. ní fuil, H; ní bfuil, N. Sic in C and N; ούτις, H; ούταις, al. 48. Sic C; ραν βιτ, F; ραν βιτ, H; ραν μβιτ, N. H adds ινντε. Three words, Δ-σ. να ηΔ., not in H; ανποδοινη, N. 49. θρηιστάνη, C; βρηεταν, al. ρλοννοριμη, N, &c.

50 ραινηζιδε να φραινε, ρρηιορδιν να σπρίinne, δορ ανυραλ
 51 να ηιοτσίλε, αζυρ υδορι-αινε ζαδά υύιττε ό ριν αμαδ,
 52 αζυρ υοζέαβτάρ ιομαυ υοιβευρ υοδοριέλαννοα ιοηητα;
 53 ζυδεαδ, νί ηιονόαιντε αν έριό ζο ηυιλιδε αρ α ρον. Μαρ
 αν ζευεονα, μά τάιο υοιβευρα ι ζευιο υο υδορι-έλαηηαιβ
 έηιεανη, νί ηιονόαιντε έηιεανηαιζ υιλε αρ α ρον; αζυρ
 56 αιβέ υοζέαδω, νί μεαηαιμ ζο υολιζτέαρ αιον ρτάραιδε
 57 υο έαβαιητ υό; αζυρ όρ μαρ ρο υο ριννε φινερ Μοριρην
 58 αζ ρεριοβωδ αρ έηιεανηάιβ, ραοιιημ ηαδ υλεαόταδ αιον
 ρτάραιδε υο βειτ αιη:—αζυρ μαρ αν ζευεονα υοειηημ ηε
 Campion.

Αυειη Camoen ζυηαβ νόρ ι η-έηιηηη να ραζαιητ ζο
 η-α ζελαιηη αζυρ ζο η-α λεανηάηαιβ υο βειτ αζ αιηιυζατέ
 63 ι ρηα τεαμπλαιβ, αζυρ βειτ αζ όλ αζυρ αζ ρλεαδουζαδ
 64 ιοηητα: αζυρ ρόρ ζυηαβ νόρ ιηητε μαδ αν εαηρπυζ, μαδ
 αν αββαδ, μαδ αν ρήιοηα αζυρ μαδ αν τραζαιητ υο ζάιηη
 υο έλαιηηη να ζελέηηεαδ ροιη. Μο φηεαζηαδ αιη ανη ρο
 67 ζυηαβ έ αη ρά'η έιοηηηηηηαδωαρ έλαιη έηιεανη αν υηοό-νόρ
 ροιη, ι ηοιαδω αν τ-οότμάδ ηεηή υο ηάλαιητ α έηειοηή,
 69 αζυρ, αν ταν ροιη ρέηη αζυρ ό ρηη ι λειτ, νί έλεαόταδ αν
 70 υηοό-νόρ ροιη αέτ αν έυιο υίοβ υο λεαν υ'ά η-αιηήηαιηαιβ
 ρέηη, αζυρ υο υίυιτ υο να ηυαέταηάηαιβ υολιζτέαδα υο βί
 όρ α ζαιοηη. Τιζ Camoen ρέηη λειη αν βηηεαζηαδ ρο, μαρ
 α η-αβαιη αζ λαβαιητ αρ έηιηηηη:—“Αιβέ υηοηη υίοβ, (αρ
 74 ρέ), υοβειη ιαυ ρέηη υο ηηαζάλταατ, αοηηβαο ιαυ ρέηη ζο
 75 ηίοηηβαηλεαδ ι ηηηέ έηυαδ'οάλα ηηαζάλτα, αζ ρηηεαδραρ,
 αζ ζυιδε, αζυρ αζ τηοηηαδ υ'ά ρεαηηαδ ρέηη.” Αζ ρο
 77 μαρ αυειη Cambriehη η ραν ρεαότμάδ αιηηοιλ ρίεαυ, αζ

50. *Sic* F and C; ραιηηιδ, N; ραιηηηιδε, H. *Sic* H; φραιηηγε, C, F, and N. *Sic* H; ηεαοάιηε, C; ηεαοάιηε, H and *al.*; ηιοτσίηε, N. ιοβαηηε, F. υύιττε, *sic* in C, F, H, and N. 52. υο ζέυβτάρ, *γc.*, as above, in C;

υοζέαδω ιομαυ υοιβεαρ ιοηητα, F. H writes υο ζεαβτάρ, and N υο ζέαδω (and υοιβέαηαδ), but otherwise agree with F. 53. Two lines from αρ α ρον to the same words again omitted in F and H. 56. υο δευηαή, C;

υο δέαηαή, F; υο δέαηαδ, H. 57. αιη, F and H. οη μαρ ρηη, H. ηαδ υλεαζαιη, *al.* 58. ηαδ υολεαζοη μεαη ροάηαιδε υο έαβαιητ αιη, F;

the poor wretches of Spain, the ignoble caste of Italy, and the unfree tribe of every country besides, and a multitude of ill-conditioned evil ways will be found in them ; howbeit, the entire country is not to be disparaged on their account. In like manner, if there are evil customs among part of the unfree clans of Ireland, all Irishmen are not to be reviled because of them, and whoever would do so, I do not think the credit of an historian should be given him ; and since it is thus Fynes Moryson has acted, writing about the Irish, I think it is not allowable he should have the repute of an historian : and so I say also of Campion.

Camden says that it is usual in Ireland for the priests with their children and concubines to dwell in the churches, and to be drinking and feasting in them : and moreover, that it is a habit there to call the children of these clerics, son of the bishop, son of the abbot, son of the prior, and son of the priest. My answer to him here is, that the time the clergy of Ireland began that bad system was after the eighth Henry had changed his faith, and, even at that time and thenceforward, there did not practise that bad habit but such of them as followed their own lusts, and denied the lawful superiors who were set over them. Camden himself concurs with this reply, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—"Whoever among them (says he) give themselves to a religious life, restrain themselves even to miracle in a condition of austerity, governed by rule, watching, praying, and fasting for their mortification."^a Here is what Cambrensis says in the twenty-seventh chapter, speaking also of the clergy of

a. Si qui religioni se consecrant, religiosa quadam austeritate ad miraculum usque se continent, vigilando, orando, et jejuniis se macerando.

ναδ οβίη μεδγ ρ., H. 63. ιη να, MS. ρόρ, F. From ιονητα to ροη is not in H. 64. Δ ηέτηρη, F and N. 67. υατη, H. 69. ηί έλεαέταδ ρη, H. 70. H omits οηοδ-ηόρ. 74. Congηαρο, MS. 75. Sie C ; έρηαδάλα, H, &c. ; έρηαδδάλα, N. έρηαδάλα, F. Δξ ρ. Sie F ; ρηρηοέρηρ, C ; ρηρηαέαρ, H and N. 77. ριέέιοτ, N ; ιη ηη. 27. αα., C.

Ireland:—"The clergy of this land (says he, speaking of Ireland) are abundantly commendable as to the religious life, and amongst every other virtue which they possess, their chastity excels all the other virtues."^a From this it may be understood that chastity prevailed among the clergy of Ireland in Cambrensis' time: and, moreover, it may be inferred from this, that it is not every body of the clergy of Ireland who followed that evil custom, but only the lustful set who broke their obligation, and went schismatically in disobedience to their ecclesiastical superiors. Stanihurst agrees with this thing in the narrative which he wrote concerning Ireland, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty-four. Here is what he says:—"The most part of the Irish (says he) have great regard for devotion or the religious state."^b From this it may be understood that that bad practice which Camden mentions was not common in Ireland, except only among the clergy who rejected their obligation as we have said above.

Camden says that the marriage bond is not strictly observed in Ireland, outside of the great towns: however, this is not true for him, and casts great discredit on the true aristocracy of Ireland, both native and foreign, because that it is in the country they mostly reside. Howbeit, I say not that there be not some of them lustful, as there be in every country, those who are not obedient to their ecclesiastical superiors: and, accordingly, it is unjust for Camden to charge this offence, rarely occurring, as a reproach against the Irish who reside in the rural districts. For, if there were one or

a. Est autem terrae illius clerus satis religione commendabilis, et inter varias quibus pollet virtutes, castitatis praerogativa praeminet atque praecellit.

b. Hibernici etiam magna ex parte sunt religionis summe colentes.

1. κοινήσο, C; κοινήσαο, N; ηαδ μόρι σιον, H. 2. ηην, H and N.
 3. η μόρι αν ηαηλα, F. ηιον from F, not in C. C adds ανηρο. 4. ζαοηβιολ,
 C and N; ζαοθαλ, αλ.; H omits four words. 5. ηη ζαδ, C. βιο ηηζαδ, F.
 8. εαηη, N. οο εοηη αλειε, C. 9. ηην τυαηε, C here; H, αηη αν τυαηε

ουνε νό οιαρ νό βεαζάν διημίανασ όιοβ, ní ηιονόάιντε
 11 φοιηεανη να χρίθε υίε έυκα-ραν: αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ρην, ní
 12 σνεαρφα οο έαμθεν [Δη νιό] οο ριάό [ζυραβ ανηαη βίορ ειον
 Δι ρόραό αζ έιηεανηόαιβ, άετ αζ λυέτ βαίτε μόρι νό
 εάτρηάε άηάιν]: αζυρ Δη υρονζ άοειρ ζο μβιόό Δη ρόραό
 βλιάόηα Δη ζηάότυζάό ι η-έιρηνη, ιρ οεαρηβ ηάεαη ελεάόταό
 ηιαη ιηητε έ, άετ λε οδοιηιβ διημίανασά ηάε βίόό υηάλ
 17 ο'υάόταρηάηαιβ εαζλαιορε, αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ρην, ní ηιοντυζέα
 τοιβέιη όοιόέεανη ο'έιηεανηόαιβ τρηέ βεαζάν οο όδοιηιβ
 οοηύιντε οίοόοιρζε ο'ά ζηάότυζάό.

Άοειρ Campion ι ραν ρειρεάό εαιβιοιλ οο'η έείο λεάβδαι
 ο'ά ρτάιη, ζο μβίο έιηεανηαιζ έοη ροιόρηιοηεάε ρην,
 ιοηηυρ ειβέ ηιό άοέαρηάό Δ η-υάόταρηάη, οά οοιόρηιοτε
 23 έ, ζο μεαρηαιο Δ βειό 'ηα ήιρηηηε, [αζυρ] οοβειρ ηυαιρ-ρκευλ
 24 ράβαιλλ λειρ αζ Δ ηυιόυιζάό ρο. Μαη ατά, ζο ηαιβε
 'ρηέάλαιο' διημίανασέ ι η-έιρηνη, οο βί ηεαηάιη ηε ζάε
 26 ηιό ο'ά η-αιβεορηάό οο έυη 'ηα λυιθε Δη Δ ρόβυλ, αζυρ
 τειρκε Διηζιο Διη: αζυρ ι ηοόιζ ζο βρηνζβεαό ρόηιηέηη υάεα,
 ηοόταη οόιβ, ζο ηαιβε ράορηαιε οο λειό ιρτιζ οο βεαζάν
 29 βλιάόηη, αζυρ ρεαοαη αζ ιηηεαρηαιη ηέ' ηαιλε οο έαοιβ
 30 ζαλλόζλαιζ ζάεθεαλαιζ οο βί αζ ράορηαιε αζ Δ έυη ιρτεάε
 ι βρλαίτεαη Όέ, αζυρ ζυη ζάβ ρεαρηζ ρεαοαη, αζυρ λειρ ρην
 32 ζυη βυαιλ ο'εοόαιη ρλαίτη Όέ ράορηαιε 'ηα έεανη, ζυη
 βηυρ Δ βαιέαη, αζυρ άοειρ Campion ζο βρυαιρ Δη
 34 'ρηέάλαιο' οότυζάό τρηέ ραν ρκευλ ρο. Μο ήηεαζηαό
 35 Διη ανηρ, ζυραβ οορηάλα έ ηε ελυιόέεοιρ οο βιαό αζ
 36 ηειε ρκευλ ρζιζεαηάι Δη ρεαρολλ ιοηά ηε ρτάηηαιθε. Όηη,

11. *cuca*, C. From this to *άηάιν* wanting in H. 12. *νίορ έ.*, C. *ní*
ενεαρφα οο έ. Δ ριάό, *al.* Δη *ní* οο ριάό, C. From this to *άηάιν* wanting in
 C, but is given in F. 17. H reads *ηα η-ε.* 23. *Sic* in C and N; H reads
ήιρηηηεάε. 24. *ηιηθεάετα*, *al.* λειρ, not in F, H, or N. F, H, N, &c.,
 insert αζ ρο Δη ρκευλ. 26. *οαηαιβεορηάό*, C; F, H, and N read *ηε ευη ζάε*
δοιηηείτε 'ηα λυιθε Δη Δ ρόβαλ. 28. *Sic* in C and F [*hist. pres.*]; H and
 N read *ηοότυρ* and *ηοόταη* [*rel.*]. *οο'η λειό αρτιζ*, F, H, and N. 29. *Sic* C
 and N; *βλιαζηα*, H. *ιηηεαρηαιη* F; *ιηηεαρηαιη*, H [*dat. fem.*]; *ιηυοραη*, C;

two, or a few, of them unruly, the inhabitants of the entire country should not be censured because of these: and, consequently, it is not fair of Camden to say that marriage is seldom regarded among the Irish, except among the people of the large towns and cities: and as for the folk who say that a marriage contract for a year is customary in Ireland, it is certain that it was never practised there, but by misguided people who were not submissive to their ecclesiastical superiors, and, for that reason, a general reproach should not be flung at the Irish because a few indocile unrestrained individuals practise this.

Campion says, in the sixth chapter of the first book of his narrative, that the Irish are so credulous, in a manner, that they will regard as truth whatever their superior may say, however incredible, and he propounds a dull fabulous tale in support of this. That is to say, that there was a greedy prelate in Ireland who was capable of imposing on his people anything he might say, and, being straitened for money, and in hope that he might obtain assistance from them, he made known to them that, within a few years, Patrick and Peter had been contending with each other concerning an Irish 'galloglass'¹ whom Patrick wanted to have admitted into the kingdom of Heaven, and that Peter became angry, and with that he struck Patrick on the head with the key of Heaven, so that he broke his pate, and Campion says that the prelate obtained a subsidy by this story. My answer to him here is, that he is like a player who would be recounting jeering stories on a platform rather than an historian. For, how

¹ *Gallóglaich*, i. e. a mercenary soldier in mediæval Ireland.

μηριοράν, N. γε ἐσίλε, F, H, and N. 30. ζῳοῦσιολαίξ, C. ὁδ, F, for ἄξ. 32. Sic C and H; ἔιονη, N. 33. Sic F; βάδαρ, C; βαίτηρ and βαίτιορ, al.; βάδαρ, H; βαίτιορ, N. ἄσειρ, C, not in F. 34. ὁ ἕριξ ἀν ῥεῖλ ῖν, F, H, and N. 35. ἀρ Ἰάμπιον, F and H. ὁ βί, C; ὁ βιαδ, N; ὁ βιαδ, H. 36. ῥῥαῖρῖλλ, N. Some copies have ε here.

could it be possible that any Christian who was in Ireland would believe that Patrick's crown could be broken, and he having died more than a thousand years before: and moreover, as everybody knows, that it is a key of authority Peter had, and not an iron key by which any headpiece could be broken. Wherefore I think it was a silly lie Campion invented in making up this thing about the Irish; and forasmuch as he admits himself in the epistle he writes at the beginning of his book, that he spent but ten weeks in writing the history of Ireland, I think that it is not worth making a reply to any more of his lies.

Here is the testimony which Mr. Good, an English priest who was directing a school in Limerick, gives concerning the Irish in the year of the Lord fifteen hundred and sixty-six:—"A nation this, (he says) which is strong of body, and active, which has a high vigorous mind, an acute intellect, which is warlike, lavish of its substance, which is gifted with endurance of labour, cold, and hunger, which has an amorous turn, which is most kind towards guests, steadfast in love, implacable in enmity, which is credulous, greedy of obtaining renown, impatient of enduring insult or injustice."^a Here is also the testimony which Stanihurst gives of them:—"A people much enduring in labours, beyond every race of men, and it is seldom they are cast down in difficulties."^b

Spenser says that it was from the Irish the Saxons first

a. Gens haec corpore valida et in primis agilis, animo forti et elato, ingenio acri, bellicosa, vitae prodiga, laboris, frigoris et inediae patiens, veneri indulgens, hospitibus perbenigna, amore constans, inimicis implacabilis, credulitate levis, gloriae avida, contumeliae et iniuriae impatiens.

b. In laboribus ex omni hominum genere patientissimi, in rerum angustiis raro fracti.

56. *βυαν, ρεαρῆαδ,* C and N. in F, N, and H, not in C.

60. *ῥαοῦδαῖβ,* H and N. *ταρ, γc.,* six words

63 Σακραναϊζ̄ αιβζ̄ιτσιρ̄ αρῑ οτύρ̄, αζυρ̄, ο'ά̄ ρέιρ̄ ριη, ρί̄ ραιβε
64 ριορ̄ λιτεαρ̄οά̄ατᾱ αρῑ βιοῦ̄ αζ̄ ηᾱ Σακραναϊζ̄ιῖβ̄ ζο̄ ἔφουαρ̄αοαρῑ
ὁ̄ ἔρηεαηηά̄ιβ̄ ι.

VIII.

1 Οοζ̄ειῖβ̄ Seon Ο̄δαιρ̄ λοῦτ̄ αρῑ Δη̄ μβρειῖεᾱμ̄ηηαρ̄ τυαῖτε,
οο̄ ἔριζ̄, οαρῑ λειρ̄ ρ̄ειη, ζο̄ ἔφουλιο̄ τ̄ηί̄ οηοῦ̄-ηόηρ̄ Δηη. Δη̄
3 ceuo ηόρ̄ οῖοῖβ̄, Δη̄ τ̄άηαηρ̄τε οο̄ ἔεαῦτ̄ αρῑ βευλαῖῖβ̄ ηιc
4 τιζ̄εαρηηᾱ Δη̄ φ̄ιηηη. Δη̄ οαρηᾱ ηόρ̄, Δη̄ ηοηηηη οο̄ βί̄ αρῑ
5 Δη̄ ἔφεαρηαηη ηοηρη̄ ηᾱ cοη̄ηηβ̄ρ̄άῖτ̄ηιῖβ̄, ο'ά̄ ηζαρηηο̄ ζ̄αῖλλ
6 'ζαῖῖάῖλ cηηῖῖ,' μαρη̄ ᾱ ηοῦεαηταοῑ ηιοη-ηοηηηη ηοηρη̄ ηᾱ cοη̄ηη-
7 β̄ρ̄άῖτ̄ηιῖβ̄ αρῑ Δη̄ ἔφεαρηαηηη. Δη̄ τρηεαρ̄ ηόρ̄, ἔρηηc οο̄ ζ̄αῖῖάῖλ
8 ᾱ μαρηῖαῖῖ ουηηe. Μο̄ ἔρηεαζ̄ρηαῖῖ αρῑ Δη̄ ηῖῖ ῥο, ηαῖ̄ ρ̄ηῖλ
9 cρηῖοῦ̄ 'ῥαη̄ ηβ̄ιοῦ̄ ηαῖ̄ οῦεαηταρη̄ μαλαηρη̄c αρῑ ηεαῖῖαῖῖβ̄ αζ̄υρ̄
αρῑ ηόρ̄αῖῖβ̄ ηηηηe, οο̄ ρέιρ̄η̄ μαρη̄ ἔῖηο̄ μαλαηρη̄c αρῑ ῥάῖο ηᾱ
11 cρηῖe. Οῖρη̄, ρί̄ ραῖῖαοαρη̄ ηᾱ ηόηρ̄ ὕο̄ ορηουῖζ̄ῖe ῑ ραη̄ ηβ̄ρειῖ-
eᾱμ̄ηηαρ̄ τυαῖτε, ζ̄υρη̄ ληηζ̄εαοαρη̄ ἔρηεαηηαῖῖζ̄ αρῑ ὀοζ̄αῖῖ αζ̄υρ̄
αρῑ 'cοη̄ηηβ̄λιοῦ̄c' οο̄ β̄ειῖc ηοηρη̄ ζ̄αῖc ο'ά̄ cρηῖc οῖοῖβ̄, ηοηηηη̄ζ̄ ζο̄
ηβ̄ῖοῖρ̄ αζ̄ μαρηῖαῖῖ, αζ̄ αρηζ̄αηη, αζ̄υρ̄ αζ̄ cρηεαῖῖαῖῖ ᾱ cῖηe :
αζ̄υρ̄ μαρη̄ οο̄ cοη̄ηαρη̄cαρη̄ ο'υαηρη̄λῖῖβ̄ ἔρηεαηηη, αζ̄υρ̄ ο'ά̄
16 η-ολλ̄αῖῖηηαῖῖβ̄, Δη̄ οοῖαρη̄ οο̄ βί̄ αζ̄ τεαῖῖc οο'η̄ eαρηαοηηαῖῖ
17 οο̄ βῖοῦ̄ ηοηρη̄ ρ̄οηρηηηη ᾱ ζ̄cρηῖe Δη̄ τ̄αη̄ ρ̄οηη, οο̄ ἡεαρηαοαρη̄
ζ̄υρη̄ β'οηρηῖeαρη̄ ηᾱ τ̄ηί̄ ηόηρ̄ ὕο̄ ο'ορηουῖζ̄αῖῖ.

Αρη̄ οτύρ̄ οο̄ cηηηζ̄εαοαρη̄ ζ̄υρη̄ cηεαρη̄τᾱ Δη̄ τ̄άηαηρη̄τεαῖῖc,
ηοηηηη̄ζ̄ ζο̄ ηβ̄ῖαῖῖ cαρη̄τ̄ῖη ηη̄φ̄εαῖῖηᾱ αζ̄ οῦεαηη̄η̄ β̄αρη̄άηηαρη̄
21 αρη̄ ῥ̄ῖααζ̄ ζ̄αῖcᾱ cρηῖe ο'ά̄ ραιβε ῑ η-ἔρηηηηη, αζ̄ cορη̄ηαῖῖ ᾱ
22 ζ̄cρηεαῖῖ αζ̄υρ̄ ᾱ μαοηηe οῖοῖβ̄. Οῖρη̄, οά̄ηαῖῖ ē Δη̄ ηαc ῑ

63. *Saxones* MS.; σαξοναῖζ̄, H. *Sic* in N; αιβζ̄ιτσιρ̄, C; αιβζ̄ιτεαρη̄, H.
64. *Sic* in F and H; λιτιορη̄οαῖῖατᾱ, C; λιτιορη̄οαῖῖ, N. αρη̄ βῖe, F; αρη̄ βῖe, H.

VIII. 1. *Davis*, MS.; οαβ̄ηρ̄, H. ζο̄ ἔφαζ̄οηηη λοῦτ̄ ᾱ τ̄ρηί̄ ηόρ̄αῖῖβ̄
αῖῖᾱ Δηη, F. οο̄ ζ̄ειῖβ̄ S. O. λοῦτ̄ ῑ τ̄ρηί̄ ηόρ̄αῖῖβ̄ αῖῖᾱ ραη̄ ηβ̄. τυαῖτε ῑ
η-ἔρηηηη, H. 3. τ̄άηαηρη̄, C. αρη̄ b., *sic* in C; ῥά̄ ἔρη̄ά̄ζ̄αῖῖ, F, H, and *al.*
4. οο̄ βί̄, C; οο̄ βῖ, H, N, &c. 5. cοη̄ηηβ̄ρ̄άῖτ̄ηιῖβ̄, C. ηοηρη̄ cοη̄ηηb, F.
ηζαρηηο̄, C. ηζαρηηηο̄, F and H. 6. *Gavalkinde*, MS., C; ζ̄αῖῖάῖλ *Kind*, F;
ζ̄αῖῖάῖλ *Kinde*, N; *Gavalkind*, H. ηιοηηηη., C. 7. eρηηc, F and H. 8. μαρη̄

were the son should be there, instead of the father, it might happen, occasionally, for the son to be in his minority, and so that he would not be capable of defending his own territory, and that detriment would result to the country from that circumstance. Neither was it possible to dispense with the second custom obtaining in Ireland at that time, that is to say, to have fraternal partnership in the land. For, the rent of the district would not equal the hire which would fall to the number of troops who would defend it: whereas, when the territory became divided among the associated brethren, the kinsman who had the least share of it would be as ready in its defence, to the best of his ability, as the tribal chief who was over them would be. No more was it possible to avoid having the 'eric' established at this time: for, if any one slew a man then, he would find protection in the territory nearest to him, and since it was not in the power of the friends of him who was slain to exact vengeance or satisfaction from him who did the deed, they would sue his kin for the crime, as punishment on the slayer; and inasmuch as his kin had no privity of the slaying, it would not be lawful to shed their blood; nevertheless, a fine was imposed on them as punishment for him who had committed the crime, and I notice the same custom obtaining among the Galls now, where the 'kin-cogaish'¹ is adopted by them. Indeed, 'eric' and 'kin-cogaish' are alike; for 'cion' and 'coir' (i.e. *a crime*) are equal, and 'comghas' and 'gaol,' (i.e. *kinship*) are equal, and what 'kin-cogaish' signifies is to exact a tax or payment in 'eric' or honour-price² for the hurt or the loss which anyone causes (though it be slaying or other evil deed), from his

¹ *Cion comghais*, *lit.* crime of relationship; an 'eric,' levied, as described, by way of vicarious punishment. ² *Eineaclann*, honour-price.

σοδρηαοιρ Δ ζαοιτα, F. ραν ειον, F. 39. Δηρ ριον, H, F, and N.
 41. Sic C; κυρεδοι, F. 42. σο ριοδ, C. Δη, not in F. 44. ευρηαιε and
 ευρηαιε, C; ερηαιε, F and N; ερηαιε, H. 47. Δμαδ, not in F. 48. σο ρι, MS.
 οαμαδδ, F.

49 μίσησιον εἰλε ἐ), οὐά ἀραῖο νό οὐά ἐνεαδῶ; Δζυρ οοσίμ
 50 ζο βρυίλο ζαίλλ ἀνοιρ Δζ κοιμέαο ἀν νόιρ ριν, μαρ
 ζο λεανταρ ἀν σιον κοιμζαιρ λεό. Οὐά βρυίζ ριν, νόιρ
 52 ἐνεαρτα οο Σεον Οδαιρ λοττ οὐφάξβάλι ἀρ ἀν μβρειτεαμνнар
 τυαίτε ἐρίο; Δζυρ ἀν μέιο βεαναρ μρ ἀν οὐά νόρ εἰλε, νί
 54 μαιβε τεαότ ἴνα η-έδζμαρ Δζ ἐρίμν ἀν ταν οο ηοροιυζεαδῶ
 ιαο, Δζυρ μαρ ριν, νόιρ βἴνβείμε ἀν βρειτεαμνнар τυαίτε
 τρίοττα. Όη, ζιον ζο βρυίλο οηρεαμνnac οὐἐρίμν ἀνοιρ,
 οο βάοαρ εἰζεανταδ ἀν ταν οο ηοροιυζεαδῶ ιαο.

58 Δοειρ Καποεν ζυραδ νόρ οὐἐρηεανηόαιβ, βρειτεαμνнар,
 59 λεαζα, ρεανόαδ, ριλιῶ, Δζυρ δορ τευο οο βειτ Δζ α
 60 η-υαιρλιβ, Δζυρ τεαρμαῖοην οο βηοηναδῶ οόιβ, Δζυρ φόρ
 ραοιηρε οο βειτ Δζ α βρεαρηαηαῖβ, Δζ α βρεαρηαη, Δζυρ
 63 Δζ α ρρηέιῶ. Δζ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ, Δζ λαβαιητ οηηα:—
 64 ἄτα (ἀρ ρέ), Δζ ηα ρλατέαιβ ρεο α ηολιζτέοημῶδε ρέηη,
 65 οὐά ηζαιμῶ βρειτεαμνнар, α ρτάηητεοημῶδε ηε ρηοίοβδαῶ
 66 α ηηοίοη, α λεαζα, α βρυίῶ, οὐά ηζαιμῶ βάηηο, Δζυρ α
 67 λυότ ρεαημα, Δζυρ ρεαρηαη σιηητε οο ζαέ ἀοη οίοβ ρο,
 Δζυρ ζαέ ἀοη οίοβ Δζ ἀιτιυζαῶ 1 η-α ρεαρηαη ρέηη, Δζυρ
 69 φόρ ζαέ ἀοη οίοβ οο ἐρειβ σιηητε ρα ρεαδ; μαρ ἀτάιο
 ηα βρειτεαμνнар οο ἐρειβ Δζυρ οο ῥλοηηεαδῶ οὐάηητε, ηα
 ρεανόαδα νό ηα ρτάηητεοημῶδε οο ἐρειβ Δζυρ οο ῥλοηηεαδῶ
 71 εἰλε, Δζυρ μαρ ριν οο ὀάδ ὀ ριν ἀμαδ, οο ῥεολαοαοιρ α
 72 ζσλαηη Δζυρ α ηζαοιτα, ζαέ ἀοη οίοβ 1 η-α ὀέηηο ρέηη,
 Δζυρ βίο λυότ α λεαντα 1 ρηα ηεαλαῶηαῖβ ρεο οίοβ ρέηη οο
 ῥίοη.”

49. οὐά ἀραῖο ηο, not in F. οὐά ἐηιοδ, MS. 50. κοιμέο, C and N; κοιμέαο, H. For οο ἐίμ, line 42, H reads μαρ, and omits all (eight lines) from that to ζο βρυίλο here. The text is from C; other copies vary. F and H omit from μαρ, line 50, to ριν in next line. 52. οὐφάξβάλι, F and C; οὐφάξαι, H.

54. η-έ, H. ἀη ἐ., F. 58. Δζ e., F. 59. ρεανόαδ, MS.; ρεανόαδ, H. Sic C; ριλιῶδε and -λεαδ, N; -λεαδ, H. 60. Sic in C (pl.); τεαρμῶη, H; τεαρμῶηη, N. 63. Sic C; ρλαίβ, H and N. ολιζτέοημ, F. 64. ηζαιμῶ, F, H, and N; ηζαιμῶ, C. Sic C; ρτάηητεοημ, F; ρτάηηῶτεοημῶδε, al. 65. α βρυίλεαδ, F.

friend or from his kindred ; and I perceive that the Galls keep up that system now, since the ' kin-cogaish ' is adopted by them. Wherefore, it is not honest in John Davies to find fault with the native jurisprudence because of it ; and, as far as regards the other two customs, there was no way of doing without them in Ireland when they were appointed, and, therefore, the native law of the land should not be censured on their account. For, though they are not suitable for Ireland now, they were necessary at the time they were established.

Camden says it is a system among the Irish for their nobles to have lawgivers, physicians, antiquaries, poets, and musicians, and for endowments to be bestowed on them, and also their persons, lands, and property to enjoy immunity. Here is what he says, speaking of them :—" These princes (he says) have their own lawgivers, whom they call 'brehons,'¹ their historians for writing their actions, their physicians, their poets, whom they name 'bards,' and their singing men, and land appointed to each one of these, and each of them dwelling on his own land, and, moreover, every one of them of a certain family apart ; that is to say, the judges of one special tribe and surname, the antiquaries or historians of another tribe and surname, and so to each one from that out, they bring up their children and their kinsfolk, each one of them in his own art, and there are always successors of themselves in these arts"^a

a. Habent hi magnates suos iuridicos, quos vocant Brehonos, suos historicos, qui res gestas describunt, medicos, poetas, quos bardos vocant, et citharaedos, quibus singulis sua praedia assignata sunt, et singuli sunt in unoquoque territorio, et é certis et singulis familiis ; scilicet, brehoni unius stirpis et nominis, historici alterius, et sic de coeteris, qui suos liberos sive cognatos in sua qualibet arte erudiunt, et semper successores habent.

¹ *Breitheamh*, a judge.

66. ๓๔ C ; ΔΣ, F and N ; ๓๐, H.
 ๖๘. ๓๐ C ; ๓๑, F and N ; ๓๒, H.
 72. *Sic* F and H ; ๓๔ ๓๕, C.

67. 1๘๐, H. ๓๔ ๓๕, F. 69. ๓๐ ๓๑, C.
 71. ๓๑, H. ๓๒ ๓๓, H. ๓๔ ๓๕, F.

Αφ να βριατραιβ ρεο Ἰάμθεν, ιφ ρολλυρ ζυριαβ μαίτ αν
 77 τ-οριουζαδ το εὐιρεαοδρι ἔιρεανηαιζ ριορ με κοιμέαο να
 78 ρεαριανη ολλάμῃανταάτα το ζαδ τρειβ οίοβ, ιονηυρ ζο
 79 μβιαδ κοτουζαδ αα ορηα ρέιν, λε ραοτρυζαδ να η-εαλαδαν
 80 ζο ηαδ κυιρεαδ βοάταδτ ο'ά ηορηυη ιαο; αζυρ ρόρ
 81 ιφ ε αν τί ρά οεαρηζηαιζτε οο'η τρειβ ρηη, ηό οο'η
 τρειβ ειλε, οοζειβεαδ ολλάμῃανταάτ να ρλαίτε ρεαριανη
 83 οο βίοδ αιζε, αζυρ τιζεαδ οε ρηη ζαδ αον οίοβ το
 84 [ὄεαηαῖν οίαιλλ αφ] βειτ ρόι-εολαδ ι η-α η-εαλαδαιη
 85 ρέιν [ι ηοόιζ] ηε ζηεαμυζαδ να ηολλάμῃανταάτα ταρ αν
 86 ζουο ειλε ο'ά τρειβ: αζυρ ιφ μαρ ρηη οοζηίτεαρ οο'η λειτ
 τάλλ ο'ῤαιρηζε αηοιρ λε μόριάν τέιη οο βυαιη αάαοιρηαδ
 88 αμαδ α λορ α βροζλυμα. ιφ μοίηε ρόρ το ρέαοαδ να
 89 ηεαλαδονα ρο οο κοιμέαο μαρ οο οριουζεαοδρι υαιρλε
 90 ἔιρεανη τεαριμῃανη αζυρ κομαρηε οο βειτ αζ ρεαριανη,
 91 αζ ρεαρηραηηαιβ, αζυρ αζ ρρηέιθ να η-ολλάμῃαν; οίη, αν
 92 ταν οο βίοιρ ζαεοίλ αζυρ ζαίλλ εαρηαηαδῃαδ ηέ' εέιλε,
 93 ηαδ κυιρηοίρ βυαιθρηαδ ηά τοιρηεαρζ αφ να ηολλάμῃαιβ
 94 ηά αφ να οαλαδῃαιβ ρόζλυμα οο βίοδ αα, ο'ά οτοιρηεαρζ
 95 ό ραοτρυζαδ να η-εαλαδαν. λέαζταρ αζ ιηλ αεραρ,
 ι ραν ρειρεαδ λεαβαρ ο'ά ρτάιη, ζο ραίβε αν τεαριμῃανη
 97 αευοηα αζ να ορηαοιθίβ τάιηηε ό ιαρηαρ εορηα οο ρεολαδ
 98 ροολ οο'η ῤηαιηε, αζυρ ραοιηηη ζυριαβ α ηειρηηηη ηυζαοδρι
 αν ηόρ ροιη λεό.

77. ρο, 7c., not in H. τυζαδ, F. 78. ολλάμῃανταάτα, H, &c. οα, C; οο
 ζαδ αον τρειβ, H. 79. ορηα, not in H. 80. οά ορηυη, C; οά ηορηυηη,
 F, H, and N. 81. αν τέ, H. Sic C; οεαρηζηαιτε ραν εαλαδαιη, H and F.
 83. Sic C and H; οο βί, F. οο εηζιοδ, N. 84. In brackets is not in C,
 but is in F and H. 85. αν οόιζ, over line in F. 86. οονίθιορ, C and N;
 C adds λέ μόριάν. 88. After ο'ά τρειβ above to α βροζλυμα is not in H.
 89. H and F add ι η-έιρηηη. 90. Sic C and H. κοιμηρε, F. 91. ιονηυρ

From these words of Camden it is clear that the order is good which the Irish had laid down for preserving these arts in Ireland from time to time. For they assigned professional lands to each tribe of them, in order that they might have sustenance for themselves for the cultivation of the arts, that poverty should not turn them away ; and, moreover, it is the most proficient individual of one tribe or the other who would obtain the professorship of the prince of the land which he held ; and it used to result from that that every one of them would make his best efforts to be well versed in his own art in hope of obtaining the professorship in preference to the rest of his tribe : and it is thus it is done beyond the sea now by many who go to obtain (college) chairs in consideration of their learning. It was all the more possible to preserve these arts, as the nobility of Ireland had appointed that the land, the persons and the property of the ‘ollavs’¹ should enjoy security and protection ; for when the native Irish and the foreigners would be contending with each other, they should not cause trouble or annoyance to the professors, or to the pupils who were with them for instruction, hindering them from cultivating the arts. It is read in Julius Cæsar, in the sixth book of his history, that the ‘druids’² who came from the west of Europe to direct schools in France enjoyed a similar immunity, and I think that it was from Ireland they brought that custom with them.

¹ *Ollamh*, a sage, professor, doctor.

² *Draoi*, i.e. *magus*.

for óir, F, H, and N (with nað). 92. ζαοιθιλ, C, N, and H. *Sic* C ; εαφαοηταδ, F and H. 93. *Sic* C ; nað ζουηρεαδ, H ; nað ουηρηθε, F and N. 94. ο. ηε ρόξλωιη, F and N. τωηηιωηζ, C. 95. *Julius Cæsar*, F, C, and N ; ιωιλ σαεραη, H. 97. τάιωι, C ; οο ουαηθ, F, N, and H. 98. ρωλ, H ; ρωλ, C and N. οοη ηηαιηηζ, F, C, and N. Δ ηέ., *sic* C, F, and N ; δ έ., H.

IX.

1 Νί λεαντα ούινη το βρευγνουζαδὸ να νουα-ζῆλλ πο νιό-
 2 ρα-μό, βιοδὸ ζυριαβ ιομπὸα νιὸ εὐιριο ρίορ ἰ ν-α ράιμηβ το
 3 φέαοραιο το βρευγνουζαδὸ; το βριζὺ υρημόρ ἄ ροριόβαιο ζο
 4 μαρλαϊζτεαδὸ ἀρ ἔρινη, ναὸ ρυιλ ο'ύζοαρτόαρ ἀα με ν-α
 5 ροριόβαιο ἀετ ινηριη ρεουλ ἀιντεαρὸαδὸ το βί ρυατῆαρ
 6 ο'ἔρινη, ἀζυρ ἀινεολαδὸ ἰ ν-α ρεανκυρ: ὀρη ἰρ οεαρῆβ, να
 7 ραοιτε το βί με ρεανκυρ ἰ ν-ἔρινη, νά'ρὶ φόβραοαρ ρολυρ
 8 το ἐαβαιρτ οόιβρεαν ἀνη, ἀζυρ μαρ ρη, νά'ρὶ β'φέοιρη
 9 οόιβ εολαρ το βειτ ἰ ρεανκυρ νό ἰ ρεαν-οάλαιβ ἔριεαν ἀα.
 10 Ἀζυρ Cambrieh, το ζῆδὸ με' ἀιρ βαράνταρ το ὀέαναῖν ἀρ
 11 ἄα, ἰρ κορῆαιλ ρηρ ζυριαβ οάλλ νό οαοι τυζ ρηαιρ-εολαρ
 12 ραβαίλλ οό, μαρ ζυρ φάζαιβ ζαβάιλ τυαίτε ὀέ ὀαναν
 13 ζαν λυαδὸ το ὀέαναῖν υηρη, ἀζυρ ζο ραβαοαρ τρη βλιαῶνα
 14 τεαρὸα το ὀά ἄεο ἰ ζεανναρ ἔριεαν, ἀζυρ ζο ραβαοαρ
 15 ναοι ρίοζα οίοβ ἰ βρλαίτεαρ ἔριεαν; ἀζυρ ἔ ἰαρ ηζαβάιλ
 16 με' ἀιρ οευο ζαβάλα ἔριεαν το ἄρη ρίορ, ζέμαδὸ ἰ ζαβάιλ
 17 ἄεαρῆαδ ἰ, ἀζυρ ναὸ ζαβαιο να ρεανῶαδὸα ζο οηητε μαρ
 18 ζαβάιλ ρηα, ταρ ἄεανη ζο λυαίοτεαρ λεὸ ἰ ν-α λεαβραιοῖ ἰ.
 19 Μεαραιη ζο ρῆρηνεαδὸ ναὸ ρηαιβε ρεαδὸ ἀιζε ἰ ρεανκυρ
 20 ἔριεαν το λορζαηρεαδὸ, ἀετ ζυριαβ ἔ αῶβαν ρα'ρὶ ζῆδὸ το
 21 λάιη ροριόβαιο υηρη λε μίτεαρταιβ το ἐαβαιρτ ἀρ ἄ
 22 ροιρηνη με ν-α ληη ρέιη, ἀζυρ ἀρ ἄ ρηηηρεαραιοῖ ρομπα:
 23 ἀζυρ ρόρ ἰρ ζεαρῆ ἀη υαηη το βί ἀιζε ἀρ ἄαρτυζαδὸ
 24 ρεανκυρα ἔριεαν, το βριζὺ ναῶαρ ἄαιτ ἀετ βλιαῶαιη ζο
 25 λείτ ρηρ ζαν ουλ ζο Σαοραιοῖ; ἀζυρ ἀρ μβειτ ο'ἄ ράιρη ζαν

IX. 1. Sic in C (ὀύιη); ní λεανταμ το βρεαδῆνουζαδὸ, H; ní λεαναμ το
 βρεαζαιβ, N. ní λεαναμ ἀρ, F. 2. F has μά ατά for βιοδὸ. 3. C;
 ινηρη, H. ρζέλ, C; ρζéal, N; ρéal, H. ρυατῆορ, C. 4. 7 το βί
 ἀινεολαδὸ ραν ρ., F. 5. 7. νίορ, H and N. 6. 7 το βί
 ρεανκυρ. 8. For ann here F has ραν
 12. Sic C; τυαία ὀέ ο., H and N. τυαία ὀέ ὀανονη, F.
 14. αέο, C; ἄετ, H; ἄεο, N. 15. ναοι ρίζ, C; νοί ρίζτε, H; not in F.
 ἀρ, C; ἀιρ, H. 17. ρεανκυρὸε, C. 18. λυαίττορ, MS. 19. ζο
 ρῆρηνεαδὸ, not in F. 20. το λυαδὸ ἀιζε, F. 21. το λορζ αιζε, ἀετ αῶβαν ηε

IX.

The refutation of these new foreign writers need not be pursued by us any further, although there are many things they insert in their histories which it would be possible to confute; because, as to the most part of what they write disparagingly of Ireland, they have no authority for writing it but repeating the tales of false witnesses who were hostile to Ireland, and ignorant of her history: for it is certain that the learned men who were conversant with antiquity in Ireland did not undertake to enlighten them in it, and, so, it was not possible for them to have knowledge of the history and ancient state of Ireland. And Cambrensis, who undertook to supply warrant for everything, it is likely in his case that it was a blind man or a blockhead who gave him such a shower of fabulous information, so that he has left the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann without making mention of it, although they were three years short of two hundred in the headship of Ireland, and that there were nine kings of them in the sovereignty of Ireland: and (yet) he had recounted the first invasion of Ireland, although it were only the invasion of Ceasair, and that the antiquaries do not regard it for certain as an invasion, notwithstanding that it is mentioned by them in their books. Truly I think that he took no interest in investigating the antiquity of Ireland, but that the reason why he set about writing of Ireland is to give false testimony concerning her people during his own time, and their ancestors before them: and, besides, it was but brief opportunity he had for research on the history of Ireland, since he spent but a year and a half at it before going (back) to

μήθεαργαγ το ε., H.

21. ΔΓ έτημον, F.

22. ΔΓ ρ. να ηέ. το

μηδρ γε να, 7c. ρόμρα, not in F.

23. ΔΓ ε. το θέαηαή ΔΓ ρ. έ., F.

πο θέαηαή ΔΓ, H.

25. τοε 50, C; τοε 1., H. 5Δη τοε Δ 5Δααηβ, F.

England ; and his history not being finished (in that time), he left a half year's portion wanting (to be completed) of it under the care of a companion of his, named Bertram Verdon.

Wherefore, I have hope that whatsoever impartial reader shall read every refutation which I make on Cambrensis, and on these new foreigners who follow his track, will trust the refutation I make on their lies rather than the story-telling they all do, for I am old, and a number of these were young ; I have seen and I understand the chief historical books, and they did not see them, and if they had seen them, they would not have understood them. It is not for hatred nor for love of any set of people beyond another, nor at the instigation of anyone, nor with the expectation of obtaining profit from it, that I set forth to write the history of Ireland, but because I deemed it was not fitting that a country so honourable as Ireland, and races so noble as those who have inhabited it, should go into oblivion without mention or narration being left of them : and I think that my estimate in the account I give concerning the Irish ought the rather to be accepted, because it is of the Gaels I chiefly treat. Whoever thinks it much I say for them, it is not to be considered that I should deliver judgment through favour, giving them much praise beyond what they have deserved, being myself of the old Galls as regards my origin.

If, indeed it be that the soil is commended by every historian who writes on Ireland, the race is dispraised by every new foreign historian who writes about it, and it is by that I was incited to write this history concerning the Irish, owing to the extent of the pity I felt at the manifest injustice which is done to them by those writers. If only indeed they had given their proper estimate to the Irish, I know not why

H has $\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$ τ . $\sigma\theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota\mu$ $\sigma\eta\eta\alpha$. 44. $\sigma\iota\theta$ $\beta\acute{\epsilon}$ $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\delta$ $\mu\acute{o}\rho\iota$, F. $\sigma\iota\theta$ $\beta\acute{\epsilon}$ $\eta\epsilon$ $\eta\alpha\tau$ $\mu\acute{o}\rho\iota$, *al.* 45. $\eta\eta\epsilon\tau$, F, C, N, and H. 47. $\sigma\acute{o}\iota\beta$, for $\sigma\eta\eta\alpha$, F.
 51. $\eta\epsilon$ $\rho\epsilon\sigma\iota\theta\delta\alpha\delta$, H. 53. $\rho\acute{o}\lambda\lambda\upsilon\tau\alpha\iota\zeta$, not in F. $\sigma\acute{\alpha}$ $\sigma\tau\upsilon\zeta\epsilon\alpha\sigma\iota$, F and H.
 54. $\delta\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\eta\epsilon\delta\alpha\eta\sigma\iota\beta$, F and H. Δ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\iota\tau$ $\rho\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\eta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\eta\mu$, H, N, and F.

they should not put them in comparison with any nation in Europe in three things, namely, in valour, in learning, and in being steadfast in the Catholic faith: and forasmuch as regards the saints of Ireland, it needs not to boast what a multitude they were, because the foreign authors of Europe admit this, and they state that Ireland was more prolific in saints than any country in Europe; and, moreover, they admit that the dominion of learning in Ireland was so productive, that she sent forth from her learned companies to France, to Italy, to Germany, to Flanders, to England, and to Scotland, as is clear from the introduction to the book in which were written in English lives of Patrick, Columcille, and Brigid: and forasmuch as concerns the ancient history of Ireland, it may be assumed that it was authoritative, because it used to be revised at the assembly¹ of Tara² every third year, in presence of the nobility, the clergy, and the learned of Ireland; and since the Irish received the faith, it has been placed under the sanction of the prelates of the Church. These chief books following which are still to be seen, will testify to this; namely, the Book of Armagh;³ the 'Saltair'⁴ of Cashel,⁵ which holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, king of the two provinces of Munster⁶ and archbishop of Cashel, wrote; the Book of Uachongbháil;⁷ the Book of Cluaineidhneach⁸ of Fionntan in Leix;⁹ the 'Saltair na rann,'¹⁰ which Aonghus the 'Culdee'¹¹ wrote; the Book of Glendaloch;¹² the Book of Rights, which holy Benen, son of Sesgnen wrote; the 'Uidhir'¹³ of Ciaran,

¹ *Feis*, assembly, festival.

² *Teamhair* (*Teamhrach*, gen.), Tara.

³ *Ará Maoha*.

⁴ *Saltair*, *Psalterium*, *Duanaire*, see p. 91.

⁵ *Cuiseal*.

⁶ See pp. 6 and 91.

⁷ See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials' for an account of this and other books mentioned.

⁸ Clonenagh in Queen's County.

⁹ *Laoigheas*.

¹⁰ *i.e.* of the Verses.

¹¹ *Céile Dé*.

¹² *Gleann-da-loch*.

¹³ Or the

'Dun,' the original *Leabhar na hUidhre*.

75. *Sic* in F and N; ἀρομαδά, C and H. πρῶταρη, MS.; σαλταρη, H. 77. Not in H; N has ἁ. congnáda. haigneac, H. ἀρομοῦ, F. 80. *Sic* C and H; βέinin, N; βινέν, F. ἡ. ἑιανάim, C.

which was written in Clonmacnois ;¹ the Yellow Book of Moling, and the Black Book of Molaga. Here follows a summary of the books which were written in those,² namely, the book of Invasion, the book of the Provinces, the Roll of Kings, the book of tribes,³ the book of synchronism,⁴ the the book of famous places,⁵ the book of remarkable women, the book which was called ‘Cóir anmann’ ;⁶ the book which was called ‘Uraicheapt,’⁷ which Ceannfaolaidh the learned wrote, and the book which is called the ‘Amhra’⁸ of Columcille, which Dallan Forgaill wrote shortly after the death of Columcille. There are yet to be seen in Ireland many other histories, besides the chief books which we have mentioned, in which there is much of ancient record to be discovered, such as the battle of Magh Muccraimhe, the siege of Druim Damhghaire, the fates of the knights, the battle of Crionna, the battle of Fionnchoradh, the battle of Ros-na-Ríogh, the battle of Magh Léana, the battle of Magh Rath, the battle of Magh Tualaing, and many other histories which we shall not mention here. Furthermore, the historical record of Ireland should be considered as authoritative, the rather that there were over two hundred professors of history⁹ keeping the ancient record of Ireland, and every one of them having a subsidy from the nobles of Ireland on that account, and having the revision of the nobility and clergy from time to time. Because of its antiquity, likewise, it is the more worthy of trust, and, also, that it has not suffered interruption or suppression from the violence of strangers. For, notwithstanding that the Norsemen had been troubling Ireland for a period, there were such a number of learned men keeping the ancient record that the historical compilation

¹ *Cluain-mic-nois*. ² *i.e.* the headings of the separate tracts. ³ *Aos* here possibly means caste or grade. ⁴ Seems to have been a treatise on verifying dates. ⁵ *Dinnsenchus*, Onomasticon, or topography. ⁶ Interpretation of names, perhaps Etymology. ⁷ Rudiments (of Grammar) probably. ⁸ Panegyric or *Élógé*. ⁹ *Seanchus*, antiquity, archæology ; compilation of ancient law or history.

9 ἡΘορηα, ὡο βρῖζ̄ ζυρ μύδαοαρ Ῥόμάναιζ, Ἰαλλι, Ἰοτι,
 10 Ὑανθαλι, Σακραναίζ, Σαρασενι, Μύραιζ̄ αζυρ Ῥοϋλονηαιζ̄ α
 11 ρεανϋυρ ἰ ηζαϋ ρυαϋαρ ρίοζ̄ ὡά ὡτυζαοαρ ρύτα: ζυῖεαο,
 12 νί τάνιγ ὡδον-ορηιγ ὡιοβ-ραν ἔριε ὡαρζαιη, ὡο ρέιρ
 13 Ἰαμβρηηρ, ῖραν ρερεαο̄ ααιβιοιλ̄ αῖρ ὡά ρίϋο, μαρ ἁ
 14 η-αβαρη, αζ λαβ̄αιρτ αρ ἔριηηη:—“Ὁο βί ἔριε ραορ ὁ ἔυρ
 ὁ ρυαϋαρ ἁη υιλε ἔηιῶ̄ ἔοιζερῖϋε.” Ἀρ ρο ἡρ ἰοητυιζτε ζο
 ρυαῖβε ἔριε ραορ ὁ ἰοηρυαϋαρ ηάηηαο ἔε' μύϋραῖοε ἁ
 ρεανϋυρ αζυρ ἁ ρεαν-ὡάλα; αζυρ ηί μαρ ρηη ὡδαιη-ἔριϋ
 εἰλε ῖραν Ἐορηαρ. Ὑηηε ρηη μεαρηαιη ζυρἁβ̄ ἔορηα ἔρηοεα-
 19 ἡηαιη ὡο ρεανϋυρ ἔριεαηη ἰοηά ὡο ρεανϋυρ αοηη-ἔριϋε εἰλε
 ῖραν Ἐορηαρ, αζυρ ρόρ μαρ ὡο ρζαζαο̄ ἔε Ῥάορηαιϋ, αζυρ
 ἔε ηαοηη-ἔλέρη ἔριεαηη ἔ, ὁ αηηρηρ ζο ηαιηρηρ.

22 Ἰῖοεαο̄, τυιζ, ἁ ἔαζ̄ἔορη, ζο ηῶεαρηηα με μαλαρητ αρ
 23 ἁη ἁρηεαῖη βλιαῖοαη ἡηηρητεαρ ὡο βεῖτ ἰ βῖρἁῖτεαρ βεαζάηη
 24 ὡο ρίοζ̄αῖβ̄ ράζαηηα ηα ἡἔριεαηη ρεαϋ̄ μαρ αυρητεαρ ρίορ
 ἰ ραη Ῥέηη Ῥίοζ̄ηαιῖοε, αζυρ ἰ ρηα ὡυαηαῖβ̄ ατά αυηῖα
 26 ορηα ἔ; αζυρ ἡρ ἔ ἡρ ράτ̄ ὡαη αῖηζε ρηη ηαϋ̄ ραζ̄βαιηη αζ
 27 τεαϋ̄τ ἔε ἡἁρηεαῖη ηα η-αηηρηαρ ὁ ἁῖοαῖη ζο ζεηη Ἰρηορτ,
 ὡο ρέιρ ἡζ̄οαρη β̄αρηάηηαῖη αρ βιοῖτ̄ αοιζερῖϋε ἡαο. Ἀῖβ̄αρ
 29 εἰλε ρόρ ατά αζαηη, ζο βῖρἁῖτεαρ ὡαη ζο ὡτυζ̄ταρ ἁρηεαῖη
 30 ἔηηεαρηαο βλιαῖοαη ὡο ὡρηιγ ὡιοβ̄, μαρ ατά Ἰορηηα
 31 ραοζ̄ἔαϋ, ὡά ὡτυζ̄ταρ τηρ ἔαοζαῖο βλιαῖοαη, αζυρ ζο
 32 ἔαζ̄ἔταρ ἡηη ἰ ρεηη-ἔεαβ̄αρ Ἰαβ̄άλα ζο ρυαῖβε Ἰορηηα ἔεαο

9. *Gauli* MS. *Goti*. 10. *Vadali*, MS. *Saxones*, MS.; *Σαξοναίζ*, *H. Sareseni*, MS.; *Σαρασενι*, H. *Sic* C; *μύρη*, H; *Mauri*, N. 11. *ηη ζαϋ*, C; *ηρ ζαϋ*, F, H, and N. *ρύταῖβ̄*, C; *ρυῖοῖβ̄*, F; *ρυῖυῖβ̄*, H and N. 12. *ὡιοβ̄ ρηη*, MS. 13. *ραν*. 46. ca., C. From *Cambrensis* here to *ἰοητυιζτε* is wanting in H. 14. *ὡο βί ἔ*. ὁ ἔυρ ραορ ὁ ἡηρυαϋαρ, F. 19. *ἔηἔρηϋε*, MS. 22. *ζο ηῶεαρηηαρ*, H. 23. *αρ ἁη ἁρηεαῖη ηβλιαῖοαη*, F; *αρ ἡη ἁρηῖοῖη βλιαῖοαη*, C. 24. *ρεαϋ̄*, MS. *αυρηῖορ*, F. 26. *ὡαῖη*, MSS. and H. *ραζ̄οῖηη*, F. 27. *ηα ηαιηρηηε*, N; also F, but *ηαιηρηη* is written above the line. 29. *Sic* in C;

was preserved, even though many books fell into the hands of the Norsemen. Howbeit, it is not thus with other European countries, because the Romans, Gauls, Goths, Vandals, Saxons, Saracens, Moors, and Danes destroyed their old records in every inroad (of their kings) which they made upon them : yet, it fell not to any of these to plunder Ireland, according to Cambrensis, in the forty-sixth chapter, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Ireland was, from the beginning, free from incursion of any foreign nation."^a From this it may be understood that Ireland was free from the invasion of enemies by which her ancient history and her former transactions would be extinguished ; and it is not so with any other country in Europe. Wherefore I think that it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland than on the history of any other country in Europe, and, moreover, as it has been expurgated by Patrick, and by the holy clergy of Ireland, from time to time.

Understand, nevertheless, O reader, that I have made a change in the computation of the years which are stated to have been in the reign of a few of the pagan kings of Ireland apart from how it is set down in the Roll of Kings, and in the poems which have been composed on them ; and the reason I have for that is, that I find them not agreeing with the enumeration of the epochs from Adam to the birth of Christ, according to any reputable foreign author. I have, besides, another reason, that it seems to me that an undue number of years is assigned to some of them, such as Síorna the long-lived to whom three fifties of years are attributed, and that we may read in the old book of Invasion that Síorna was an hundred years old before he assumed the sovereignty

a. Hibernia, ab initio, ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

H and N read ʒo ʒrĩḡ ʒo ʒr. ʒrĩceap ʒom, F. 30. ʒlĩḡḡan, F and C.
 ʒl. ʒrĩ ʒaḡḡa ʒlĩḡḡ, C; ʒrĩ ʒaḡḡaḡ ʒlĩḡḡan, F. 32. ʒeḡḡap, C;
 ʒeḡḡeap, H; ʒeḡḡḡap, N.

33 βλιαῶαν ρυλ ὄο ζᾶβ φλαίτεαρ ἔριεανν, ἄσυρ ὀά ζσυρμινν
 34 ρίορ ἄ βειῆ ἰ βφλαίτεαρ τρῖ ἄοζαο βλιαῶαν, νί κρηορῖθε
 μέ. Ὑιμε ρην, ὄοβειρμ βλιαῶαιν ἄσυρ ρίεε ὄό, ὄο ρίερ ἄν
 36 ραῖνν ἄτᾶ ἴν-ἄ φλαίτεαρ, νᾶὸ τυζανν ὄο ῢορνα ἄὸτ
 37 βλιαῶαιν ἄσυρ ρίεε, μαρῖ βυρ ρολλυρ ὄοἴν λέαζῖῶοιρ. ὄο-
 38 βειρμιο ἄοζα βλιαῶαν ὄο φλαίτεαρ ὄο Ḳῶβῖᾶὸ ἄολμβρεᾶζ,
 39 ζῖῶεᾶῶ νί ἡοιτυζῖᾶ ὄό ἄὸτ τρῖῶᾶ: ὄοιρ Μοιρμιαῖτ ἡζῖεαν
 Σκοιρμιαῖτ, ρῖ Ḳῶρκα ὄοιῖβνε, τυζ ζῖᾶῶ ὄο Ḳᾶον, ὄᾶ
 41 ηζᾶιρῖῖ Ἄδῖρμῖῶ Ἄοιηζρεᾶὸ, ἄρ ἡβειῆ ἄρ ὄοορῖᾶῖῶεᾶὸτ ἰ
 42 ὄτιζ ἄ ἡᾶῖαρ ὄό ἴνα ὄζᾶν, ἄσυρ ἴρε ἴνα ἡᾶινηρ ὄοιζ; ἄσυρ
 ἄρ ὄτεᾶὸτ ὄ ἡ-ἄ ὄοορῖᾶῖῶεᾶὸτ ἰ ἡ-ἔρμινν ὄό, ἄσυρ ἰᾶρ
 45 μαρῖβᾶῶ Ḳῶβῖᾶιζ, ἴρ ἰ ὄο βυῶ βᾶιηὸέιλε ὄό, ἄσυρ ὄο ἄοιρ
 46 ρλῖῶὸτ ἄρ. Μαρῖ ρην, ὄᾶ ὄτυζᾶιην ἄοζα βλιαῶαν φλαίτῖρ
 47 ὄο Ḳῶβῖᾶὸ, ὄο βιαῶ ρῖρε τρῖ ρῖῖο βλιαῶαν, ἄν τᾶν ρυζ
 48 ἄλᾶν ὄο Ἄδῖρμῖῶ Ἄοιηζρεᾶὸ, ἄσυρ ὄ νᾶὸ ρέῖοιρ ρο ὄο βειῆ
 ρῖρμνεᾶὸ, νίορ βᾶᾶῖοιρ Ḳῶβῖᾶὸ ὄο βειῆ ἰ βφλαίτεαρ ἄοζα
 49 βλιαῶαν. Μαρῖ ρην, ἄρ ῖᾶῖᾶῖβ εἰλε, ὄοζῖνῖμ μαλᾶιρτ ἄρ
 ἄρῖεᾶῖ βλιαῶαν φλαίτῖρ βεαζᾶῖν ὄο ρῖῶζᾶῖβ ἔριεανν ρια
 ζρηορῖεᾶῖ: ἄὸτ μεαρᾶιμ νᾶὸ τρῖ ἄιηβρῖορ νᾶ ρεᾶνῖᾶῶ
 τᾶοιηζ ἄν ἡᾶλᾶιρτ ἄρμῖμ ρεο ὄο ὄέᾶηᾶῖ, ἄὸτ τρῖ ἄιηβρῖορ
 53 νᾶ ὄρῖοηζε ὄο ρρῖῖῶᾶῶ ἴνα ἡοῖᾶῖῶ, ὄο βῖ ζᾶη εᾶλᾶῶᾶιν
 ἄῖᾶ ἄὸτ ρρῖῖῶβηοιρῖεᾶὸτ ἄῖᾶῖν ὄο ὄέᾶηᾶῖ: ἄσυρ μαρῖ ὄο
 55 ῖρῖεζεᾶῶαρ ἔριεᾶηηᾶιζ ὄἴν τρᾶῖ ρᾶ ρᾶῖοηζ ρορῖᾶῖᾶρ
 56 ἔριεᾶην ὄο Ḳᾶῖῖᾶῖβ ζᾶη ἄη ρρῖῖᾶῶ ὄο ἄεᾶῖῖᾶοι λέῶ ὄο
 57 ὄέᾶηᾶῖ ζᾶὸ τρῖεαρ βλιαῶᾶιν ἄρ ἄη ρεᾶνῖῦρ, ἄσυρ ζο
 58 ὄτυζᾶῶῶαρ ὄῖᾶῖᾶῖν ἄη τρῖεᾶνῖῦρα ρᾶῖῖ ἰ ἡ-ἄ ζῖᾶηᾶῶ, ἰᾶρ
 ζῖᾶῖῖ ἄη τεαρμᾶῖην ἄσυρ ἄη τρῖᾶῖρ ὄο ἄεᾶῖῖᾶοι λέῶ
 60 ὄᾶḲῖᾶḲᾶῖῖ ὄ Ḳᾶεῶεᾶῖᾶῖβ ἄ Ἄορ ἄη τρῖεᾶνῖῦρα ὄο ἄοηζῖᾶῖῖ

33. ἄεῶ βλιαῶ., C; ἄεᾶῶ βλιαῶοιμ, N; ἄεῖτ βλιαζᾶιν, H. βλιαῶοιμ, F.
 34. τρῖ ἄοζᾶτ βλιαῶ, C; τρῖ ἄοζᾶῶ βλιαζᾶιν, H. τρῖ ἄοζᾶτ, F.
 36. Eight words, from νᾶὸ to ρίεε, wanting in F. 36. ροιην, C. ἡ ροιην, F.
 37. ρίεε, C; ἴρ ρίεε, N; ἄρ ρῖῖο, H. 38. ἄοζᾶῶ, C, N, and H.
 ἄοζᾶτ, F. Sic C; βλιαῶον, F. βλιαῶοιμ, N; βλιαζᾶιν, H. Ḳῶβῖᾶὸ, N.
 39. τρῖῶᾶῶ, C and N; τρῖῶᾶτ, F; τρῖῶᾶῶ βλιαζᾶιν, H. 41. H has ἄρ
 ὄοορῖᾶῖῶεᾶὸτ ὄο, and omits from that to ἄρ μαρῖβᾶῶ Ḳ. 42. ἴρ, F. 45. ὄᾶ

of Ireland, and if I set down his being thrice fifty years in the sovereignty, I would not be believed. Wherefore I give him one and twenty years, according to the verse which is in his reign, which gives to Síorna but a year and twenty, as will be clear to the reader. They allow fifty years of reign to Cobhthach 'Caolmbreágh,' although there should be given to him but thirty: for Moiriath, daughter of Scoiriath, king of Corca Duibhne, loved Maon, who was called Labhra 'loingseach,' he being then in exile in her father's house, he a youth and she a young maiden; and, after he had returned to Ireland from his exile, and after the slaying of Cobhthach, it is she who became wife to him, and bore him children. Wherefore, if I were to give fifty years of reign to Cobhthach, she would be three-score years, when she bore children to Labhra the navigator, and since this cannot be true, Cobhthach cannot have been in the sovereignty fifty years. Also, for other reasons, I make a change in the number of years of the reign of a few of the kings of Ireland before the Faith: but I think it was not through the ignorance of the antiquaries this change became necessary, but through the ignorance of some people who copied after them, who had no skill save only to practise the art of writing: because, since the time the suzerainty of Ireland passed to the Galls, the Irish have abandoned making the revision which was customary with them every third year of the ancient record, and so the professors of archæology have neglected its purification, having lost the immunity and the emolument which it was customary with them to obtain from the Gaels in regard of preserving the ancient record; and because, moreover,

ττϰεδοι, F, H, and *al.* 50. ϰλαιτεαρ, *al.* 46. Sic F and H; 50. βειτ, C.
 τρι ϰεο βλιαδοι, F. 47. 50, H. 6. ναδ ϰεοτορ ϰιη, F. 49. Δϰυρ μαρ
 ϰιη, C and F. 53. 50. ϰϰριοβ, F; 50. ϰϰριοβ ιαο, H. 54. η' εαλαδοιη, H.
 55. MS. ηρλαμυρ, F and *al.*; 6. ηρλαμυρ, H. 56. ιη, F and C. 57. 54. δα,
 C and F. 58. ϰαιλλεγε, N. H reads ϰαιλλ 7 ηεαηκοιμηεαο ϰά'η τρεαηκυρ
 50. 5. ηρεαμυζαδ. ϰαιλλ ηα 5., F. 60. οϰαξαιλ, C and F.

αρ bun; αζυρ ρόρ μαρ το βίοσ εαρσοντα ζηνάδα ροιρ
 62 ζάλλαιβ αζυρ ζαεθεαλαιβ ι n-έριρην, ρέ' ζσυρτζί μίο-
 63 ρυαιμνεαρ αρ να holλαμναιβ ο'ά ζσυρ ό ρρομ'αδ, αζυρ ό
 ζλαναδ αν τρεαν'ερα ό αιμρην ζο ηαιμρην.

Αζυρ ο'ά ζσυρεαδ δοιμνεαδ ι n-ιονζανταρ αν νειμ-
 τεαδτ ρέ' όείλε ατά αζ κυο ο'ύζοαραιβ αν τρεαν'ερα
 'ραν άιρεαμ αιμρην ατά ό άόδαμ ζο ζειν όριορτ, ιρ
 68 νειμ-ιονζναδ έ, το βριζ ζυρ βεαζ ο'ύζοαραιβ βαράνταμ'λα
 69 να ηεορρα υιλε ειζ ρέ' όείλε αρ όμοάιρεαμ να ηαιμρην
 ceυona. βίοσ α ριαόναιρε ρην αρ αν νειμτεαδτ ρέ' όείλε
 71 οοζηόο να ρηιομ-ύζοαιρ ρεο ρίορ:—

Αρ ο'τύρ το να ηύζοαραιβ εαβρμυθεαδα:—

73 βδαλρεοερηελμ, 3518: να ταιμυοιρτι, 3784: να ηυαδ-
 74 ραββίοε, 3760: ραββι ηαηρρον, 3740: ραββι λέβι, 3786:
 75 ραββι μαοιρε, 4058: ιορέρμ, 4192.

Οο να ηύζοαραιβ ζρνευζαδα:—

77 μερποοορμ, 5000: ευρεβιμ, 5190: τεορίμ, 5476.

Οο να ηύζοαραιβ λαοιαηνα:—

Sanctur ηιερονιμ, 3941: Sanctur Δυζυρτιμ, 5351:
 80 ηρσοίρ, 5270: Ορορμ, 5199: βέουα, 3952: αλρονρμ, 5984.

81 * [Αζ ρο άιρεαμ αν ο'ά ρεαρ θευζ αζυρ τρι ρίοο αρ να
 82 ceιτρε ceυo αοραιβ οο'η οομ'αν, μαίλλε μρ αν άιρεαμ τυζρ'αο
 να οδοιμ ρεαρ'αδα ρόζlum'εα το λεαν ιαο 'ραν λορζ οίρεαδ,
 84 αρ να ηαοραιβ ό έρμυεζαδ αν οομ'αιν ζο ζειν όριορτ, αρ n-α
 85 ροιρην 'να ζούιζ ρανηαιβ, .ι. ό άόδαμ ζο οίλινν, 2242, ό'η
 οίλινν ζο ηαβρ'αηαμ 942, ό αβρ'αηαμ ζο Όαβ'ο, 940, ό
 Όαβ'ο ζο βρμυο να βαβιολόην, 485, ό'η βρμυο ζο ζειν όριορτ
 [590]:—Summa 5199: ιρ υιμε το όιρμ'εοαρ να οδοιμ

62. Sic C; οσυρ'εαοι, H; ζσυρ'εαοι, F.

63. ρρομ'αδ, H.

68. ζυρ, C. ζυρ'οβ, F. ζυρ'αβ, H.

69. MS. le, but ρέ above; H, ρε.

71. ρο, C; ρι, H.

73. Sic in H; Talmudistes, MS.

74. Sic in H; New

Rabbins, MS.

75. Sic in H., but before Lebhi; MSS. read Rabbi Moses, N;
 Rabbi Moses Germidisi, C, and one has 4052.

77. Sic C and N; 5199, H.

78. Sic C; Laideanda, H; λα'οηε, N.

80. Sic H; Isidorus, C. al. 5190.

there has been continual dissension between Galls and Gaels in Ireland, by which unrest was caused to the professors—preventing them from revising and purifying the record from time to time.

And if any one be surprised at the discrepancy which exists among some of the authors of our ancient record as to the calculation of time from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no cause for wonder, seeing that there are few of the standard authors of all Europe who agree together in the computation of the same time. Let us take as witness of this, the disagreement which these chief authors following make with each other:—

In the first place, of the Hebrew authors:—

Baalsederhelm, 3518: the Talmudists, 3784: the New Rabbis, 3760: Rabbi Nahsson, 3740: Rabbi Levi, 3786: Rabbi Moses, 4058: Josephus, 4192.

Of the Greek authors:—

Metrodorus, 5000: Eusebius, 5190: Theophilus, 5476.

Of the Latin authors:—

St. Jerome, 3941: St. Augustine, 5351: Isidore, 5270: Orosius, 5199: Bede, 3952: Alphonsus, 5984.

Here is the reckoning of the twelve men and three score¹ on the four first ages of the world, together with the calculation which the wise learned men who have followed them in the direct track have given on the epochs from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, dividing them into five parts, *i.e.* from Adam to the deluge, 2242, from the deluge to Abraham, 942, from Abraham to David 940, from David to the captivity of Babylon, 485, from the captivity to the birth of Christ, 590:—Sum, 5199: it is why the authorities

¹ The Septuagint.

* The section in brackets is taken from N, but is not in F or H; nor in MS. H 5. 32. It is of little importance. 81. MS. N, 17 $\epsilon\epsilon\tau\eta\epsilon$ $\pi\iota\epsilon\delta\iota\upsilon$.
82. $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ $\Delta\omicron\iota\tau$, MS. N. 84. .1. $\eta\delta$ $\eta\Delta\omicron\iota\tau$, MS. N. 511, MS. here, but elsewhere $\zeta\epsilon\iota\eta$. 85. $\Delta\delta\Delta\eta$, MS.

who follow the seventy-two men place the fifth period as their own time, because it is thus this era is completed, 5199, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ: and it is to the authors who follow the seventy-two men in the four first periods, *i.e.* Eusebius, who counts in his history from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, 5199; Orosius, in the first chapter of his first book, says that there are from Adam to Abraham, 3184, and from Abraham to the birth of Christ, 2015; and the sum of both is 5199. St. Jerome says, in his epistle to Titus, that six thousand years of the age of the world had not been completed to the birth of Christ. St. Augustine, too, says, in the tenth chapter of the twelfth book 'de civitate Dei,' that six thousand years are not computed from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ. Let both be set on that part that they agree with these calculators, in the number of the count from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ nineteen years on four score, on one hundred, on five thousand. Another proof of the same computation is the Roman Martyrology, which declares the total of these epochs, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ, five thousand, one hundred, ninety and nine.

And since these chief authorities agree not with each other in the computation of the time which is from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no wonder that there should be discrepancy among some of the antiquaries of Ireland about the same calculation. However, I have not found among them a computation I rather think to be accurate than the numbering which some of them make four thousand, fifty and two years, for the time from Adam to the birth of Christ; and (it is) what I desire is to follow the standard author who comes nearest to this reckoning in the synchronism of the

ΔΙ ΔΝ ΖΣΟΗΔΙΥΗΙΟΘ ΖΣΕΥΘΑΔ, Ν.

Υ ΜΘ ΕΡΕΙΘΙΟΙ, Ν.

16. Ο'ΔΙΥΗΥΗ, Η.

17. ΔΥΕΔΘ, F. 18. Υ ΖΟΙΥΕ ΕΙΖ, Ν. 19. ΔΥ Ν-ΔΥΟ-
 ΦΛΑΙΘ, Η. The next eight words not in H.

14. ΝΙ ΘΥ., MSS.; ΝΙ Φ., Η.

15. ΟΟ ΝΙΟ, F; ΟΟ ΖΝΙΟ ΔΝ ΘΥΟΝΖ ΟΘΕΥΗ, Η.

20 ηζσομᾶριλεσὸ ζσοιτῆεανν 1 ηοειρεσὸ ἀν λεσδαρι 1 η-
 η-ἀιτιῖβ σινντε φῆιν.
 22 Ὅδ ζσοιηεσὸ ηεσὸ 1 η-ιοηζαηταρ ορημ, σῆεσὸ ἀρ Ἀ
 23 ὄτυζαημ ιομασ ηαηη μαρ ηυῖθεσῆ ἀρ ἀη ράιη ἀρ ἀη
 24 ρεανῆυρ, μο ἤηεσῆεσὸ ἀη ζυηαβ ἔ ηρ ράτ ηυρ ρηη ὄαη
 ζυη ἔμασὄαρ ἕζῶαρη ἀη τρεανῆυρα ρυηη ιοηλᾶη ἀη
 26 τρεανῆυρα 1 ηουαηταῖβ, ιοηηυρ ζυηαβ λυζαηοε ὄοζῆεηταοι
 27 μαλᾶηητ ἀρ ἀη ρεανῆυρ ἔ, Ἀζυρ ρόρ ζυηαβ ἀηλᾶῖὸ ηρ μὸ
 28 ὄο συηηῖ ὄο ἠεσῆαηη λειρ ηα* μασαιῖβ ρόζῆλυμα ὄο βῖοὸ Ἀσᾶ
 29 ἔ: ὀη ηρ τῆε βειῖ 1 ἠεσὄαρῖὸᾶῖτ ὄάηα ὄο ζαηηῖ Σαλταη
 30 ηα Ἐεσῆηεσὸ ὄο'η ἠῆηηλεσδαη ὄο βῖοὸ ἀρ ἠοηλᾶηαη
 31 ὀλλᾶηαη ηῖοζ ἔηηεανη φῆη, Ἀζυρ Σαλταη Ἐαηηλ ὄο
 ἔηοηηηε Ἐοηηαηε μηε Ἐυηεανηᾶηη, Ἀζυρ Σαλταη ηα ἠαηη
 ὄο ἔηοηηηε Ἀοηζυρα Ἐῆηε Ὅε: ὀη, μαρ ηρ ιοηαηη
 34 'ρᾶημ' Ἀζυρ ὄυαη ηὸ ὄάη, ηρ ιοηαηη ρᾶλταηη ηὸ 'ρῆα-
 ἠεηηημ' Ἀζυρ ὄυαηαηηε, 1 η-Ἀ ηβηαὸ ιομασ ὄο ὄυαηηαῖβ
 36 ηὸ ὄο ὄάηηαῖβ; Ἀζυρ ὄο ἠῆηζ ζυηαβ 1 ηουαηηαῖβ
 37 Ἀτᾶ σῆᾶηη Ἀζυρ ρηηοηη ἀη τρεανῆυρα, ἠεαηαηη ζυηαβ
 38 οηηῆεαη ὄαηη σηηηεσὸ μαη ἕζῶαρῖὸᾶρ ἀη, Ἀζ τῆᾶῖτᾶὸ ἀρ
 39 ἀη ρεανῆυρ. 1η ηηηε Ἀὄυδαηητ ζο ηηηηε 1 ζσοηηηη ηα
 η-ἕζῶαρη ὄο ἠηεηζηηηηζῆεσὸ ληηη, ζο ηαῖβε ἀη ρεανῆυρ 'ηα
 η-Ἀζᾶῖὸ, ὄο ἠῆηζ ζυηη ἠεαηαη ζυηη ἠὸ ὄ'ἕζῶαρῖὸᾶρ ἀη
 ρεανῆυρ ὄο βῖ σοηηῆεανη, Ἀζυρ ὄο ἠηοῆᾶσὸ ζο ηηηηε, Ἀηᾶηλ
 Ἀὄυβῆηαηαη, ιοηᾶ Ἀοη ἕζῶαρη ἀηᾶηηη ζο ἠαοηαηᾶηαῖ ὄ'ᾶ
 ἠῆηηλ 'ρᾶη ρεανῆυρ.

Συηηηο ὄηοηζ 1 η-ιοηζαηταρ σιοηηηυρ βυὸ φῆηοηη ρεανῆυρ
 Ἀοη ὄυηηη ὄο ἠῆηεῖ ζο ἠᾶὄᾶη. ἠο ἤηεσῆεσὸ ἀηη ρηη, ζυηη

20. μαηῖβαν, F and H. 22. ιοηηηαὸ, H. ορημ, MS. 23. ηυῖθιοῆ, C;
 ηυῖθιοηζᾶ, F and H. 24. ὄαη, C and H; ὄᾶη, N. 26. ὄο ὄεηηηαοι, MS.
 27. ηρ ἠὸηοε, F. 28. C and H; ὄο συηηῆαοι, F and N. * MS. C [i.e. H 5.
 26] resumed here: H 5. 32 having been used to supply two missing pages, and
 transcript compared carefully with F. μεσδαηη, *al.* 29. 1, H; Ἀ, N. F, N,
 and H add συηηῆα. 30. οηηλᾶηαη, F; Ἀ ηοηηλᾶηη, C; ἀηη ηηηλᾶηηυρ, H.
 31. *Sic* C; ηῖζ, F. ρῆαλταηη, MS. 34. ρῆαλμ, C and N; ρᾶημ, --

sovereigns, of the epochs, of the popes, and of the general councils at the end of the book in their own proper places.

If anyone should charge it upon me as a strange thing wherefore I give many verses as evidence for the history out of the old record, my answer to him is that my reason for that is, that the authors of the ancient record framed the entire historical compilation in poems, in order that thereby the less change should be made in the record; and also, that in this manner, it might the more be committed to memory by the students who were attending them: for it is through being in verse metre the 'saltair' of Tara was called to the chief book which was in the custody of the king of Ireland's own professors, and the 'saltair' of Cashel to the chronicle of Cormac, son of Cuileannan, and the 'saltair' of the verses¹ to the record of Aonghus the 'culdee'²: for, as 'psalm' and 'duan' (*poem*) or 'dán' (*song*) are alike, equal are 'saltair' or 'psalterium' and 'duanaire,'³ in which there would be many poems or songs: and forasmuch as in the poems are the bone and marrow of the ancient record, I think that it is expedient for me to rely on it as authority in treating of the history. Therefore I have often said, in opposing the authors who have been refuted by us, that the ancient record was against them, because I considered that the record which was common and had been frequently revised, had more of authority, as we have said, than any one solitary author of those who are in the history.

Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of any man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep

¹ *Saltair na Rann.*

² *Céile Dé.*

³ Collection of poetry.

Sic N; ϩουαιν, C and H. N and H insert μαρτυρ. *Sic* H; ϩραλεταιρ, C and N. 36. F and *al.* insert ann. 37. ενάιη, C; ενάη, F. Next two words not in F or H. 38. υξοαρϑόδρ, C. -ρϑόδρ, F. 39. This passage, from ιρ υιμε, is in C and N, but not in H.

47 β'υρυρ το Ξαεθεαλαιβ ιαο φειν το κοιμέαο ζο ηλόαμ,
 48 το βριζ, ό αιμρηη Ξαεθιλ ι λειε, ζο μβιόιρ υραοιτε ααα το
 49 κοιμέαοαδ α ηγλίμνε ζεινεαλαιζ, αζυρ α ηβάλα ι ηζαέ
 50 τυρυρ ο'ά οτάριλα οόιβ ζο ποόταιν έρηεανν, μαρ ιρ ιον-
 ταιζεε αρ αν ράιη ρίορ: αζυρ ρόρ το βιοδ βάιό ηε ηεαλ-
 52 αόαιν ααα, το βριζ ζυριαβ ι ηγιάλλ αρ α φοζλιμ ρυαη
 53 ηιυλ αταηη Ξαεθιλ ζαέ ιηηηε ο'ά βρυαηη; αζυρ ρόρ α φάο
 ατάιο Ξαεθιλ ζαν α μαλαηητ ι ρειβ δοιη-έριέε αηάιη,
 55 αζυρ ρεαβαρ αν ορυοιζεε το έυηηηοο ρίορ ηε κοιμέαο αν
 τ-ρεαηέυρα, αηάιλ αουβηραμαρ. Αζ ρο ρίορ ρομπλα ό
 57 ύζοαρ ηρεαέηαέ, μαρ α οταβαιη ζεινεαλαέ ηιζ το βί αρ
 αν ηθρεαταιν ζο ηλόαμ, αρ α μεαηραιό αν λέαζτέοιη
 59 ζυριαβ φέιοιη το Ξαεθεαλαιβ αν ηιό ευεοηα το οέαηαμ;
 60 αζυρ ιρ έ αηηη αν ύζοαηη Αηηηη: αζ ρο αηηη αν ηιζ ρη-
 61 Δεληηεο, ηαε Δεηελμυιη, ηιε Εγβεηητ, ηιε Εταλμυηο,
 ηιε Εαφα, ηιε Εοηυα, ηιε Ιηγίλο, ηιε Κοεηηεο, ηιε
 Κοολβαίλο, ηιε Κυθαηη, ηιε Κυτβυη, ηιε Ξεαυιη, ηιε
 65 Κηηηιε, ηιε Κηεοοα, ηιε Κεηοιε, ηιε Ελερα, ηιε Ξεβυη, ηιε
 ηηοιηο, ηιε βείλο, ηιε υοοειη, ηιε φηυτιλβαίλο, ηιε
 66 φηεαλαρ, ηιε φηυτιλμυιη, ηιε φηηζοομυιη, ηιε Ξεαοα,
 67 ηιε Καετυα, ηιε βεαβυα, ηιε Σεαυοα, ηιε Εηεμοιο, ηιε
 68 Ιτεηημοιο, ηιε Ατρηα, ηιε ηηαλα, ηιε βεουηζ, ηιε Ιαηεητ,
 ηιε ηαοι, 7c., 7c.

70 * [Αζ ρο οίοηθρολλαέ, νό θρολλαέ κοηηαηηη φοηαηη ρεαφα
 71 αρ έηηηηηη, μαρ α βρυιλ ρυηη ρεαηέυρα έρηεανν ζο κυμαηη:
 72 ατά αρ η-α έιοηηηυζαδ αζυρ αρ η-α έιοηόλ α ρηιηη-λεαβηαιβ

47. ζοηβ υρυρ, C and F. ζυρ β'υρυρ, H. α κοιμέο, F; α κοιμέαο, το
 βριζ, 7c., H. Αζ ζαοιθεαλαιβ, F and al. 48. αλε, C; ιλλε, F and H,
 49. ηη ζαέ, C; ιη ζαέ, F. 50. Some insert οόιβ after έ. 52. μαρ
 ζεαλλ, F; ι ηγεαλλ, H. F, H, &c., add 7 αρ α εαζηα. 53. Ξαοιθίλ,
 MS. 55. έυηηεαοαη, F, H, and al. 57. ηιόζ, C; ηιζ, N and H. F adds
 ρίορ. 59. Ξαοιθίολαιβ, MS. 60. Αηηηηηη, H; *Asserus*, C. 61. *Sic* in H,
 in Irish character; *Elfredus, filius Athelwulfi, filii, &c.*, in MSS. ηιηε in H, and
 so on. 65. *Frithowaldes*, al. 66. *Frealf*. MS. 67. *Frithawulf*, MS.
 68. *Beuus*, al. *Hermod*, al. *Haula*, MS. This list is of no value. * This
 section in brackets is usually given detached, with various readings as a sort of

themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland, as is clear from the history following: and, moreover, they had an affection for science, insomuch that it was owing to his learning Niul, the father of Gaedheal, obtained every possession he got; and also the length the Gaels have been without change in the possession of one and the same country, and the excellence of the order they laid down for the preservation of the record, as we have said. Here follows an example from a British author, where he gives the pedigree to Adam of a king who was over Britain, from which the reader will allow that it was possible for the Gaels to do the same thing; and the author's name is Assher: here is the name of that king—Aelfred, son of Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, son of Etalmund, son of Eafa, son of Eowua, son of Ingeld, son of Coenred, son of Coelwald, son of Cudam, son of Cutwin, son of Ceawlin, son of Cenric, son of Creoda, son of Cerdic, son of Elesa, son of Gelwus, son of Brond, son of Beld, son of Woden, son of Fritilwald, son of Frealaf, son of Fritilwulf, son of Fingodwulf, son of Gead, son of Caetwa, son of Beawua, son of Sceldwa, son of Eremod, son of Itermod, son of Atra, son of Hwala, son of Bedug, son of Japhet, son of Noah, &c., &c.

Here is a vindication or defensive introduction to the groundwork of knowledge on Ireland, in which is a compendium of the history of Ireland briefly: which has been

preface in most MSS., and is here taken from F and N, compared with C. MSS. differ considerably, and some copies and Haliday omit it altogether. It and the four following lines seem to suit best here. O'Mulconry [H 5. 26], at end of $\sigma\iota\omicron\nu\theta\rho\omicron\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$, commences the history:— Δ $\mu\alpha\iota\mu\mu$ $\mu\alpha$ $\tau\rho\iota\omicron\nu\omicron\rho\omicron\epsilon$, 2^o *Martis*: $\text{F}\rho\omicron\mu\eta\ \text{F}\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\ \delta\rho\ \acute{\epsilon}\rho\eta\mu\mu\ \alpha\mu\eta\rho\omicron$, $\mu\alpha\rho\ \Delta$ $\beta\rho\mu\iota\lambda$, 7c. Most unfortunately the date of the year of this very important contemporary copy is wanting. H 5. 32 has— $\sigma\iota\omicron\nu\theta\rho\omicron\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$ $\mu\acute{o}$ $\beta\rho\omicron\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$ $\sigma\omicron\rho\mu\alpha\iota\mu\mu$ $\text{F}\rho\omicron\mu\eta\ \text{F}\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\ \delta\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\eta\mu\mu$: δ ' η $\acute{\upsilon}\xi\omicron\delta\alpha\rho$ $\zeta\mu\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\zeta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omicron\rho\eta$. 70. $\beta\rho\omicron\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$, F. 71. $\mu\omicron\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\rho$, N. 72. $\delta\rho$ $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\mu\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\delta$ 7 $\delta\rho$ $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\rho$, N. $\mu\alpha\rho\ \Delta$ $\mu\omicron\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\rho$, N.

73 ρεανκυρα ἔριεανν, αζυρ Δ ηλιομασ ο'ύζοαριαβ βαρίαν-
 ταμίλα κοιζορίε le σεατρύν Céιτινν, ραζαρτ αζυρ οοστύη
 75 οιαδάατα; μαρ Δ βφυλ ρυμ ευμαρη ρηιομ-όάλα ἔριεανν
 76 ό Παρταλόν ζο ζαβάιταρ ζαλλ: αζυρ οιβέ τοιζοριαρ
 ροριοβδó ζο ροηλεαταη lionμαρ Δη ἔηηηηην ο'ά ἔηρ ρο,
 78 οοζέαδαιό 1 ρηα ρειη-λεαδηριαβ ceυηηα μόριάν οο ηειτίβ
 79 ηηρροιοβτα υηηηη οο ράζβδó αμυιζ ο'αοη-τοιρζ αηη ρο,
 80 ο'εαζλα ζυηαβ λυζαηοη οο τιοορδó αη τρυηη ρεο οο εum
 ρολυηρ, ιαο υηηηη οο εum 1 η-αοη οβαηη, Δη Δ ηέηο οο ουαó
 Δ ζυρ 1 η-αοη-εάηητ.]

83 Δτά αη ρτάηη ηαηηηα 'ηα οά λεαδβαρ: αη ceυη λεαδβαρ
 84 ηοόταρ οάλα ἔριεανν ό άόαηη ζο τεαότ ράοηηαη 1 η-ἔηηηηηη;
 85 αζυρ αη οαηα λεαδβαρ ό τεαότ ράοηηαη ζο ζαβάιταρ ζαλλ,
 ηό ζυρ αη αη ρο.

87 Σεοηηηη ηαό ρυη λέαζτόηη κοητόηοη ροράρυηζτε λέ'
 ηβεαηαηηη ηηοηάó οο οέαηαηη Δη ρεανκυρ ἔριεανν, αότ
 89 ηεαό βυρ ηιαηαό ό η-α ηουβηηαμαη 1 ραη οιοηθηολλάε ρο:
 90 αζυρ οά οτεαζημάó ηαό λόη λειρ ζαό ράραó ο'ά οτυζαηη
 91 υαηη, ηρ ταη ηο οίεαλλ-ρα οο ηαόάó. υηηηη ρηη, ζαδβαηη
 92 ceαο αηζε, αζυρ ζαδβαó αζαη, ηά εάηηλα οάηη ουη οο'η
 93 τρληζε 1 η-αοηηηηό ο'ά η-αδβηαηηη 1 ραη λεαδβαρ ρο, όηη ηά
 94 ατά αοηηηηό ηηβέηηηη αηηη, ηί ό ηάηηηρ αότ ό αηηηολαρ
 ατά.

Ὅμη ηηοότ-εάηηα ηιτόηηεαρ ζο βάρ,

σεατρύν céιτιηη.

73. ρεανκυρ, C and *al.* 75. Some omit from μαρ to ζαλλ. 76. ζιβε,
 MS., also ζιόβε. 78. ρηίηη-λ., *al.* ηοηαο, N. 79. N, Δη ἔηηηηηη.
 80. ζο ηα, N αη εúηηηη, N. 82. εοηητ, *al.* Some omit. 83. Δ ηοά
 λεαδβαρ, *al.* ηα οά ceυη, N. λεαδβαρ οίοβ, *al.* 84. Παρρ-
 εάλοη, N. ηηηηε, *al.* 85. Some write αη οαηα λεαδβαρ ηοόταρ οάλα
 ἔριεανν. τοιζοίότ, C. C adds 7 ζο ρλαηηηοηρ αη τρηρ ηηηηί. Some
 MSS. add οο οηοηηηηηαó αη λεαδβαρ ρο οο ρορροιοβδó. Some omit this note.
 87. ηαό βφυη, H. λειζτεοηη, H. ηε, N and H. 89. βιαρ, *al.*

gathered and collected from the chief books of the history of Ireland, and from a good many trustworthy foreign authors by Geoffrey Keating, priest and doctor of divinity, in which is a brief summary of the principal transactions of Ireland from Partholon to the Norman invasion: and whoever shall desire to write fully and comprehensively on Ireland hereafter, he will find, in the same ancient books, many things desirable to write of her which have been purposely omitted here, lest, putting these all in one work, thereby this compilation should less likely come to light from the greatness of the labour of putting them in one writing.

The history is divided into two books: the first book makes known the condition of Ireland from Adam to the coming of Patrick into Ireland; the second book from the coming of Patrick to the invasion of the Galls, or down to this time.

I think that there is not a reader, impartial and open to conviction, whom it concerns to make a scrutiny into the antiquity of Ireland, but such as will be pleased with what we have said in this introduction: and if it should happen that he deems insufficient every explanation which I have given, it is beyond my ability he would go. Wherefore, I take leave of him, and let him excuse me, if it happen to me to go out of the way in anything I may say in this book, for if there be anything blameworthy in it, it is not from malice it is there, but from want of knowledge.

Your ever faithful poor friend till death,

GEOFFREY KEATING.

νοῦβρηγορη, MS.; νοῦβδαρτ, H. 1710, MS. 1010βηολαδ, C. 90. νάρ, H and N. Sic C; ὁά πσυδαίμ, al.; ὁά πσυγαίμ, N; ὁά πσυδαίμ ὅο, H. 91. υαίμ, not in F. βιτῆολλῆα, MS. 92. βάρ, MSS. and H. πολ, C and H. 93. ὅον τῆλιξῖθ, al. Δ νέιν νί, C; Δ ναοίμνί, F and N; 1 η-αον νίθ, H. 94. αοίμνί, C; ἐννί, F; ἐννί, N. ἡδ, C, N, and al. Sic C and H; ἀτά Δημ, F, N, and al. 96. βάρ, C and H; βυρ, N. βιτῆολλῆα, C and F. βιτῆολλῆα, N and H. 97. Σευτηρῦν Κείτιμν, C; Κείτιμν, al.; Σεδρῦμν Κείτιμν, N; Σετῆρῦν Σετιμ, H.

HISTORY OF IRELAND.

HERE (I proceed to write) of the history¹ of Ireland,² and of every name that was given to it, and of every division that was made of it, and of every invasion that was made of it, and of every people who took it, and of every famous deed which was done in it during the time of each high-king who was over it at any time from the beginning to this time, as many of them as I have found to publish.

BOOK I.

SECTION I.

In the first place, we shall set down every name that was at any time on Ireland.

The first name which was given to Ireland was '*Inis na bhfiódhbhadh*,' that is to say Island of the woods; and the person who called that name to it was a warrior of the people of Nin, son of Bel, who came from him to spy out Ireland, and on his coming thither he found it to be all one forest-wood, except *Magh-n-ealta*³ alone. Three times, indeed, Ireland was one continuous wood, according to this old saying, which is in the ancient record: "Three times Eire put three coverings and three barenesses off her."

¹ *Foras feasa*, groundwork or foundation of knowledge: elements of history. *Seanchus*, historical narrative or compilation: ancient record. ² *Eire*, gen. *Eireann*, the native name of Ireland. ³ *i.e.* Moynalty.

F and H. 13. γι θί, *al.* οccλαδ, F. οξλαδ, N. ηειc, C; ηic, N and H. πέil, H. 14. ηραδ, F. αρ, C and N; αρ, H; *al.* ιαρ, which is better in this case. 1 η-ε., F and N. 15. *Sic* in F, H, N, and *al.*; εοιλλιοθ, C. 17. γι, MS. H omits all after δηάτη. εηρηαγταη, F.

20 An t-ara hainm, Críóc na bfuineadóac, ó beic 1 bfuineadó,
 21 nó 1 zcríóc na tcríí rann oo'n oomán oo bí ar fažbáil an
 21 tan roin; ionann, ionomho, 'fuin' ašur críóc, ó'n bfoaal
 ro lóione 'fuir.'

23 An tcear ainm, Inir ealga, eadon, oiléan uaral; óir 1r
 24 ionann inir ašur oiléan, ašur 1r ionann ealga ašur uaral:
 25 ašur 1r me linn fear mbois fá žnác an t-ainm rin
 uirre.

26 An ceatruíad hainm, Éire, ašur doeircear žurab
 uime žaircear rin oi, oo réir úžodar v'áirice, ó'n bfoaal
 ro aeir, fá rean-ainm oo'n oiléan v'á žžaircear Créta nó
 29 Canoa anoir; ašur 1r uime mearf ar an t-úžodar roin rin,
 30 oo brij žur áitceadar rlióct žaeóil žlar 1 ran oiléan
 31 rin real ainirre 1 noiaió šnú mic earrú mic žaeóil
 v'ionnarbad ar an éžirt; ašur doeircear fór aeir
 33 v'ainm ar an éžirt ó'r žluairceadar žaeóil. Žideó,
 34 1r í céadaraó coitceann na reanác žurab uime žaircear
 35 Éire ói, ó ainm na bainríožna oo tuacáib Dé Danann, oo
 36 bí 'ran zcríóc me linn clainne míleó oo ceacó innte:
 37 Éire, inžean Dealdaoic fá hainm oi, ašur 1r í fá bean oo
 38 mac žréine v'á žžaircí Ceatúr, fá rí Éireann an tan
 tánžadar mic míleó innte.

40 An cúigeó hainm, Féola, ó bainríožain oo tuacáib Dé
 41 Danann, v'á žžaircí Féola: 1r í fá bean oo mac Céct
 v'ár b'ainm uilear Ceatúr.

An reireó hainm, Banba, ó bainríožain oo tuacáib

20. fažbail, F; fažáil, C. 21. ón foaal, F and *al.* 22. ro omitted.
 H omits all after an tan rin. 23. alga, F. 24. F reads ionann ceana
 inir 7 oiléan, 7 fór 1r ionann, 7c. H and N omit the line between óir 1r and
 uaral. 25. fear, C; rhear, H; bpear, N. 26. doeir užodar airice
 žurab uime žaircear éire ói, F, N, and H. C has both žaircear and
 žoircear, and žaircear is also found. 29. H omits rom. 30. žor, MS.
 žaoóil, MSS. and H. 31. realao, F, N, and H. mic, C and N;
 mac, H. mic, C, N, and H. 33. žaoóil, C and H; žaoóil, N.
 34. žoircear, N; žaircear C; žaircear, F; žaircear, H. 35. *Sic* H;

The second name was '*Críoch na bhfuineadhach*,'¹ from its being at the limit or end of the three divisions of the world which had then been discovered; '*fuin*' indeed, from the Latin word '*finis*,' being equivalent to 'end.'

The third name was '*Inis Ealga*,' that is, noble island; for '*inis*' and '*oiléan*' are equivalent, and likewise '*ealga*' and '*uasal*': and it is during the time of the Firbolg it was usual to have that name on it.

The fourth name was *Eire*, and it is said that wherefore that name is called to it, according to a certain author, is from this word '*Aeria*,' which was an old name for the island which is now called Creta or Candia; and why that author thinks that is because the posterity of Gaedheal *glas*² dwelt in that island some space of time after Sru, son of Easru, son of Gaedheal, had been driven out of Egypt: and, moreover, Aere is given as a name for Egypt whence the Gael proceeded. However, it is the common opinion of antiquaries that why it is called Eire is from the name of the queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann who was in the land at the time of the coming of the Clanna Míleadh³ into it: Eire, daughter of Dealbhaoth, was her name, and it is she was wife to Mac Gréine who was called Ceathúr, who was king of Ireland when the sons of Míleadh came into it.

The fifth name was *Fódhla*, from a queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann, who was called Fódhla: it is she was wife to Mac Cécht, whose proper name was Teathúr.

The sixth name was *Banbha*, from a queen of the Tuatha

¹ Explained as the country of the remote limits, or extreme bounds. ² Ancestor of Míleadh, or Milesius; *glas*, grey or green. ³ Sons of, or families descended from, Míleadh.

βαιηριοζαν, C; βαηριαζαν, N. 36. ραν αρηις, F. ραν ερηις, N; H omits from το βι to το εδαιτ ιηητε. ελοηνη μιλιοδ, C. 37. F, H, and N insert ιοιορηο. 38. αρ ερηηηη, F and H. 39. μεις μιλιοδ, C. 40. F, H, and N insert ζοηρηιοη ο'ερηηηηη here and in the next section. 41. αρ ι, C; H and N omit.

44 D'é Dánann, do bí 'ran zcric, o'á ngairtí banba : ir i fá
 bean do Máic Cuill o'ár b'ainm oilear Eadúr. Na trí
 46 ríoga ro do bíod i bflaitear Éireann zác ré mbliadain ;
 agus ir é ainm mná zác rir oíob do bíod ar an oiléan
 48 an bliadain do bíod féin 'na rí. Ir uime zairtear Éire
 do'n oiléan níó-ra-ímonca ioná fóola nó banba, do b'í
 50 zupab é fear na mná o'ár b'ainm Éire, fá rí an bliadain
 tánzadair mic Míleab innte.

52 An reáctmáob hainm, Inir Fáil, agus ir 1^o Tuata D'é
 53 Dánann tug an t-ainm rin uirre, ó cloic tugrao leo
 54 innte, o'á ngairtí an Lia Fáil: agus 'Saxum fatale,'
 55 eadon, Cloic na Cinneamna, zairtear Hectori boetiur oi, i
 rdtair na hálban; agus fá cloic i ar a maabair zeara,
 57 óir do zéireab rí fá an neac o'ár córa flaitear Éireann
 58 o' fázabáil re linn b'ear n-Éireann do beic i mórbáil i
 59 oTeamraiz re toza rí z oirra. Zíobab, níor zéir rí ó
 60 aimirri Concubair i leit, óir do balbuizeab b'íez-dealbá
 61 an doimain an tan puzaó Críort. Az ro man veirmireacá
 az a iuróuzab zupab ó'n zcloic ro zairtear Inir Fáil
 63 o'Éirinn [ámáil doubaric Cionaoí rle]:—

An cloic acá fóm' óá fáil, uairte rárbtear Inir Fáil ;
 1oir óá éráiz éirle éirinn, maz fáil uile for éirinn.

An t-octmáob hainm, Muicuir; agus ir 1^o Clanna
 67 Míleab tug an t-ainm rin uirre, rúf ranzadair i o'ir
 68 innte. Mar tánzadair, ionoirro, zo bun Innbair Sláingé,
 69 o'á ngairtear cuan Loá-zarman inoiu, tionólaio Tuata
 70 D'é Dánann zo n-a noiraioicb 'na zcoinne ann, agus imirio

44. ran cetric, F. ran éric, N; not in H. do baó, F. 46. ríze, C;
 ríze, F; ríogro, N; rízte, H. F, H, and N add do t. O. O. 48. rí, C;
 H omits from 7 ir é to 'na rí. 7 are fac fá ngairtear, F; 7 ir é adbar fá,
 N and H. 50. do baó rí ar éirinn, F. 51. meic, C. 52. arao, F.
 53. tugrao leo in-éirinn, F, H, and N. 54. Síe C; ngairtí, N and H.
 N omits an. agus ainm eile do zairtí ói . . . vobair h. b., F and H.
 55. uirre, F, N, and H. 57. zéiríob, C. zéimeab, H and N. zác, H.
 do zéimeab rí ró zác neac, F. 58. fear, H. 59. zéim, F, N, and H.
 60. ale, C, N, H. 61. man not in F, H, or N. veirmireacá, F and H.
 63. Words in brackets from H; also in H 5. 32; ríle airté, F; N has

Dé Danann, that was in the land, who was called Banbha : it is she was wife to Mac Cuill, whose proper name was Eathúr. These three kings held the sovereignty of Ireland each year by turns ; and it is the name of the wife of each one of them would be on the island the year he was himself king. It is why the island is called Eire oftener than Fódhla or Banbha, because that is the husband of the woman whose name was Eire was king the year the sons of Míleadh came there.

The seventh name was *Inis Fail* ; and it is the Tuatha Dé Danann gave that name to it, from a stone they brought with them into it, which was called the Lia Fail : and '*Saxum fatale*,' i.e. 'Stone of Destiny,' Hector Boece calls it in the history of Scotland¹ ; and it was a stone on which were enchantments,² for it used to roar under the person who had the best right to obtain the sovereignty of Ireland at the time of the men of Ireland being in assembly at Tara³ to choose a king over them. However, it has not roared from the time of Conchubhar forward, for the false images of the world were silenced when Christ was born. Here is a verse of quotation proving that it is from this stone Ireland is called Inis Fail, as Cionaoth⁴ the poet said :—

The stone which is under my two heels, from it is named Inisfail ;
Between two shores of a mighty flood, the plain of Fál on all Ireland.

The eighth name was *Muicinis* ; and it is the children of Míleadh who gave it that name before they arrived in it. When, indeed, they had come to the mouth of Innbhear Sláinghe, which to-day is called the haven of Lochgarman,⁵ the Tuatha Dé Danann, with their druids, assemble to oppose

¹ *Alba*, gen. *Alban*, the native name of Scotland. ² *geasa*, prohibitions, *tabús*.

³ *Teamhair*, gen. *Teamhrach*. ⁴ 'Kinay or Keneth O'Hartagan,' H. ⁵ *Loch gCarman*, i.e. Wexford.

Δῖναι δούδαρη πῖλε ὀλίγηθε. 64. φάμ, F, H, and *al*. 65. Δη,
F and N. εἶνον, *sic* H and N ; εἶνον, C. 66. CIONAOTH CCT., F and N.
67. πῦλ, F. ἰνῆρη, F ; ἰνῆρη, H, N, and *al*. 68. ΣΛΑΙΝΕ, C and N ;
ΣΛΑΙΝΓΕ, H and *al*. 69. ΔΑΟΥ, C ; ἰ η-ἰη, H. 70. CO, F.
H and N add ἰη ; F ἰη.

71 ὄρισθεδέστ ὄρησ, ἰοννου νά'ρι λήρι ὀόιθ ἀν τ-οιλέαν δέτ
72 ἀρ ὀρημάιλεαρ μυίσε, ζοναδ ὕμε ριν τυζαῶδαι Μυιουίρ
ρῶρ ἒρηνν.

74 Ἀν ναομάδ ἡαινμ, 'Scotia'; ἄζυρ ἱρ ἰαῶ μίε Μίλεαδ
τυζ ἀν τ-αινμ ριν υἱρη, ὀ η-α μάδαρη, ὀ'άρι β'αινμ
Scota, ἰηζεαν β'αρηαδ Nectonibur; νό ἱρ ὕμε τυζαῶδαι
77 Scotia υἱρη, ὀο β'ηίξ ζυρηαβ ἰαῶ ρέιν Cineaδ Scuit ὀ'η
Scotia.

79 Ἀν ὀεαδμάδ ἡαινμ, 'Hibernia'; ἄζυρ ἱρ ἰαῶ μίε
80 Μίλεαδ τυζ ἀν τ-αινμ ριν υἱρη. Ζῖδεαδ, ἀϋειρτέαρ
ζυρηαβ ὀ δ'βαινμ ἀτά 'ραν Σπάιν ὀ'ά ηζαιρτέαρ 'Hiberur'
82 τυζταρ 'Hibernia' υἱρη. Ἀϋειρτέαρ ρόρ ζυρηαβ ὀ
83 ἒβειρ μαε Μίλεαδ ζαιρτέαρ 'Hibernia' ὀι; δέτ ἒεαν,
ἀϋειρ Κορημαε ναομάε μαε Ḷuileannáin ζυρηαβ ὕμε
85 ἀϋειρτέαρ 'Hibernia' ρηα, ὀ'η ζκομφοαλ Ζρευζαδ ρο
'hiberos,' .i. 'occarur' ἰ λαιοιη, ἄζυρ 'nydon,' .i. 'infula';
ἰοηαν ριν ρε α ράδ ἄζυρ 'infula occidentalis,' εαδον,
οιλέαν ἰαρτέαδ.

89 Ἀν τ-αοημάδ ἡαινμ ὀευζ, 'Iernia' ὀο ρέιν Ptolomeur,
νό 'Iernia' ὀο ρέιν Solinur, νό 'Iernia' ὀο ρέιν Clau-
oianur, νό 'Uernia,' ὀο ρέιν Eurtaur. Μεαρηαιμ ναδ
92 ρυἱλ ὀο ἒεἱλ 'ραν ὀειτβηρ ἀτά ἰοηρ να ἡύζοαρηαἱβ ρεο ὀο
93 ἒαοιθ ἀν ροαἱλ ρεο 'Hibernia,' δέτ νά'ρι ἒυιζεαῶδαι ρηέαν
ὀ ὀτάιηζ ἀν ροαἱλ ρέιν; ἄζυρ, ὀ'ά ρέιν ριν, ζο ὀτυζ ζαδ
95 ἀον ρα λειτ ὀόιθ, ἀμυρ ὕαἱδ ρέιν ἀρη, ἰοννου ζυρηαβ ὀε ριν
96 τάιηζ ἀν ἡαλαρητ ρεο ἀρ ἀν β'ροαλ.

Ἀν ὀαρηα ἡαινμ ὀευζ 'Irin,' ὀο ρέιν Oiooour Siculur.

. Ἀν τρηαρ ἡαινμ ὀευζ 'Irlanda'; ἄζυρ μεαρηαιμ ζυρηαβ
ἒ ράτ ρα ὀτυζαδ ἀν τ-αινμ ριν υἱρη, ὀο β'ηίξ ζυρηαβ ἒ

71. ὄρισθεδέστα, H.

72. Sic C and N; μυίσε, H. conaδ, F.

73. ἀρ ἀν οἱλέαν, F.

74. meic, C.

77. cine, C and H.

C, F, and N add here *Scota, Seyta*, not in H.

79. ὀειτμάδ, C and H.

80. ρ, C; ρη, H and N.

82. ἀρ ἒρηνν, F and H. ἀϋειρτέαρ, C;

ἀϋειρησ ὀρησ, F, H, and *al*; ἀϋειρτέαρ ρόρ, C; ἀϋειρησ ὀρησ εἱλε, F;

ὀρηαμ, *al.* and H.

83. ζαιρηδου, C.

85. H continues thus, ὀ'η ρροαἱλ ἱβερ

.i. ἰαρτέαδ.

89. *Juvernia*, H.

92. Sic C and N; β'ρυἱλ, H. ραν ὀειρη,

them there, and they practise magic on them, so that the island was not visible to them but in the likeness of a pig, so it is, therefore, they gave (the name) Muicinis¹ to Ireland.

The ninth name was *Scotia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh who gave that name to it, from their mother, whose name was Scota, daughter of Pharaon Nectonibus; or it is why they called it *Scotia*, because that they are themselves the Scottish race from Scythia.²

The tenth name was *Hibernia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh gave that name to it. However, it is said that it is from a river that is in Spain which is called Iberus³ (the name) *Hibernia* is given to it. It is said also that it is from Eibhear,⁴ son of Míleadh, it is called *Hibernia*; but, however, holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says, that why it is called *Hibernia* is from this compound Greek word 'hiberoc' (*i.e.* 'occusus' in Latin) and 'nyaon' (*i.e.* 'insula'); that is equivalent to saying '*insula occidentalis*,' *i.e.* 'western island.'

The eleventh name was *Iuernia*, according to Ptolemy, or *Iuerna*, according to Solinus, or *Ierna* according to Claudian, or *Vernia* according to Eustatius. I think there is no meaning in the difference which is between these authors concerning this word *Hibernia*, but that they did not understand whence came the word itself; and, accordingly, that each one of them separately gave a guess from himself at it, so that from that came this variation on the word.

The twelfth name was *Irin*, according to Diodorus Siculus.

The thirteenth name was *Irlanda*; and I think that the reason why that name was given to it is, because that

¹ Or, possibly, *Múich-inis*, isle of mist or fog, which Haliday and O'Mahony prefer. See *Múich-chiach* in the verses on Cashel, p. 124. Coneys gives *Múig Inis*; *múig*, gloom. ² *Cine Scuit*: 'Scota, Scyta,' note in MS. ³ *Ebro*.

⁴ *i.e.* Heber.

1 1ῆ mac Míleadó ceuo buine vo haðnadaiceadó pa úirí Éireann
 2 vo élannduib Míleadó, aḡur o'á réir rin vo hainmniḡeadó
 3 an t-oiléan uaidó : ionann, ionorro, 'Irland' aḡur
 4 feadann 1ῆ, óir 1ῆ ionann 'Lano' i mbeurla, aḡur pon
 5 nó feadann i nḡaeóeilḡ. 1ῆ móite 1ῆ mearta fírinne
 6 an neit'reo, maḡi doeir leabair ároa Máca ḡurab ainm vo'n
 7 oiléan ro, 1ῆeo, eadóon, uaidḡ 1ῆ, vo b'riḡ ḡurab ann aca
 8 feart nó uaidḡ 1ῆ.

An ceat'raimadó hainm veuḡ 'Oḡiḡia' vo réir Plu-
 9 tarcur : ionann, trá, 'Oḡiḡia' i nḡréiḡir aḡur 'Inpula
 10 periantiqua,' eadóon, oiléan mó-árraidó ; aḡur 1ῆ cnearta
 11 an t-ainm o'Éirinn rin, vo b'riḡ ḡurab cian ó vo háit'ḡeadó
 12 ar o'cúr í, aḡur ḡurab foirb'ce an fíir-eolar aca aḡ a
 13 feandádaib ar o'dáib a fean ó cúr na n-aimreair, oiaidó
 14 i noiaidó.

AN OARA HALT.

Aḡ ro ríor ḡad roinn o'á noéarnad ar Éirinn.

2 An ceuo roinn : 1ῆ é Paḡtolón vo roinn í 'na ceit'ne
 3 mírib, voir a ceat'rair mac, oarb' annanna Er, Orba,
 4 feadon, aḡur feadḡna. Tuḡ an céioimíir o'Er, maḡi aca,
 5 a b'ruil ó Oilead Néio i o'cuairceair Ulaó ḡo há'cliaic
 6 laḡean. Tuḡ an oara míir vo Orba, eadóon, a b'ruil ó
 7 á'cliaic ḡo hoiléan ároa Neimeadó, o'á nḡairceair Oiléan
 8 móir an b'arriaḡ. Tuḡ an treair míir o'feadon, o'n Oiléan

1. F inserts ar o'cúr before vo. ḡur, H and N (for vo ha.) 3. 1ῆ oearb
 ḡurab ionann, F and N. 4. ḡaoi'beilḡ, C; ḡaoi'óilcc, F. H omits after
 1ῆ. 1ῆ iméarta, H and N; aḡ mearta, C. 5. neit'eri, C and F.
 neit'eri, H. leabair aruamadá, H; p'raileir aruamadá, N. 6. From
 uaidḡ to aca omitted in H. F has innce for ann. 9. F omits trá. Sic H;
 Ogygia, MS. 10orro, H. 12. foirre, F. 13. feandádaib, C.
 a cúr, F.

it was Ir, son of Míleadh, was the first man of the Clanna Míleadh who was buried under the soil of Ireland, and accordingly, the island was named from him: 'Irlanda' and 'land of Ir' being indeed equivalent, for '*land*' in English, and '*fonn*' or '*fearann*' in Gaelic are alike. The truth of this thing is the more admissible, since the book of Armagh says that a name for this island is Ireo, that is to say, the grave¹ of Ir, because that it is there is the sepulchre or grave of Ir.

The fourteenth name was *Ogygia*, according to Plutarch: indeed, '*Ogygia*' in Greek and '*insula perantiqua*,' i.e. 'most ancient island,' are equivalent; and that is a suitable name for Ireland, because that it is long since it was first inhabited, and that perfect is the sound information which its antiquaries possess on the transactions of their ancestors from the beginning of eras, one after another.

SECTION II.

Here follows every division which was made on Ireland.

The first division, it is Partholon who divided it into four parts among his four sons, whose names were Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna. He gave the first part to Er, namely, all that is from Aileach Néid² in the north of Ulster to Athcliath of Leinster.³ He gave the second part to Orba, namely, all that is from Athcliath to Oiléan Arda Neimheadh, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh.⁴ He gave the

¹ *Uaigh*.

² i.e. *Griánán Ailigh*, near Derry.

³ i.e. Dublin.

⁴ Great Island (Barrymore) in Cork Harbour.

II. 2. F, H, and N insert *Érpe* for *í*.

3. H omits after *mac. va*

ngoircti, F.

4. *vo'n mac vdr b'dinn*, F and H.

5. *Δ βροιλ*, C.

6. *von vdr mac vdr b'dinn*, F.

8. *crdar roinn von mac vdr b'dinn*,

F and H.

mór zo hÁclaid Meadóruide az Fáillim. Tuz an ceat-
10 raíadó mír o'fearigna, eadon, ó Meadóruide zo hOilead
Néio.

An dara roinn: eadon, roinn Clainne Neimead. Triur
taoiriad do clannaid Neimead do roinn Éire eadorma 1 n-a
14 trí mírib:—"Deotac, Simeon, azur bhuotán a n-anmanna.
15 Zabair Deotac ó Tóiriniur zo Boinn. Zabair Simeon ó
Boinn zo Bealac Conglair líam me Corcaiz. Zabair
bhuotán ó Bealac Conglair zo Tóiriniur 1 utairceairt
Connact.

19 An trear roinn an ro: eadon, roinn Fear mbolz.
20 Cúiz mic Deala, mic Loic, do manrao Éire 1 n-a cúiz
21 mírib eadorma, azur ir oíob rin zaircear na cúiz cúizt:
22 azur ir í rin roinn ir buaine do rinnead ar Éirinn maí,
aíadil adéarom zo zhuo o'á éir ro. Tiz Cambreny leir
an roinn reo, ran leabar ro roríob do tuarazbáil na
hÉireann, mar a n-abair:—"1 zcúiz mírib, iomroio,
beaznac coméroma, (ar pé) do ronnad an érioc ro 1
n-álló, mar acá, an o'á múmáin, Tuat-múma azur
28 Dear-múma, laizín, ulaid, azur Connacta." Az ro na
29 cúiz taoriz o'fearaid bólz do zab ceannar na zcúiz
zcúizead roin: Sláingze, Seanzann, Zann, Zeanann, azur
31 Ruizruide. Do zab Sláingze cúizead laizean, ó Óroicead-
áca zo Cumar na o'arí n-uirze; zabair Zann cúizead
Eadac Abraóruaid, ó Cumar na o'arí n-uirze zo Bealac
34 Conglair; zabair Seanzann cúizead Conraoi mic Oáire,

10. von mac dar b'ainm, F. .1. mar acá, F. neimead and neimíob,
C and F. é. neimead, F. a o'arí, C. 14. a n-a., not in F. 15. zabur,
H; zabair, *hist. form*, C and F. 19. eadon mar acá, F. fear, C; b'ear, N.
20. meic, C. maic, C and *al.* Sic C; do roinn, F, H, and N. a zcúiz, C. 21. F
omits 7 ir oíob rin. o'á ngoirdear, F and H; oa ngoirí, N. coizeada, H.
22. do roinnead, H and N. 28. Sic H and N; Connact, F and H 5, 32;
Connactaiz, C. 29. F omits o'f. b. here. an cuizior [cúicear, F]
taoiriad, H. ceannar na zcúizead ro, F. 31. do zab S., C; zabair (*hist.*
form) in the other cases. F, H, and N have do zab in all. 34. C inserts an.
meic, C.

third part to Fearon, from the Great Island to Athcliath Meadhruidhe¹ at Galway.² He gave the fourth part to Feargna, namely, from Meadhruidhe to Aileach Néid.

The second division, that is, the division of the children of Neimheadh. Three leaders of the children of Neimheadh divided Ireland among them into three parts:—Beothach, Simeon, and Briotán their names. Beothach takes from Tóirinis³ to the Boyne.⁴ Simeon takes from the Boyne to Bealach Chonglais near to Cork. Briotán takes from Bealach Chonglais to Tóirinis in the north of Connacht.

The third division here, *i.e.* the division of the Firbolg. The five sons of Deala, son of Loch, divided Ireland into five parts among them, and it is those are called the five provinces, and it is that is the division which is the most permanent that was ever made in Ireland, as we shall shortly hereafter relate. Cambrensis agrees with this division in the book he wrote of an account of Ireland, where he says:—"In five parts, indeed, almost equal, (he says), this country was anciently divided, which are, the two Munsters, north Munster and south Munster, Leinster,⁵ Ulster, and Connacht.⁶ Here are the five leaders of the Firbolg who took the headship of those five provinces: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Geanann, and Rughruidhe.⁷ Sláinge took the province of Leinster, from Droicheadátha⁸ to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge⁹; Gann takes the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh, from Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonglais⁹: Seangann takes the province of Cúraoi, son of Dáire, from Bealach Chonglais to Luimneach;

a. In quinque enim portiones (inquit) fere aequales antiquitus hæc regio divisa fuit; videlicet, in Momoniam duplicem, Borealem et Australem, Lageniam, Ultoniam, et Conaciam.

¹ *Maaree*, Clarin-bridge near Galway. ² *i.e.* *Gailimh*. ³ Tory Island, off Donegal. ⁴ *Boinn*. ⁵ *Laighin* (*pl.*): *Ulaidh* (*pl.*): *Connachta* (*pl.*). When the word *Cúigeadh* (province, *lit.* fifth) is expressed before these names, they are in the *gen. pl.* ⁶ *i.e.* Rúry. ⁷ *i.e.* Drogheda. ⁸ An old name of Waterford Harbour: the confluence of three rivers. ⁹ A place near Cork, as above: (the way of *Cú-glas*).

ó ðealaó Æonglaif zo Luimneac; zaðair Zeanann cúigeaó
 Æonnaóó ó Luimneac zo 'Oroðaoif; zaðair Ruðruife
 cúigeaó Ulao ó 'Oroðaoif zo 'Oroiceao-áta.

38 Má tá zo n-abraio curu vo na reanáðaið zurað
 ioinn tréanaó vo bí ar Éirinn ioif trí macaið Æarmanao
 40 milbeoil vo tudaíð 'De 'Oanann, ní mearaim zup
 41 ionnaoðar Éife eaooifia, áóó if i mo ceofoaió zurað
 realaídeáóó flaióif zaó ní mbliáóain vo bí eaooifia, vo
 réif maif aoubraamaif tuaif aó a foillruzaóó oíeáó ar a
 44 otyzáoif Éife ar an zóifíó reo níð-ra-mionca ioná fóóla
 nó ðanða.

An ceátraímaó ioinn: eaóon, ioinn Ælainne Mileao.
 47 If i ceofoaió oioifige íe reanáif zurað amlaíó vo ionnaó
 Éife ioif Éifeaif aóif Éifeamón:—a bfuil ó áóólaóó
 49 aóif ó zailim buó óeaf, aóif Éifzif íiaóa vo ceoiainn
 eaooifia, aó Éifeaif; aóif a bfuil ar if buó tuaíó, aó
 51 Éifeamón. Zídeáó, ní hí ío ioinn vo íónaó eaooifia,
 52 amái émuóóam 'na óiaíó reo; áóó if amlaíó vo íannaó
 53 Éife:—oaó cúigeaó Múíman aó Éifeaif; cúigeaó Æonnaóó
 aóif cúigeaó Láifean aó Éifeamón; aóif cúigeaó Ulao
 aó Éifeaif mac If, eaóon, mac a noeafíraíáóaf: aóif
 56 oíonoz vo na huafiflíð táioif leó, i bfoáif zaó aóif oíóó
 i n-a íoinn íeif vo'ñ óifíó.

An cúigeaó ioinn: eaóon, ioinn Æarmanna aóif Soðaiíce.
 60 'Oo íoinn, ioioifio, Cearmanna aóif Soðaiíce Éife i noá
 leif eaooifia, eaóon, ó Inneafíó Colpá aó 'Oroiceao-áta
 zo Luimneac Múíman, aóif an leáó buó tuaíó aó Soðaiíce,
 aóif vo íinne oíif ar a leif íeif, eaóon, oíif Soðaiíce.

38. *Sic* F; reanáifíð, C. 40. mifbeoil, F and C. 41. íoimneaofar,
 H; íoimnioóaf, F. eaooifia, MS. 44. íioia íionca ía zaiímaóif,
 F and H. ní ía, C. zoiíóif í. nó b. ói. H. 5, 32. 47. vo íannaó, C; vo
 íonnaó, F; vo íoimnioó, H. 49. vo óóiainn, C. 51. *Sic* C; vo íineáó, H.
 52. émuíeoóam, F, H, and N. if amlaíó ío vo íonnaó é. leó, F. vo

Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhaois¹: Rughruidhe takes the province of Ulster from Drobhaois to Droicheadátha.”

Although some antiquaries hold that it is a tripartite division which was on Ireland among the three sons of Cearmad Milbheoil of the Tuatha Dé Danann, I do not think that they divided Ireland among them, but it is my opinion that it is a permutation of the sovereignty each succeeding year which they had between them, according as we have said above, in showing why Eire is called to this country more frequently than Fodhla or Banbha.

The fourth division, that is, the division of the children of Míleadh. It is the opinion of some antiquaries that it is thus Ireland was divided between Eibhear and Eireamhón:—all that is from Athcliath and from Gaillimh² southwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them, to Eibhear; and what there is from that northwards to Eireamhón. However, this is not the division which was made between them, as we shall prove hereafter; but it is thus they divided Ireland:—the two provinces of Munster to Eibhear; the province of Connacht and the province of Leinster to Eireamhón; and the province of Ulster to Eibhear, son of Ir, *i.e.* their brother's son: and a party of the nobles who had come with them, in the company of each one of them in his own division of the country.

The fifth division, that is, the division of Cearmna and Sobhairce. Cearmna and Sobhairce, indeed, in [two] halves between them, namely, from Innbhear Colptha at Droichead-átha³ to Luimneach Mumhan,⁴ and the half which was north to Sobhairce, and he built a fortress in his own half, namely

¹ The river Drowes, between Donegal and Leitrim (Bundrowse). ² Dublin and Galway: *Eisgir riadha*, the Esker, a line of hills between these points.
³ Inver Colpa, near Drogheda. ⁴ *i.e.* Limerick of Munster.

63 Ξαῖαιρ Ceapmna an leat buō ōear, aɣur ōo minne ōún
64 Láim me fairrige tēar, eadon, ōún Ceapmna, mīr a mílūtēar
65 ōún mic páoraidic, 1 ɣoríc Cúirreac 1 noiu.

66 An reireadō minn: eadon, minn Uɣaine móir. Rannair
67 Uɣaine móir Éire 1 ɣcúiz mannaib ficead, ioir an ɣcúizear
68 ar ficeo ōo élainn ōo bí aige, amail cúirrean ríor 1 ran
Réim ríozruide.

An reatcímāō minn: eadon, minn Cúinn Céadōcāiz
aɣur Mōɣa Nuadāt. ōo minn Conn aɣur Mōɣ Nuadāt
72 Éire leatāc eadonna, mar atā, a bpuil ó ɣailim aɣur
73 ó áctēliat buō tūadō, aɣur Eirɣir maōā ōo tēorainn
74 eadonna, aɣ Conn; aɣur ir ōe rin tāimiz leat Cúinn ōo
75 tādairt ar an taoib buō tūadō; aɣur leat mōɣa aɣ
Mōɣ Nuadāt; aɣur ir ōe rin tuɣadō leat mōɣa ar an
77 leit buō ōear.

78 Tair ceann, ceana, ɣur cúirrear na reatc manna ro ōo
79 rónadō ar Éirinn ríor 1 n-eaɣar, ōo réir uirō na nɣabāl-
80 tar aɣur na n-aimrear, fillreao ar an nɣnāt-minn atā
81 ar Éirinn ó aimrīr rear mbolɣ 1 leit, ó'r í ir mó atā ar
82 bun ōo ríor, eadon, cúiz cúizō ōo ōéanaim ōi amail
83 doubramadair. aɣur ir ann bíōō comroinn na ɣcúiz
84 ɣcúizeadō ro, aɣ liaɣ atā 1 n-uirreac, ɣo ōtāimiz Tuatāl
85 Teatcímair 1 bflaitēar, aɣur ɣur bean mīr ōo ɣac cúizeadō
86 mar rearmann buirō ōo ɣac áiroriz ō'ā mbiaō 1 n-Éirinn;
87 ɣurad ōiōb rin ōo minneadō an mīōe, amail foillreocam
1 bflaitēar Tuatāil.

63. ōo ɣab, F and H.

64. tēar, not in H. a aimn, 7 ir mīr, F.

adairēar, F and H.

65. ann, C; 1 n-uim, H; a moɣ, N.

66. uɣaine, C; uɣaine, H. ōo minn, F and H.

67. 7 fice, F.

68. H adds mac. irn, C; 'na ōiadō ro ran, F and H.

72. ón ɣ., F.

73. tēorainn, MS.

74. ōo leizean ōo Conn, F and H.

75. taoob,

MSS.; taoob, H. H and F add .i. an mīr rāimiz Conn.

77. leat for

leit, MS.

78. ɣor, MS.

79. Sic C, and H 5. 32; minneadō, N and H.

80. marreadō fillreao, F.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N

add mar atā an minn ōo minneadōar cúizear mac ōeala mic leit.

Dún Sobhairce.¹ Cearmna takes the southern half, and he built a fortress beside the south sea, namely, Dún Cearmna, which to-day is called Dún-mic-Padraig, in De Courcy's country.

The sixth division, that is, the division of Ugainé Mór. Ugainé Mór divides Ireland in twenty-five parts, among the five and twenty children that he had, as we shall set down in the Roll of Kings.

The seventh division, namely, the division of Conn Céadchathach² and Mógh Nuadhat.³ Conn and Mógh Nuadhat divided Ireland into halves between them, that is to say, all that is from Gaillimh and from Athcliath northwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them to Conn: and it is from that came Leath Chuinn⁴ to be given to the side which was north; and Leath Mhógha⁵ to Mógh Nuadhat; and it is from that was given Leath Mhógha to the half which was south.

Notwithstanding, however, that I have set down in order these seven divisions which were made of Ireland, according to the sequence of the invasions and of the epochs, I shall return to the usual division which is on Ireland from the time of the Firbolg apart, for it is *z'* is the most permanently established, namely, five provinces to be made of it, as we have said. And it is where the common centre of these five provinces was, at a pillar-stone which is in Uisneach,⁶ until that Tuathal Teachtmhar came into the sovereignty, and that he took away a portion of each province as mensal land for every high-king who should be in Ireland: so that it is of these Meath⁷ was formed, as we shall show in the reign of Tuathal.

¹ *i.e.* Dunseverick. ² *i.e.* hundred fighter, or hundred-battled. ³ *i.e.* servant or devotee of Nuadha: called also Eogan Mór. ⁴ Conn's half. ⁵ Mógh's half.
⁶ *i.e.* the hill of Uisna, in Westmeath. ⁷ *i.e.* *Midhe*.

κόιγεαδδ, H. 83. ουβηραματη, MS.; F, H, and N add ευαρ. 7 ιρανη
 βδοι, C., ιρ ε λιτ η-α ραιβε, F and H. 84. *Sic* in H and N; λιζ, C.
 85. *Sic* C; ι η-ετιμνη, F, H, and N. 86. οο, *sic* H; οα, C, F, and N.
 οαμβειε, C, N, and H. 87. F adds, οα ετη ρο, αζ λαβαητε αρ ε. τ.

AN TREAS AIT.

‘Oo míonroinn ar an míde, aḡur ar na cúigeadaib̄ ann ro.

2 ‘Ooḡéan a-noir mionroinn ar an míde, aḡur ar na
 3 cúigeadaib̄ ar céana; aḡur uobéar corac̄ na ionna ro
 4 uo’n míde, ḡo b̄rairnéirtear a fearainn, uo b̄riḡ ḡurab̄
 5 í fearainn buirto riḡ éireann í, uo riér na nḡaeḡeal,
 aḡur ḡo mbioḡ r̄ar ḡan uliḡeal, ḡan r̄mac̄t, ḡan cáin
 6 ó neac̄ í n-éirinn, ac̄t ó riḡ éireann am̄áin. Oéḡ uḡrioḡa
 7 uoḡu líon a fearainn; ḡrioḡa baile ‘ran ḡrioḡa-céau uioḡ;
 8 oá feirriḡ uoḡu fearainn í ran mbaille, uo riér an trean-
 9 cúra, aḡur ré r̄ic̄to ac̄ra ‘ran treirriḡ. Trí r̄ic̄to aḡur
 10 trí céau feirreac̄ fearainn í ran ḡrioḡa céau am̄laib̄
 11 rin. Ceit̄re r̄ic̄to aḡur ceit̄re céau aḡur ré míle feirreac̄
 fearainn í ran míde uile, uo riér an áirim̄ reo. Ir̄ uime
 12 ḡairtear míde uí, uo b̄riḡ ḡurab̄ uo méide ḡac̄ cúiḡto uo
 13 bean tuac̄al Teac̄tm̄ar í. Nó ir̄ uime ḡairtear míde
 14 uí, ó míde mac̄ b̄raḡa, mic̄ ‘Deaḡḡraḡa, r̄rioḡm-ḡraoi
 15 clainne Neimeal; aḡur ir̄ leir uo r̄auoíḡeal an céio
 16 teine í n-éirinn íar̄ uḡeac̄t clainne Neimeal, aḡur líim̄ re
 17 h̄uirreac̄ uo r̄auoíḡ í. ‘Oo b̄ronnaḡar clanna Neimeal an
 18 tuac̄it̄ fearainn bí ann rin uó, aḡur ó’n ḡraoi rin ḡairtear
 19 míde uí. Aḡur ní raibe o’fearainn ‘ran míde, mu’n am̄ roin,
 20 ac̄t an don tuac̄it̄ ream̄ráib̄toce, nó ḡur cúir tuac̄al Teac̄t-
 21 tm̄ar méide nó muineal ḡac̄ cúiḡto léi, am̄ail ro ráib̄toim.

III. 1. uoḡén, MS.; uoḡeunam, F; uobéanam, N. 3. uo b̄ér, MS.;
 tab̄ram, H and N. F reads ar uír tab̄ram corac̄ uon m̄., and omits na
 ionna ro. 4. ḡo n-áirnéirtoir, C; 7 uéanam r̄airnéir, F N, and H.
 Other variants here in MSS., but unimportant. 5. nḡaioib̄ol, C. F reads
 ir̄ é líon a fearainn, 7c. 8. ḡrioḡau baile, C and H. céo, c.,
 wanting in H. 10. Sic H; ran feirriḡ, C. 11. ir̄in, C; ran, H and N.
 14. H adds .i. uo muineal ḡac̄a cóiḡto. cóic̄to, F. 16. mac̄, MSS.,
 C and H. mic̄, *ib̄*. 17. MSS. Neim̄ioḡ. r̄auoíḡioḡ, C. 18. F, H,
 and N add *innce*. 7 ir̄ líim̄ re, F. 19. r̄auoíḡ, C; uo r̄auoíḡeal an teine
 rin leir, H. uo haḡaíḡeal, F. neim̄ioḡ, F. 20. baoi, C. ac̄a líim̄ re

SECTION III.

Of the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces here.

I shall now make the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces also ; and I shall give the beginning of this division to Meath until its lands are described, because it is the mensal land of the king of Ireland, according to the Gael, and that it used to be free, without obligation, without control, without tax from any one in Ireland, except from the king of Ireland alone. Eighteen 'triochas'¹ the extent of its land ; thirty 'bailes'² in the 'triocha-céd' of them ; twelve 'seisreachs'³ of land in the 'baile,' according to the ancient record, and six score acres in the 'seisreach.' Three score and three hundred 'seisreachs' of land in the 'triocha-céd' accordingly. Four score and four hundred and six thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Meath, according to this computation. It is why it is called Meath, because that it is from the neck⁴ of each province Tuathal Teachtmhar cut it. Or it is why Meath is called to it from Midhe, son of Brath, son of Deaghfath, chief druid of the children of Neimheadh ; and it is by him was kindled the first fire in Ireland, after the coming of the children of Neimheadh ; and hard by Uisneach he kindled it. The children of Neimheadh bestowed on him the 'tuath'⁵ of land which was there, and from that druid it is called Midhe. And there was not, about that time, of land in Meath, but the one 'tuath' aforesaid, until Tuathal Teachtmhar put a 'meidhe' or neck of every province with it, as we have said.

¹ *Triocha* or *triocha-céd*, a cantred, a district.

² A townland, a farm-stead.

³ A plowland.

⁴ *Meidhe*.

⁵ A district.

húirneac so mífde, F and H. F omits bí anriun só 7 ; and adds 7 map rin so
 zoiptí m. ói. zairmēear, C. so zoiptí, F and H. 21. an tpadt rin, F,
 H, and N. 22. amám o'á nzoiptí an mífde, F, H, and N. 23. muinél, C.
 le, C. Sic C ; H and F read zo haimrír t. t. léir beanaó meíde so zác
 cúigeab léir zo nóéaruaó an mífdeirí i n-a fpuil oét tpioéa sóas imte.

25 'Do teorantaét na míde an n go n n a cúigeadaib,
 a m a i l 'oo o r u i z T u a t a l T e a d t m a r ; .i. m a r t e i r o d 'n
 S i o n a i n n r o i r z o h á t c l i a t , ó á t c l i a t z o h a b d a i n n R i z e ,
 ó á b d a i n n R i z e r i a r z o C l u a i n C o n n r a d , ó C l u a i n C o n n r a d
 29 z o h á t a n m u i l i n n f r a n c a i z , a z u r z o c u m a r C l u a n a
 h i o r a i r o , a r r i n z o T ó c a r C a i r b r e , ó T ó c a r C a i r b r e z o
 C r a n n a i z z é i r i l l e , z o 'D r u i m C u i l i n n , z o b i o r r a , z u r a n
 32 á b d a i n n o 'á n z a i r t e a r á b d a i n n C á r a , z u r a n S i o n a i n n
 33 b u d t u a i d , z o l o c R i b , a z u r n a h o i l é i n u i l e i r l e i r a n
 34 M í d e i a o : a z u r a n t S i o n a n n z o l o c b ó v e a r z , a r r i n z o
 M a o t a i l , a r r i n z o h á t - l u a i n , a r r i n z o S z a i r b u a c t a r a i z ,
 36 z o 'D r u i m l e a t a i n , z o r o i c e a n m á z , z o c u m a r C l u a n a
 37 h e o i r , z o l o c - o á - e u n , z o m á z C n o z b a , z o 'D u i b i r , z o
 l i n n - á t a - a n - o a i l l a r S l i a b f u a i o , z o m á z a n C o r n a m a i z
 i z C i l l - t r l é i b e , z o S n á m e u z n a c á r i , z o C u m a r , a z u r ó
 40 C u m a r z o l i f e , a m a i l a v e i r a n r e a n c á i d : —

ó loe bó vearys zo bioarra, ó'n Sionainn roir zo fairrize,
 zo cumar cluana hiorairio, 'r zo cumar cluana hairve.

45 Trí tríocá veuz i zcoirp na míde féin, a z u r c ú i z t r i o c á
 44 i m b r e a z t a i b , a m a i l a v e i r t e a r i r n a r a n n a i b r e o r i o r : —

Trí tríocá veuz 'ran míde, mar a veir z ad a o i n - f i l e ;
 C ú i z t r i o c á i m b r e a z t a i z m a i t — i r m e a m a i r é r e h e o l c a i b ;
 C r i o c m í d e i n n e o r a o o a o i b , a z u r c r i o c b r e a z z o m ó r - z n a o i ;
 ó S i o n a i n n n a n z a r r o d a n z l a n , z o f a i r r i z e — o o f e a o a m a r ;
 r i r t e a t b a a r i m e a l l b u d t u a i d , a z u r C a i r b r e z o n z l a n - b u a i d ;
 z o l i o n z a d r a o i t e ' r z a d n o á m , r i r b r e a z z o n u i z e a n C a r á n .

25. a z r o o o , F . t ó r a n n a c t , F ; t e o r a n n a c t , H ; t ó r a n t a c t , C .
 29. f r a n z c a i z , C . 32. r e r á i d t e a r , F a n d H . z o r o i c e , F , H ,
 a n d a l . 33. F a n d H a d d u i l e . 34. v e i r c c , F ; v e i r z , N a n d H .
 36. a r r i n r e p e a t e d . a r r i n z o r o i c e a n m o i z , H a n d N . z o n u i c e a n m o i z , F .
 37. e o i r , H ; h e o u i r C ; e o a i r , F a n d N . 40. l i f e , C a n d N ; l i f e , H a n d
 a l . r i l e , F , N , a n d H . 41. v e i r c c , F . 43. v e c c , F . 44. a m b r e a z t a i b ,
 N ; i m b r e a z t a i z , H . a m a i l a v e i r a n r i l e , F a n d H . i r n a , F . 45. é i r i l l e ,
 M S . 46. i r c ú i z . i m b r e a z t a i z m b u i z , H a n d a l . ; m b u i z , F a n d N .
 F r e a d s , o c t t r i o c á v e c c a t á r a n m . , m a r a t á a t r í v e c c a c c o i r p n a m .
 f é i n . 49. a i r i m e a l t u a i d , H ; r a t u a i d , F a n d N . z o l á n b u a i d , a l .
 50. z o l i o n z o r a o i t e n a n o á m , N a n d a l . ; r a o i t e b , H .

Of the boundary of Meath with the provinces here, as Tuathal Teachtmhar ordained; *i.e.* as one goes from the Shannon¹ east to Dublin,² from Dublin to the river Righe,³ from the river Righe west to Cluain-Connrach,⁴ from Cluain-Connrach to Ath-an-mhuilinn-Fhrancaigh,⁵ and to the confluence of Cluain-Ioraird,⁶ from that to Tóchar Cairbre,⁷ from Tóchar Cairbre to Crannach of Géisill⁸ to Druimchuilinn,⁹ to Birr, to the river which is called Abhainnchara¹⁰ to the Shannon northwards, to Loch Ribh,¹¹ and all the islands belong to Meath: and the Shannon to Loch-Bó-dearg,¹² from that to Maothail,¹³ thence to Athluain,¹⁴ thence to upper Sgairbh,¹⁵ to Druimleathan,¹⁶ till one reaches the Magh,¹⁷ to the confluence of Cluain-eois,¹⁸ to Loch-dá-eun, to Magh Cnoghbha, to Duibhir, to Linn-átha-an-dail on Sliabh Fuaid,¹⁹ to Mághan-chosnamhaigh at Cillshléibhe,²⁰ to Snámh Eugnachair, to Cumar, and from Cumar to Life:²¹ as the ancient writer says—

From Loch-bó-dearg to Biorra, from the Shannon east to the sea,
To the confluence of Cluain-ioraird, and to the confluence of Cluain-airde.

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in the body of Meath itself, and five ‘triochas’ in Breagh, as is said in these verses below—

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in Meath, as every poet says;

Five ‘triochas’ in rich Breagh’s plain—it is a memory with the learned;

The territory of Meath I will tell to you, and the territory of Breagh most pleasant,

From Shannon of the fair gardens to the sea—we have known it—

The men of Teathbha²² on the northern border, and Cairbre of bright victory;

With abundance of bee-swarms and of oxen, (?) the men of Breagh²³ (possess) as far as the Casan.²⁴

¹ *Srona*. ² *Atheliath (Dubhlinne)*. ³ The Rye Water. ⁴ Cloncurry. ⁵ A ford of the Boyne near Clonard. ⁶ Clonard. ⁷ The Toghher or Causeway of Carbury, Co. Kildare. ⁸ *Crannach*, a place (of trees) near Géisill in King’s Co. ⁹ Drumcullen, near Birr. ¹⁰ Owenacharra, near Ballymahon. ¹¹ *i.e.* Loch Ree. ¹² Loch Boderg, on the Shannon. ¹³ Mohill. ¹⁴ Athlone. ¹⁵ Scariff (?). ¹⁶ Drumlane. ¹⁷ Moy (?). ¹⁸ Clones. ¹⁹ A mountain, Co. Armagh. ²⁰ Killeavy, Co. Armagh. ²¹ Liffey. ²² ‘Teffia,’ a district in Westmeath. ²³ Magh Breagh, or Breaghmhagh, the plain between Liffey and Boyne. ²⁴ Annagassan, in Co. Louth. This line is very obscure.

51 'Do ionannad an míde o'á éir go, le hAod Oirionde, ní
 52 éireann, ioiri óá m'ac 'Donncaid m'ic 'Dóinnail, (rá ní
 53 éireann ioiri doó Oirionde); Concuðar a'gur Oilioil a
 54 n-anmanna. Tu'g an leat iarearad o'fior oioð, a'gur an
 55 leat oirtearad oo'n fior eile, ionnuy gur lean an ioinn
 56 rin oi ó rin i leit; a'gur ir innce atá an Ríog'p'ort,
 Teat'ar.

Do ioinn cúigeó Connaét an go.

59 Cúigeó Connaét ó Luimneac go 'Orboaoir: naoi gcéad
 60 baile biaótaig atá innce, a'gur veic v'riocá ríeao rin; a'gur
 veic mbailé ríeao 'ran r'riocá-céad oioð, a'gur oá feirru'g
 veug fearm'ann 'ran mbailé. Sé ríeó acra 'ran r'riru'g:
 63 oét gcéad a'gur veic míle r'riueac fearm'ann i gConnaétail
 uile. Ir uime g'ar'cear Connaéta oi: ionar'biaid v'raioðe-
 acéta t'ar'la ioiri óá v'raoi oo Túacail 'Dé 'Dann,
 Citeallac a'gur Conn a n-anmanna. 'Do raó Conn
 r'ueacéta móri timóil an cúigeó r'ré v'raioðeacé, gonaó
 68 ve mo hainmni'geó Connaéta, eadon, r'ueacéta Cúinn. Nó
 69 ir uime g'ar'cear Connaéta, .i. Conn-ioéta, eadon, clanna
 70 Cúinn, óir ir ionann ioét a'gur clann: a'gur oo b'ri'g gurab
 71 iao clanna Cúinn oo áitig an cúigeó, mar atáio r'liocé
 72 Eoacé Moig'neadóin, g'ar'cear Connaéta oioð. Rannair
 73 Eoacáid feio'leac cúigeó Connaét i n-a éri co'acáil ioiri

51. oo r'annad, C. oo ioinnead, F, H, and N. 52. m'ic, MS.
 Sic N and H; ba, C. 53. Sic N and H; Oilil, C. 54. i.e. fear-
 oioð ó fom ille, H. 55. 7 oo lean, &c., F. 56. oioð ó r'ion
 áile, F; oioð ó fom a leat, N; i leit; ale, C, &c. 59. Cúigeó,
 C. 60. bia'caig, C. r'io'óioo, N; r'ieio, H; 20, C. atá innce,
 N and H; adding 7 veic mbailé ríeó ran r'riocá céo oioð, 7 oá
 feirru'g oéag ran mbailé, ré r'ieio acra ran r'riru'g, 7c., as above.
 63. atá, H and N. 68. 7 ir ve rin oo lean, F and H. 7 ir ve rin oo lean
 Connaéta oo'n coig'eo, H. 69. F adds oioð; Connaétaig oioð, H.
 70. Six words not in H. 71. clann, H and N. 72. Sic C; eadac, al.;

Meath was divided after this by Aodh Oirdnidhe, king of Ireland, between the two sons of Donnchadh son of Dómnall (who was king of Ireland before Aodh Oirdnidhe); Conchubhar¹ and Oilioll their names. He gave the western half to one of them, and the eastern half to the other man, so that that division adhered to it from that out: and it is in it is the royal seat, Tara.²

Of the division of the province of Connacht³ here.

The province of Connacht from Limerick⁴ to Droghaich: nine hundred 'bally-betags' ⁵ that are in it, and that is thirty 'triochas'; and thirty 'bailes' in each 'triocha-céd' of them, and twelve 'seisreachs' of land in the 'baile.' Six score acres in the 'seisreach': eight hundred and ten thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Connacht. It is why it is called Connacht: a contention of magic which took place between two druids of the Tuatha Dé Danann, Cithneallach and Conn their names. Conn brought a great snow round about the province through art magic, so that from it was named Connacht, *i.e.* Conn's snow. Or it is why it is called Connacht, *i.e.* *Conn-iochta*, namely, the children of Conn, for *iocht* and 'clann' ⁶ are equivalent: and because that they are the children of Conn who inhabited the province, that is to say, the race of Eochaidh Moighmheadhón, they are called Connachta.⁷ Eochaidh Feidhleach divides the province of Connacht in three parts among three. He gave to Fidheach, son of Fiach, of the men of the Craobh, from Fidhic to

¹ *i.e.* Connor or Conachar.

² *Teamhair.*

³ *i.e. vulg.* Connaught.

⁴ *i.e. Luinneach,* as above.

⁵ *Baile biadhtaigh,* a division of land in ancient Ireland.

⁶ *Clann,* *i.e.* children, race, descendants: *clanna,* pl.

⁷ *Connachta,* a plural form, like *Laighin, Ulaidh, Breagha, &c.*

74 ἔριαι. Τυγ ο'ἦροεσά μαε φείξ, ο'ἦεραϊβ να εριαοίβε, ó
75 ἦϊοίε ζο λυιμνεσά. Τυγ ο'εοσάϊθ Δλαε, ιοηηαρ Όοήηαηη,
76 ó ζαϊλλήη ζο Όυϊβ Δζυρ ζο Όηοβαοιρ. Τυγ νο ἔηηηε μαε
 Ἐοηηηαε, Μάξ Σαηηβ, Δζυρ ρεαη-τυαεα Ταοιϑεαη ó ἦϊοίε
78 ζο Τεαήηαηρ ὕηοζα ηιαθ : ιρ í Εηυαεάηη α ηίοζῖροητ.

Όο ηοηηη εῦηζῖθ ἡλαθ ἀηη ρο.

80 Εῦηζεαθ ἡλαθ ó Όηοβαοιρ ζο ηηηηεβαη Ἐολρεα, εῦηζ
81 εηηοεα ρευζ αη ἦϊοίε ; ηό α ρε ρευζ αη ἦϊοίε αεά ἀηη.
82 Ηαοι ὕηϊοίε Δζυρ ηαοι ζεεαο βαηε βιαθεαηζ ἀηη. Τηί
 ἦϊοίε ηαοι ζεεαο Δζυρ ρά ηίηε ρευζ ρεηηηεαε ρεραηηηηη η.
 ἦαηη ζεεῦηζεαθ ρο ηηε. Ιρ ηηηε ζαηηεβαη ἡλαθ ὀίοβ, ó'η
85 ὕρσαλ ρο οἡ-ἦαηε, .ι. ηόηη-ηοηηηηαηρ, ο'ά εηρ η ζεείηλ ζυρ
86 ηόηηηοηηηηαηρ Δλαθ νο εαοίε εηηζ Δζυρ ρηηείϑε. Όεαη-
 βαθ ἀη ηαηηη ρο ζυρβαβ ηοηηηηη ραηε Δζυρ ηοηηηηαηρ :—

 Ἐεηοαοηη ληθ ἡυοαη εαη ὄηο, αη λοηζ Ẽεαήαη ηίοζαλζαηρ ;
 Ἐεηοαοηη ηο ζαθ ραηητ ηηη ἦαηε ; Ἐεηοαοηη ηο ὕηαηε ἰοηα ἄηο.

90 Ηό ιρ ηηηε ηο ζαηηηεαθ ἡλαθ ὀίοβ, ó Οἡλαή ρόοηα,
91 ηαε ρηαεάθ ἦοηηη-ρσοεάηζ, ἀήηαλ Ẽεαηηεβαη ἀη ηαηηη
 ρο :—

 Οἡλαή ρόοηα ρεοεάηη-ζαηε, ηαηθ ηο ηαηηηηηεαθ ἡλαθ,
 ηαη ὕηηη-ἦεηρ Ẽεαήηαε να ὕρηεαβ, ιρ λειρ αη ὕεηρ ηο ηοηηηεαθ.

84 Δζυρ Ἐαήηαηηη Μάεα Δζυρ Δηεαε Νέηο α ηίοζῖροητ.

Όο ηοηηη εῦηζῖθ λαιζεαη ἀηη ρο.

Εῦηζεαθ λαιζεαη, ó ἔηαηζ ηηηηεβηη Ἐολρεα ζο Ἐυμαη ηα
97 ὕρῖη η-ηηηε, αοηη-εηηοεα ρευζ αη ἦϊοίε ἀηη. Όεηε ηβαηε

74. ο'ἦροεσ, C; νο ἦροεαε, H; νο ἦροίε, F and N. ἦαε, MS. φείξ, H; φείξ, C and N. 75. ἦροεαε, H; ἦροίε, N. 76. ὄη ζ., F.
78. ὕηοζα ηιαθ, H. αηί, F; 7 ιρ í, H. 80. Ἐολρα, *al.* 81. *Sic* N and H; αη ε ὀεζ αη 20 C. ηηηε, F, H, and N. 82. βιαεεαηζ, C; βιαεαηζ, H; βιαεαηζ, N. αεά ηηηε, F, H, and N. αεά α ζεεῦηζεαθ ἡλαθ ηηε, H. 85. εοη, C. ζοη, C. 86. ζυρ ηόηη ηοηηηηαηρ εοηζῖθ ἡλαθ, νο λειε α ηεηηζ 7 α ρηηηεϑε, F and H. N reads Δζ ρο Ẽεηηηηηηοεε Δζ α ἦηοίοηη, 7c. ηηθῖηεαθ, F. These words and the verse are omitted in H.

Limerick. He gave to Eochaidh Alath, Iorras Domhnann,¹ from Galway to Dubh and to Drobhaois. He gave to Tinne, son of Connrach, Magh Sainbh, and the old districts of Taoidhe from Fidhic to Teamhair brogha-niadh: it is Cruachan² was its royal seat.

Of the division of the province of Ulster here.

The province of Ulster from Drobhaois³ to Innbhear Cholptha,⁴ five and thirty 'triochas'; or six and thirty that are in it. Nine score and nine hundred 'bally-betags' in it. Three score nine hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all this province. It is why they are called Ulaidh,⁵ from this word '*oll-sháith*,' i.e. great plenty, signifying that Ulster is very rich with regard to fish and cattle. This verse testifies that *sáith* and *ionnmhas* (treasure) are equivalent:—

Wednesday Judas transgressed his order, following demons vengeful-fierce;
Wednesday he became eager for treasure; Wednesday he betrayed Jesus the exalted.

Or it is wherefore they are called Ulaidh, from Ollamh Fodhla, son of Fiachaidh Fionnscothach, as this verse certifies:—

Ollamh Fodhla of prudent valour, from him were named (the) Ulaidh,
After the real assembly of Tara of the tribes, it is by him it was first appointed.

And Eamhain Mácha⁶ and Aileach Néid⁷ its royal seats.

Of the division of the province of Leinster here.

The province of Leinster from the strand of Innbhear Cholptha to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge, thirty-one 'triochas' in

¹ Erris, Co. Mayo.

² Cruachan, i.e. Rathcroghan in Roscommon.

³ Drowes, as above.

⁴ Innbhear Cholptha (or Colpa), the 'inver,' i.e. 'fiord' or firth of Colpa, the mouth of the Boyne.

⁵ Ulster, plural form.

⁶ i.e. Emania, or the 'Navan' fort, near Armagh.

⁷ See note, p. 105.

90. ξοιρτιοιρ, H and N.

91. ριονν-, N; ριον-, C. Δξ ρο ρειρρρηεαδτ Διρ

ρην, F.

94. Οιλιος, C, &c. Διλεαδ, al. This line is not in F. H and al

read οά ρρριοιλονγρρρηε οα βι ι η-υλεαιβ ι η-αλλοο, ι. 7c.; μαρι ατδ. al; not in N. ατδ ινντε, F, N, and H.

97. ατδ ινντε, F.

it. Nine hundred and thirty ‘ballybetaghs’ that: eleven thousand one hundred and sixty ‘seisreachs’ in this whole province. It is why they are called Laighin,¹ from the broad green spears which the Dubh-Ghail² brought with them into Ireland, when they came with Labhraidh Loingseach: *laighean* and *sleagh* are, indeed, equivalent. And because that these spears had flat broad heads to them, it is from them the province was named. After the slaying of Cobhthach Caoilbhreágh, king of Ireland in Dionnriogh, Leinster took its appellation. It is to show that it is from these spears Leinster was named, that this verse was made:—

Two hundred and twenty hundred Galls,³ with broad spears with them hither;
From those spears, without blemish, of them the *Laighin* were named.

Two chief seats were indeed in Leinster, in which its kings used to reside, namely Dionnriogh⁴ and Nás.⁵

Of the division of the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh here.

The province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh,⁶ from Cork⁷ and from Limerick east to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge; thirty-five ‘triochas’ in it. Ten [‘ballys’] seven score and nine hundred ‘bally-betaghs’ that are in it. Six hundred and twelve thousand ‘seisreachs’ of land that are in east Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province had, namely, Dún gCrot and Dún Iasgaigh.⁸

¹ Leinster, plural form. ² Dark (or black) foreigners, probably from Gaul.

³ Gall here has its original meaning, a native of Gaul. ⁴ An ancient seat of the kings of Leinster, near Leighlin. ⁵ *Nás* (*Laighean*), *i.e.* Naas. ⁶ The

eastern half of Munster, so named from a king: Eochaidh, *gen.* Eachach. ⁷ *i.e.* *Corcach*, *gen.* *-aighe*, *dat.* *-aigh*, *fem.*; *Luinneach*, *gen.* *-nigh*, *masc.*

⁸ Dungrod, in the glen of Aherlow: Cathair-Dúin-iasgaigh is the full name of Cahir.

and H. 19. $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\iota\zeta$, C; $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, H. $\Delta\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$, *sic* in MSS. and H.
21. $\text{co}\mu\mu\eta\upsilon\beta\epsilon$, F and H. 22. $\iota\Delta\tau\zeta\Delta$, C; $\iota\Delta\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, H.

Of the division of the province of Cúraoi son of Dáire here.

The province of Cúraoi son of Dáire from Bealach Chonglais¹ to Limerick, and from Limerick west to the western land of Ireland. Thirty-five 'triochas' in it: one thousand and fifty 'bally-betaghs' in that. Twelve thousand six hundred 'seisreachs' of land that are in west Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province anciently had, namely, Dún gCláire² and Dún Eochair Mhaighe.³

There were two races who used to be in possession of these two provinces of Munster, that is to say, the race of Dáirfhine and the race of Deirgthine, up to the time of Oilioll Ólom of the race of Deirgthine who took the chieftaincy of the two provinces, having banished from Ireland Mac Con, who was of the race of Dáirfhine. And he left the chieftaincy of the two provinces with his own posterity from that out: by way of alternation to be with the race of Eoghan mór son of Oilioll Ólom, and with the race of Cormac Cas (second son of Oilioll Ólom), every generation by turns, in the sovereignty of the two provinces of Munster.

It is the four royal seats aforesaid which were the chief mansions of residence for the kings of these two provinces till the time of Corc, son of Lughaidh,⁴ being in the sovereignty of Munster. For it is during his time Cashel became known first; and Siothdhruim was the name for the place which to-day is called the Rock of Cashel. The same place used also to be called Leac na gcéad and Druim Fiodhbhuidhe,⁵ for there were many woods round about that

¹ Near Cork, as above.

² Near Duntryleague, Co. Limerick. See Book of

Rights, notes, pp. 92, 93.

³ *Brúghriogh*, i.e. Bruree.

⁴ *Lughaidh*, gen.

Lughdheach.

⁵ These three names 'Fairy-ridge': 'Flagstone of the hundreds'; and 'Woody ridge' were given to Carraig Chaisil, or the Rock of Cashel: also called Carraig Phódraic, or St. Patrick's Rock. Caiseal signifies the enclosing wall or rampart of a monastery or city: *caisléan* (*dim.*), a castle or stone fort. The derivation *cios-dil*, quoted above, is not tenable.

48 oromá roin 1 n-aimhriú Cúirc. Tansgaoir, tríd, ód
 49 mu'n am roin, maí atá mucáide ríú éile, Ciolairn a
 50 ainm, aghur mucáide ríú Murrgháide-tíre, ód n-gairtcear
 51 Urrmáma, Ouiríre a ainm-ríom. Ód bádair ag áitíde na
 52 tulcá fead míde, gur cairéalbád ódóib vealb buó com-
 53 glan gur an ngréin, aghur buó binne ioná zác ceol ód
 54 zcuadair ríam, aghur í ag beannaóad na tulcá aghur an
 55 báile, aghur ag cairngíre páoráic ód taeat ann. Aghur
 56 ír í vealb ód bí ann, Uictor, aingéal páoráic féin. Íar
 57 b'illead tar a n-air ód oitíde ód na mucáidib, noctair
 58 an níó reo ód oitídear na dáib féin. Íar noctair na rceul
 59 ro zó Coric mac Luigóeac, tiz zan ruiréac zó Síotóruim,
 60 aghur ód rinne longóiric ann, ód n-gairtí Lior na
 61 laóiríde; aghur ar mbeic 'na ríú Múman ód, ír ar an
 62 zcarráiz ód n-gairtcear Carráiz páoráic aoir ód zlacad
 63 a óir ríozó. Ír aige gairtcear Cairéal ód n-carráiz
 64 rin, óir ír ionann Cairéal aghur Cioráil: áil, ionóiric, ainm
 65 ód carráiz; zónad aige rin gairtcear Cairéal, eadon,
 66 carráiz an óiric, ód n-áit rin.
 67 Ag ro veardad ar an níó reo, ar an uadon uardab
 68 torac, 'Cairéal cadair clann móz,' ód rinne Ua
 69 Dubháin :-

Coric mac Luigóeac laóiríde an fear, céir-fear ro ríó 1 zcarráil;
 ra ríóiríde ód bí an báile, zó b'airí é an ód aóiríde.
 Muicíde ríú Murrgháide 1 n-óir, Ouiríre a ainm 'r ní heuzóir;
 'S Ciolairn tze ríde ríó, muicíde ríú éile oirdeiric.
 Ír íar ríar ríó an báile ar oír 1 n'Oruim ríóiríde.
 Oruim ríóiríde zan loct líb, ionáiríde le Coric Cúirc.

48. mucáid, C; muicíde, H. 49. rí, C. 50. ríoz, C; ríú, H.
 51. Ouiríre, N and H. -rean, *al.*; rí háim ód, F, N, and H.
 52. cairbéanad, H and N. 54. aghur an báile not in H. 55. cairngíre,
 C; cairngíre, H. 56. féin, this sentence not in H. 57. muicíde, H and N.
 58. zác níó ód ríacair, H and N. *Sic* C; oitídear na dáib, H and N.
 ransgaoir na ríeála rin, H. 62. 1 n-rí, H. 63. uime rin, H.

ridge in the time of Corc. There came, however, about that time, two swineherds to feed their hogs among the woods of this ridge, namely the swineherd of the king of Éile, Ciolarn his name, and the swineherd of the king of Musgraidhe-tíre, which is called Ur-Mhumha,¹ Duidre his name. They were occupying the hill during a quarter, till there was shown to them a figure which was as bright as the sun, and which was sweeter (of voice) than any music they had ever heard, and it blessing the hill and the place, and foretelling Patrick to come there. And the figure that was there was Victor, Patrick's own angel. After the swineherds had returned back to their houses, they make known this thing to their own lords. These stories having reached Corc, son of Lughaidh, he comes without delay to Síothdhruim, and he built a fortress there which was called Lios-na-laochraidhe²; and on his becoming king of Munster, it is on the rock which is now called Carraig Phádraic he used to receive his royal rent. It is hence that rock is called Caiseal, for Caiseal and *Ciosdál* are equivalent: *dál*, indeed, a name for a rock; so that, therefore, that place is called Caiseal, *i.e.* tribute rock.

Here is an assurance on this matter, from the poem which has beginning—'Cashel, city of the clans of Mogha,' which Ua Dubhagáin composed:—

Core, son of Lughaidh, warrior-like the man, first man who sat in Cashel;
 Under a thick mist was the place, till the two herdsmen found it.
 The swineherd of the king of Muskerry of the gold, (?) Duidre his name and it
 is not wrong;
 And Ciolarn through the plain of rue (?), swineherd of the worthy king of Éile.
 It is they who got knowledge of the place at first in Druim Fiodhbhuidhe.
 Druim Fiodhbhuidhe without fault with you, most dear to Core of Cashel,

¹ *i.e.* Muskerry Tíre, also called Ormond.

² The fort of the heroes.

67. This extract, given in some good MSS., is not in C, N, or H. It is copied here from H 5. 32, and is also in MS. M (1643), and in Mac Curtin, 1708. $\mu\sigma\alpha\mu\eta$, MS. 70. $\eta\sigma\tau\eta\mu\delta$, MS. 72. $\mu\sigma\alpha\mu\eta$, eastern. (?)

Do mhionroinn Múthán an n-fo.

76 Iar moctain, iomorro, o'á cúigeabó Múthán do fliocht
 77 Oiliolla Óloim, manndao 1ao 1 n-a zcúiz manndab, ar a
 otuztar na Cúiz Múthán. An céiróir ar a otuztar
 79 Tuab-Múthá, 1r é a fao ó Léim Congculainn zo Slize
 Óála, .i. an Dealdac móir 1 n-Orraidhe, azur a tarra
 81 ó Sliaab Eictze zo Sliaab Eiblinne. [Azur tar ceann
 zuriab do fean-roinn Connact a bfuil o Sliaab Eictze
 zo Luimneac, mairead,] do rinne Luzaio Meann, mac
 84 Donzura Tiruz, mic Fir Cuirb, mic Moza Cuirb, mic
 Corbmaic Cair, mic Oiliolla Óloim, feardann claidim o'á
 bfuil ó Eictze zo Luimneac azur ó Sionainn riar zo Léim
 Congculainn, zur cuir leir an Múthán é: azur 1r é ainm
 88 do zairci'í de, Zairb-feardann Luizoeac, azur do bio'ó ré
 89 raor az Óal zCair zan cíor zan cánaiz ó ríozab Éireann.
 90 An oara mír ur-Múthá, 1r é a fao ó Zabrian zo Cnámcoill
 az Tiobruio Áran, azur a tarra ó Déardan éile zo
 hOileán Uí Bric. An trear mír, eadon Meadon Múthán,
 93 1r é a fao ó Cnámcoill zo Luacáir Óeazaio, azur a
 94 tarra ó Sliaab Eiblinne zo Sliaab Caoim. An ceatramad
 mír, Dear-Múthá, 1r é a fao ó Sliaab Caoim zo fairrige bu'
 98 oear. An cúigeabó mír Iar-Múthá, 1r é a fao ó Luacáir
 Óeazaio zo fairrige riar, azur a tarra ó Sleann ua
 Ruacta zo Sionainn.

76. dóizíob, MSS. and H.

77. roinntear leó 1ao 1 n-a zcúiz

mír, H and N.

79. Tuabmúthán, MSS and H.

81. The

words in brackets are supplied from N and H, and H 5. 32; after Eiblinne, some MSS. insert, 7 zo Luimneac.

84. mic, MS.

88. zairci

oo'n feardann rin, H.

89. zan cíor, zan cána az r.

é. air, H and al.

90. o'á ngoirtear, H.

93. 1r é a leicíoo, H and N.

94. This sentence

omitted in H.

96. Sic H; tarpmúthán, C; -mán, N.

¹ See above.
 now 'Loop Head.'

² Thomond, i.e. *Tuadhmhumba*.

³ Cuchulainn's Leap,

⁴ One of the great ancient roads.

Osraidhe, i.e. Ossory.

⁵ Now corruptly Slieve Aughty, near Loch Derg.

⁶ Slieve Belim or Slieve

Of the subdivision of Munster here.

The race of Oilioll Olom having acquired the two provinces of Munster,¹ they divide them into five parts, which are called the five Munsters. The first part which is called North Munster,² its length is from Léim Chongculainn³ to Slighe Dála, *i.e.* the great road in Osraidhe,⁴ and its breadth from Sliabh Eichtge⁵ to Sliabh Eibhlinne.⁶ And notwithstanding that all that is from Sliabh Eichtge to Limerick was in the ancient division of Connacht, yet Lughaidh Meann, son of Aonghus Tíreach, son of Fear Corb, son of Mogh Corb, son of Cormac Cas, son of Oilioll Ólom, made sword-land of all that is from Eichtge to Limerick, and from the Shannon west to Léim Chongculainn, so that he annexed it⁷ to Munster: and the name it was usually called was the rough land of Lughaidh, and the Dál gCais⁸ had it free without rent, without taxing, from the kings of Ireland. The second part East Munster,⁹ its length is from Gabhran¹⁰ to Cnámhchoill¹¹ near Tipperary,¹² and its breadth from Béarnán Éile¹³ to Oiléan O'Bric.¹⁴ The third part, namely, Middle Munster,¹⁵ its length is from Cnámhchoill to Luachair Dheaghaidh,¹⁶ and its breadth from Sliabh Eibhlinne to Sliabh Caoin.¹⁷ The fourth part South Munster,¹⁸ its length is from Sliabh Caoin to the sea southwards. The fifth part West Munster,¹⁹ its length is from Luachair Dheaghaidh to the sea west, and its breadth from Gleann Ua-Ruachta²⁰ to the Shannon.

Phelim.

⁷ *i.e.* the present Co. Clare.

⁸ Dalcassians, *i.e.* the tribe of

Cas. ⁹ *Urmhumha*, or *Ormhuma*, *i.e.* Ormond.

¹⁰ Gowran.

¹¹ 'Knawhill,'

(H.), Cleghile, near Tipperary.

¹² *i.e.* *Tiobruid Árann*.

¹³ Now

vulgarly the 'Devil's bit': see p. 21. *Éile* comprised parts of Tipperary and King's County.

¹⁴ A small island near Bunmahon, Co. Waterford.

¹⁵ *lit.* Middle of Munster.

¹⁶ Now Slieve Lougher, near Castleisland.

¹⁷ Near Kilfinane.

¹⁸ Desmond, *i.e.* *Deasmhumha*.

¹⁹ *i.e.* *Iarmhumha*:

called *Ciarraighe* (Kerry).

²⁰ A valley near Kenmare bay.

99 'Oo réir bhreathail uí t'reathais, an tan oo roinneadh an
 mínmá 'na cúis mírib, oo bíod cúis aicme 'ran mír, agus
 1 cúis buídhne 'ran aicme, agus cúis céad fear inféadma
 'ran mbuidhin. Agus dá meartaí neart éireann uile an
 tan roin, ir éiscnearta bairmáil na rpuinge oo fáoil go
 bhféadfaod an Románac le 'legion' nó le dá 'legion,'
 5 éire oo cúir fa sion gá agus claidim [ó réin], agus
 éireannais oo fíor 'na noadoinb gairgeamla.

7 Ir uime gairtear mínmá oo'n dá cúigeadh ro mínmán,
 8 .i. gurbab mó, oo bhrí gurbab mó í ioná don cúigeadh eile
 9 o'Éirinn. Óir atáio cúis t'rioáa veug agus ríce í n'gac
 10 cúigeadh oo'n dá cúigeadh ro mínmán, agus gan an oireadh
 11 roin í n-don cúigeadh eile í n-Éirinn. Óir, ar ron go
 12 n-áirimtear a ré veug agus ríce í gcúigeadh Ulaó, ní raibhe
 13 áct a trí veug agus ríce innce go haimirir na gcúigeadhac.
 14 Óir ir é Cairbre Nia fear ní laigean oo léig trí t'rioáa-
 céad oo laigrib, (mar atá ó loó an cóisio go fairrige), le
 16 cúigeadh Ulaó, í gcomaoin ingine Concubair mic Neara
 17 o'fadháil 'na mhaoi óó, amáil doéarim o'd éir ro í gcorp
 na r'áire.

19 Cúis t'rioáa agus naoi bhíóio t'rioáa céad í n-Éirinn
 uile: veic mbailé agus dá fíóio, cúis céad agus
 cúis míle bailé bidótaig atá innce: ré céad, agus ré
 míle, agus trí ríóio míle feirreac fearmáin innce, oo réir
 23 fear-mionna na n'gaeóal. Tuig, a léagtóir, gurbab mó,
 fa óó nó fa trí, acra oo tomar na n'gaeóal, ioná acra
 25 oo roinn gáil anoir.

99. From C. This paragraph is not in F, H, or N. MSS., H 5. 32; M (1643), and Mac Curtin (1708) give it, commencing thus:—'Oo réir fear-úgáir [bairmáil] re fearcúr dá ngairí bhreathail ua t'reathais. 1. fear feadma, C. 5. sionga, H 5. 32. 7. gairmtear, H. 8. oo bhrí gurbab mó í ioná, H; oo bhrí gurbab mó 7 gurbab mó í 'nád, N. agus gurbab, C. 9. 1 n-é., N and H. ar fíóio, H. ir gac, H and N. 10. uirio, C; uirioo, N; uirleo, H. 11. tar ceann, H, N, and *al.* 12. áirimteoir, C;

According to Breasal Ua Treasaigh, when Munster was divided into its five parts, there were five tribes in each part, and five companies in a tribe, and five hundred effective men in the company. And if the strength of all Ireland at that time be estimated, the opinion is unsound of the people who thought that the Roman with a legion or with two legions would be able to bring Ireland under power of spear and sword¹ to himself, [and] the Irish always being valiant men.

It is why these two provinces of Munster are called Mumha [*i.e.* that it is greater], because that it is greater than any other province of Ireland. For there are thirty-five 'triochas' in each province of these two provinces of Munster, and not that much in any other province in Ireland. For, allowing that thirty-six are reckoned in the province of Ulster, there were but thirty-three in it till the time of the provincial kings. For it is Cairbre Nia Fear, king of Leinster, who yielded to the province of Ulster three 'triochacéads' of Leinster (that is to say from Loch an Chúigídh to the sea), in consideration of obtaining the daughter of Conchubhar son of Neasa as his wife, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history.

Five ['triochas'] and nine score 'triochacéads' in all Ireland: ten ['ballys'] and two score and five hundred and five thousand² 'bally-betaghs' there are in it: six hundred, and six thousand, and three-score thousand³ 'seisreachs' of land in it, according to the old division of the Gael. Understand, O reader, that the acre of the measure of the Gael is greater, twice or thrice, than the acre of the division of the Gall now.

¹ *Gíon*, power: O'Reilly quotes ζο ζιον ζαοι ιη κλοιθεδάν.

² *i.e.* 5,550.

³ *i.e.* 66,600.

Διρηήθδοιρ, H; Διρηήζδοιρ, N. H and N insert οο θεϊθ. 13. ζκοιζιοθδδ, *al.* 14. ηια φεδρ, N and H; *al.* ηιαθδαρ. 16. ηιϋ, MS. 17. H and N add φέηη. 19. H omits céαο. 23. ηζαοιθιοϋ, MS. 25. αηορα, C.

Ἐο γυθίουζαδ να ήείρεανν ανη πο.

27 ἱρ έ γυθίουζαδ ατά αρ ήίρηνη; αν ὚ράην νο'η λειτ
 έιαρ-έταρ υι, αν ήήαιηηϑ νο'η λειτ έτοιη-έταρ υι, αν Ἕρεαταην
 29 μήρη νο'η λειτ έτοιη υι, Δλβα νο'η λειτ έτοιη-έταρ, αζυρ αν
 τ-αιζέαν νο'η λειτ έιαρ-έταρ, αζυρ νο'η λειτ έιαρ υι.
 31 Αζυρ αρ cuma υιζε ατά ρί νεαλβέτα, α bonn ηε ηαλβαην,
 ροηη βυθ έταρ, α ceann ηυρ αν ὚ράην, ριαρ βυθ έταρ; αζυρ
 33 νο ρείη Ἰμαγηνυρ, αζ ρερίοβαδ αρ Ρτολομευρ, ἱρ ceithe
 céime ζο λειτ νο'η έρηορ ζηιαηοα, ο'ά ηζαηηέταρ 'Ζοοια-
 35 cur,' ατά ἱ η-α λειτέαο; αζυρ αοειη αν ρεαρ ceuna ζηηαδ
 ρέ ηυαηηε νευζ αζυρ τηί ceathraíηηα ήιορ αρ ραο 'ραν λό
 37 ἱρ ραινε 'ραν ηηβλιαδαιη ἱ ραν λειτ ἱρ ρια βυθ έταρ ο'ήρηνη,
 38 αζυρ οέτ η-υαηηε νευζ 'ραν λό ἱρ ραινε ἱ ραν λειτ βυθ έταρ.
 ραο να ήείρεανν ό έάηη Ἡί Ἡέρο ζο Cloic αν ρτοαίη, αζυρ
 α ταρρηα ό'η Ἰηηβεαρ μήρη ζο ήιοηηυρ Ὅοηηανη.

41 Τυηζ, α λέαζέοηη, ηαέ τηέ έεαηηαο ηαέ λυαίοηη ανη πο
 42 cuanτα, ηάιο αάηραάα, ηάιο βαίητε μήρη έίρεανη; αέτ ζο
 43 οταδαιη Calpen αζυρ να ρηοηηε νεαδα πο α οταηαηζ-
 44 δάη ρίορ ζο ροίλέρη, αζυρ ηαέ έ πο άητ α ζυηηέτη ρίορ, αέτ ἱ
 οτύρ ζαδάλταηρ ζαλλ, λέρ' ηοηοηιζεαδ ἱαο.

27. ρορ, C; αρ, F; αηη, H. 29. Δλβαην, MS. and H. 31. Fifteen words after νεαλβέτα, in C, F, H 5. 32, and *al.*, are not in H. 33. Ἰμαγηνυρ, H; Maginus, C; *Mayinus*, N. 35. λειτέοο, C. 37. αρ ροινε, C. νο'η b., H. 38. F, N, and H read ραν λό ἱρ ρια ραν λειτ βυθ έταρ. ραν λό αρ ρια νοη λειτ βυθ έταρ, H 5. 32. 41. λειζέοηη, H and N. ηε, H; ηε, N. 42. *Sic* C and N; *contae*, H. 43. *Sic* C and N; no, H. ρηοηηε, C. *Sic* N; ηυαίοηη, C; ηυαδζαλλ, H. 44. υαέα, H (for ρίορ). *al.* ζυηηέτα, α τυηζέτα, H and *al.*

The section describing the ecclesiastical divisions of Ireland, which is printed by Haliday before this section, is given here also by MS. M (1643), and by Mac Curtin (1708), but not by O'Mulconry nor by O'Nachtan until the church synods of the twelfth century come to be mentioned, with which arrangement most copies agree. There is a space left vacant in the Franciscan manuscript here.

Of the situation of Ireland here.

It is the situation which is on Ireland ; Spain to the south-west side of it, France to the south-east side of it, Great Britain to the east side of it, Scotland to the north-east side, and the ocean to the north-west side and to the west side of it. And in the form of an egg it is shaped, and its foot to Scotland, north-eastwards, its head to Spain, south-westwards; and, according to Maginus, writing on Ptolemy, it is four degrees and a half of the solar zone, which is called the Zodiac, that are in its breadth; and the same man says that it is sixteen hours and three-quarters that are in length in the longest day in the year in the side of Ireland which is farthest towards the south, and eighteen hours in the longest day at the northern side. The length of Ireland is from Carn Uí Néid¹ to Cloch an Stocáin,² and its breadth from Innbhear mór³ to Iorrus Domhnann.⁴

Understand, O reader, that it is not through forgetfulness that I do not mention here the counties, nor the cities, nor the great towns of Ireland ; but that Camden and these new chronicles give their description down clearly, and that this is not the place for inserting them, but at the beginning of the invasion of the foreigners, by whom they were arranged.

¹ *i.e.* Mizen Head.

² Cloghastucan, a tall rock in the sea near Glenarm.

³ The mouth of the Ovoca river at Arklow.

⁴ Erris in Mayo.

AN CEATHRAMHÓ AIT.

A5 ro vo émuizad an ceuo adar or' fáramar, eadon, ádamh, a5ur o'á
 flioc̄t zo noe, a5ur ar rin zo clainn clainne noe, zo vuz̄t̄ar linn
 cpaob̄rgaol̄eab̄ z̄ad̄ aicme v'ár z̄ab̄ realb̄ éireann zo hiomlán zo
 noe, a5ur f̄or̄ z̄aol̄ z̄ad̄ oruimze díob̄ f̄ém̄ ré' éile.

Ar v̄t̄ur̄ vo c̄muiz̄eab̄ ádamh an reireab̄ lá v'aoir an
 voim̄ain : an cúizeab̄ bliab̄oin veuz̄ vo ré ádamh muz̄ab̄
 7 C̄ain a5ur a f̄iur̄ Calmana : an veac̄im̄ab̄ bliab̄oin f̄iceab̄
 vo ré ádamh muz̄ab̄ Abel a5ur a f̄iur̄ Oelbor̄a : 1 z̄c̄ionn
 9 céo a5ur c̄m̄oc̄ab̄ bliab̄oin vo ré ádamh muz̄ab̄ Séit̄, vo
 10 réir̄ na n-Eab̄ruib̄eac̄, am̄ail léaz̄tar̄ a5 Polic̄ionicon.

11 A5 ro v'aoir̄ na n-aic̄reac̄ ó ádamh zo noe, a5ur f̄ao na haip̄r̄re ó ádamh
 zo v̄linn ; a5ur z̄eimeab̄ac̄ noe zo h̄ádam̄.

13 noe, mac̄ Láim̄iac̄, mic̄ Mat̄ur̄alem, mic̄ Enoc̄, mic̄
 Iar̄ēt̄, mic̄ Mal̄aleel, mic̄ Cainan, mic̄ Enor̄, mic̄ Séit̄,
 mic̄ ádamh : óir̄ a maireann v'éir̄ na v̄linne ir̄ vo f̄lioc̄t̄
 16 Séit̄ 1ab̄ uile, a5ur vo báiteab̄ f̄lioc̄t̄ C̄ain uile f̄a'n
 v̄linn. A5ur ir̄ é f̄ao ó émuiz̄eab̄ ádamh zo v̄linn, vo
 18 réir̄ na n-Eab̄ruib̄eac̄, ré bliab̄oina veuz̄ a'f̄ v̄á f̄ic̄to ar̄ f̄é
 19 céab̄ ar̄ míle ; z̄onab̄ aipe rin vo r̄iáb̄ an reanc̄ait̄e an
 r̄ann ro :—

Ceuo aip̄rear an beab̄a b̄inn, ó tá ádamh zo v̄linn :
 sé bliab̄oina caoz̄a, r̄áb̄ n̄glé, ar̄ f̄é céab̄oib̄ ar̄ míle.

A5 ro mar̄ c̄iz̄ reanc̄ait̄e eile leir̄ an áiream̄
 z̄ceur̄ona :—

Sé bliab̄oina a5ur caoz̄a, a5ur ré céab̄o, mar̄ r̄íim̄,
 a'f̄ míle, mar̄ áir̄im̄, ó ádamh zo v̄linn.

IV. 7. f̄ic̄to, H ; f̄ic̄éto, N ; 20, C. 9. céo, C ; céo, H ; céab̄o, N.
 bliab̄oin, MSS. 10. Eab̄ruib̄eac̄, C ; -z̄eac̄, H. *Sie* H ; Leuz̄tar̄, C ;
 léaz̄tar̄, N. 11. *Sie* N ; v'aoir̄oib̄, C ; H omits. naic̄reac̄, C and N.
 13. mic̄, C and H ; mac̄, N. 16. vo báiteab̄, H and N. f̄ón, C ; f̄á'ñ, H ;

SECTION IV.

Of the creation of the first father from whom we have sprung, *i.e.* Adam, here, and of his race to Noah, and from that to Noah's children's children, until the genealogical account of each tribe which obtained possession of Ireland is given by us completely up to Noah : and also the kinship of each people of these same with each other.

In the beginning Adam was created, the sixth day of the age of the world : the fifteenth year of the life of Adam, Cain and his sister Calmana were born : the thirtieth year of the life of Adam, Abel and his sister Delbora were born : at the end of a hundred and thirty years of the life of Adam, Seth was born, according to the Hebrews, as is read in Polychronicon.

Of the age of the fathers from Adam to Noah, and the length of the period from Adam to the deluge ; and the genealogy of Noah to Adam.

Noah was son of Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Malaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam : for it is of the race of Seth are all those who live after the deluge, and all the race of Cain were drowned under the deluge. And, according to the Hebrews, it is the length from the creation of Adam to the deluge, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six years ; it is therefore the ancient author recited this verse :—

The first period of true life, from when Adam is to the deluge ;
Six years, fifty, a clear saying, on six hundred, on a thousand.

Here is how another antiquary agrees with the same calculation :—

Six years and fifty, and six hundred, as I count,
And a thousand, as I calculate, from Adam to the deluge.

ραν, N. 18. Sic C ; mile, γέ céλο, καοζα, αζυτ Δ γέ, N ; 1656 βλιαζνα, H.
19. αοειτ αν φιλε, H. 21. Sic H and N ; αιοιριτ, C. 25. καοζαο, C, &c.
17, MSS.

26 Τῆς πόρ ἕξουσι εἰλε πὲ πεανούρι ἀρ ἀν ζουμάριεσθ
 ζευονα:—

Θεὸς ζέου βλιαδαν, γέ-έου κάιν, ἀρ έουζατο, ζο πέ βλιαδουβ,
 μαρ πίνιμ, ἡρ πύρ ζαν οἰλ, ὁ ὄβλιμ ζο σύρ οομάιν.

30 Ἄζ πο πέ ζαδ πουιμ ὄρ' ῥάρ Νοε ἰ ραν λίνε οἰρεαδ:—
 31 Ἄδου, τριόδα ἀρ ναοι ζέου βλιαδαν; Σέτ, ὁά βλιαδουιν
 32 οευζ ἀρ ναοι ζέου; Ενόρ, κύιζ βλιαδουα ἀρ ναοι ζέου;
 33 Καίμαν, θεὸς μβλιαδουα ἀρ ναοι ζ-έου; Μαλαλεελ, ναοι
 34 ζέου ἀττ κύιζ βλιαδουα ὁ'ά η-εαρβουδ; Ιαρετ, ὁά βλιαδουιν,
 35 Ἄ'ρ τρή πῖου ἀρ ναοι ζέου; Ενοδ, κύιζ βλιαδουα ἄζυρ τρή
 36 πῖου ἀρ ἔρη πέου; Ματυραλεμ, ναοι μβλιαδουα, τρή πῖου,
 37 ἀρ ναοι ζέου; Λαιμίδα, ρεαδτ μβλιαδουα οευζ, τρή πῖου,
 38 ἀρ ρεαδτ ζέου; Νοε, θεὸς μβλιαδουα, ὁά πῖου ἀρ ναοι
 ζέου.

40 Ἄζ πο οεαρβουδ ἀν τρεανουδὲ ἀρ πέ ζαδ ἄποαδερ
 41 οἰουδ, ἀμάιλ λέαζτάρ 'ραν ουαῖν οαρμαδ τοραδ:—' ἄτάρ
 42 ὁάιδ ὄοιμριζ νεῖμ, ' 7c. :—

Τριόδα ναοι ζέου βλιαδαν βάν,
 Σαοζαλ ἄδου πὲ ἄ ἰομράδ;
 Θεὸς μβλιαδουα πῖρ πῖν υἰλε
 Σαοζαλ ἄ ἡνά μονζβουδ:
 Σαοζαλ ἔείτ ἡρ εολ οαμ πῖν,
 ἄ ὄδ-οευζ ἀρ ναοι ζέουοιβ;
 Κύιζ βλιαδουα ναοι ζέου, πο ελορ,
 νό ζο πυζ ἀν τ-ευζ Ενόρ:
 Θεὸς μβλιαδουα ναοι ζέου, ζαν ζηάιν,
 Δοιρ μῖο Ενόρ, Καίμάν:
 ἡαοι ζέου ἀττ ἄ κύιζ, ζο μβλιουδ,
 Σαοζαλ ἡαλαλεελ μόρ-ζλοῖν;
 Ὀά βλιαδουα ρεαρζαο ναοι ζέου,
 Ὀο Ιαρετ πέ νουλ ὁ'ευζ;

26. πὲ εἰλε ἀρ ἀν νῖδ, H. 27. N adds μαρ ἄ η-αδαιρ. 28. ζο πέ
 μβ., H and N. ἀρ πέ β., al. 29. ζο, H. ὁ., H. 30. πλε, al.
 31. τριόδατ, C; τριόδαο, H and N. Sic C; βλιαζαῖν, H. 32. οέζ, MS.
 34. Sic C; ὄε, N. 35. ἡρ, C, N, and H. ἀρ ἔρη πέου, H. 36. Sic C;
 νοῖ οέου, H; omitted by N. 37. m omitted by H. 38. ρεαδτ, C and H;
 ναοι, al. ἀρ, H; ἡρ, N. 40. ἀν τρεανουδ, C; -έουδ, N; -έουδ, al.
 This sentence and the following verses omitted by H. 41. λευζτορ, MS.

Yet another ancient author agrees with the same computation:—

Ten hundred years, six hundred fair, on fifty, with six years,
As I reckon, it is known without blemish, from the deluge to the beginning of
the World.

Here is the age of every man from whom Noah sprang in the direct line:—Adam thirty and nine hundred years ; Seth twelve years and nine hundred ; Enos five years and nine hundred ; Cainan ten years and nine hundred ; Malaleel nine hundred but five years wanting of them ; Jared two years and three score on nine hundred ; Enoch five years and three score on three hundred ; Mathusalem nine years, three score, on nine hundred ; Lamech seventeen years, three score, on seven hundred ; Noah ten years, two score, on nine hundred.

Here is the assurance of the ancient writer on the age of every patriarch of them, as is read in the poem which has for beginning:—‘ Father of all, Ruler of Heaven,’ &c.¹:—

Thirty (and) nine hundred fair years,
The life of Adam to be narrated ;
Ten years together with all that (was)
The age of his yellow-haired wife :
The life of Seth, that is known to me,
Twelve (years) and nine hundreds ;
Five years nine hundred, it has been heard,
Until death took away Enos ;
Ten years nine hundred, without reproach,
The age of the son of Enos, Cainan :
Nine hundred but five, with renown,
The life of Malaleel of mighty deed ;
Two years, sixty, (and) nine hundred,
To Jared before going to death ;

¹ Referred to in O’Curry’s MSS. Mat., p. 163.

ουατη, sic C and F (*f.*) ; ουαν, N. 42. Sic C ; εατξ, N. Sic C and N. Sic N ;
νηνε, C. 43. βλιαθδτη, MS. τηνοεατ, C ; τηνοεα, F. 44. Δ not in C.
47. οατη, C ; θατη, N. ηη, N ; ηοτη, C. 52. ηηc, MSS. 53. αρ
μβλορθ, N ; ζομβλορθ, C. αρ βλορθ, αλ. 55. ηε νουλα οεξ, C (*i.e.* ηηα) ;
ηε νουλ Δ θευξ, N.

Trí céad, feargá, cúig, no clor,
 O'enoí ré noul i bparriéar:
 naoi mbliáona feargá, go mbloib,
 agus naoi gcéad oo bliáonaib,
 ir é rin an raogáil, feang,
 tugáó oo macturalem;
 Saozáil láimhac, luaitéar leat,
 Seacéat gcéad, feacéatógá, 'ra feacéat:
 Saozáil nóe, maínglan a b'loib,
 Caoga ar naoi gcéad bliádan.

67 Mar oo éonnamhac Oia, 'iomorho, rliocé Séit' ag oul
 68 tar a éiomna féin, mar oo aicín oíob' gan cumairg ná
 cleamnar oo óéanaim me rliocé Cáin cólaidg, agus ná'ri
 70 cóiméad ríad an fógáid' roin, oo cúir oílinn oo b'ácaó
 71 ná noadoinne uile, acé Noe agus a bean o'arib' ainm Coda,
 72 agus a ériar mac, Sem, Caim, agus iaré, agus a uiriar
 ban, Olla, Oliba, agus Olibana: óir níor cumairg Noe
 74 me rliocé Cáin, agus oo bí fé fíneunta. Iar uiríácaó
 75 [na] oílinne, mannair Noe trí manna an oíamain ioir a éri
 macaib, amáil aoir an feacáid' :—

Sem no záb i n-Aria n-áit;
 Caim go n-a élainn 'ran arriac;
 iaré uaral agus a hóc,
 ir iao no záb an éoiriar.

Oo éraob'raoilead an ériar mac roin ór' zeinead an oá éinéal ueg agus
 trí fíeó oo bí ag cógbáil an cuir.

Seacéat míc fíeal ag Sem, um arriacat, um arur, um
 ériur; agus ir o'á fíol rin ná heabhuib'oe. Tríocá mac
 85 ag Caim, agus ir oíob' rin Cur agus Canaan. A cúig-ueg

59. feargá, C and N. feargá, *al.* Sic in C and N. 60. gcéad, N.
 63. Sic N; luaitéar, C. 64. feacéatógá, C; feacéat'ob', N. a [oieé]
 feacéat, C. ra feacéat, *al.* 65. Sic C and *al.*, not in N. 66. caoga, H.
 Sic C; bliáon, H. 67. uol, C. 68. Sic C; oo acáin oíob', *al.*; oáicín
 oíob', N; oo aicín oíob', H. 70. cóiméad, C; cóiméad, H. fógáid, MSS.
 and H. Sic C (see Joyce's note); an uile, H; an oílinn, N; an uile, H 5. 32.
 71. Sic C and N; -nead, H. Coda, H and *al.*; Caba, N. 72. ériur, N and

Three hundred, sixty, (and) five, it has been heard,
 For Enoch before going into Paradise :
 Nine years sixty, with renown,
 And nine hundred of years,
 That is the life, glorious,
 Which was given to Mathusalem ;
 The life of Lamech, it is mentioned to thee,
 Seven hundred, seventy, and seven :
 The life of Noah, pure bright his fame,
 Fifty and nine hundred years.

When, indeed, God saw the race of Seth transgressing his own covenant, where he had commanded them not to make intermixture or alliance with the race of the wicked Cain, and that they had not observed that injunction, he sent a deluge to drown all the people, except Noah and his wife, whose name was Coba, and his three sons, Sem, Cham, and Japheth, and their three wives, Olla, Oliva, and Olivana : for Noah had not mixed with the race of Cain, and he was righteous. After the subsiding of the deluge, Noah divides the three parts of the world among his three sons, as the antiquary says :—

Sem took his place in Asia ;
 Cham with his children in Africa ;
 The noble Japheth and his sons,
 It is they who obtained Europe.

Of the genealogical account of those three sons from whom were sprung the seventy-two tribes who were building the tower.

Twenty-seven sons had Sem, including Arphaxad, Asshur, and Persius ; and it is from his seed (came) the Hebrews. Thirty sons had Cham, and of those were Cus and Canaan.

H ; ΔΟΥΡΙΑΡ, C. ρίλε, H and N.

74. Some MSS. read ἑλίη ἐολαίξ.

75. να οίλιονη, H ; να οίλινη, N. Δη οίλε, *al.* Sic C (*hist.*) ; σο ριονη, H and N. ἑρηνη, H.

77. Δη Διρῖα ναίε, C. 1η Διρῖα ναίε, *al.* Διρῖα, N.

78. 1η-, H ; Δ η-, C ; Δηη, N. Δρρῖαίε, C ; Διρῖα, N.

79. 1η Δ ηείε, C ;

1η Δ ηίε, H and N.

80. 1 η-εοίηρ, H ; Δη εοίηρ, N.

81. 71η υαῖα σο ζ.,

N and *al.* This sentence is not in H.

85. 1η, N and H ; βα, C.

86 ó 1apeṫ, aḡur 1r oíob̄ rín ḡomeṫ aḡur maḡoḡ. aḡ ro
87 maṫn aḡ veaṫb̄ad̄ na ḡcineáḷ úo, vo éin ó érí maḡaib̄
Noe :—

ṫrióa maḡ mín, monaṫ nḡlé,
Cineṫo ó éam maḡ noe ;
a ḡeáṫ ríeáto ríḷ ó sem,
a cúḡ veuḡ ó 1apeṫ.

93 Ó 1apeṫ vo éineṫo móṫán vo luét na hárta, aḡur luét
94 na heoṫpa uile. Vo r̄lioét maḡoḡ mic 1apeṫ luét na
Scíṫia, aḡur ḡo háṫiṫe na ṫreaḃa vo ḡáḃ éṫe 1aṫ noíḷnṫ
96 maḡ maḡaib̄ míleáḃ, aṫaíl foillṫeoḃam 1 nḡaḃáḷaib̄ éṫeánn
97 1aṫ noíḷnṫ. ḡiḃeáḃ, cuṫṫeáam r̄ioṫ aṫn ro aṫ vṫúr, vo
98 ḡáḃáḷaib̄ éṫeánn maḡ noíḷnṫ, vo r̄éṫ oṫoṫḡe ṫe ṫeánc̄ur,
99 r̄ul luáṫṫeáam na r̄ioṫ-ḡáḃáḷa vo ṫinneáḃ uṫṫe v̄éṫ
oíḷnne.

an cúḡeáḃ aḷṫ.

vo ḡáḃáḷaib̄ éṫeánn maḡ noíḷnṫ aṫn ro r̄ioṫ.

3 I. aḃeṫṫo oṫoḡḡ ḡṫiáḃ 1aḃ ṫeoṫa hṫḡeána éáin éoḷaḡḡ
4 vo áṫiḡ 1 aṫ vṫúr; ḡonaḃ v̄á v̄eaṫb̄ad̄ r̄in vo cuṫṫeáṫ
5 maṫn aṫ an voaṫn v̄aṫaḃ ṫoṫáḃ “ṫuaṫaṫ 1 Saḷṫaṫ éáṫṫṫ”
6 aṫn ro r̄ioṫ :—

ṫrí hṫḡeána éáin éáin,
maṫaon ṫe seṫ maḡ áḃaṫṫ,
aḃoḃnnaṫṫe an ṫḃaṫḃa aṫ vṫúr :
1ṫ meáṫaṫṫe liom a n-1oṫc̄úr.

86. H reads aṫaíl aḃúḃaṫṫe an r̄ile. 87. Some MSS. read aṫ in roṫin
úo na ḡcineáḷ ṫeṫṫáṫṫe vo éin ó érí, ḡc. 89. ṫrióaḃo, H and N ;
ṫrióaḃo, C. monaṫ, F and H. r̄iḃioṫ, C. r̄iḃeáṫ, F. r̄iḃéṫo, H ; r̄iḃéṫo, N.
r̄il, C ; oíob̄, H, N, and F. 92. 1ṫ a, H. 93. vo luét, C ; vo
cuṫṫeáṫṫe, H, M, and N. vo cuṫṫeáṫṫe na háṫṫṫa, F. 94. 7 1ṫ vo ṫ., H ;
aṫ vo ṫ., F. 96. maḡ, H ; ṫe, C. míḷioḃ, C. 97. H and N insert
v̄á éṫ ro. The rest, after éṫeánn, is wanting in H. maḡ noíḷnṫ, F.
cuṫṫṫoṫ, C. 98. oṫoḡḡe, C. 99. v̄éṫ oíḷeáno, F.

Fifteen from Japheth, and of those were Gomer and Magog. Here is a 'rann'¹ certifying those kindreds to have come from the three sons of Noah :—

Thirty gentle sons, a clear fact,
Sprang from Cham, son of Noe ;
Seven and twenty are from Sem,
Fifteen (are) from Japheth.

Many of the people of Asia, and the people of all Europe have descended from Japheth. The people of Scythia are of the posterity of Magog, son of Japheth, and especially the tribes who occupied Ireland after the deluge, before the sons of Mileadh, as we shall show in (relating) the invasions of Ireland after the deluge. Nevertheless, we shall set down here at first, concerning the invasions of Ireland before the deluge, according to some antiquaries, before we shall treat of the real occupation of it which was made after the deluge.

SECTION V.

Of the invasions of Ireland before the deluge down here.

I. Some say that it is three daughters of the wicked Cain who inhabited it at first, so to certify that I have set down here a verse out of the poem which commences " I found in the Saltair of Cashel " :—

Three virgin daughters of Cain,
With Seth, son of Adam,
They first saw Banbha,
I remember their adventure.

¹ *rann*, verse, stave, stanza.

V. 2. H has *ronn* for *ann ro rior*. 3. *orons*, C; *curo oo na reandá-
úuib*, H; *curo dca*, F; *curo acu*, N. *ceora*, C; *trí*, H and N. 4. *oo
áicé ar túr í*, F. After *ron*, H and N read *atá an rann ro, léigtear ran
suam*, 7c. 5. *leugetar ran suam*, F. 6. *ann ro rior*, not in H or F.
7. H reads, *trí hingiona éáib in éáin* [as in translation]. 9. *an banba*, F.
ao éonarc banba, H; *an banba*, N. 10. *meabair*, MSS.

11 Δοειν λεσβαρ Όμομα Sneac̃ta ζυρ β' θανβα δινμ na
 12 céro iñgine mo ζαδ̃ έηε μια νοίλινμ, αζυρ ζυραδ̃ υαιτε
 13 ζαιρ̃τεαρ̃ θανβα υ'έηινμ. Τρι̃ έαοζα βαν̃ τάνζαοαρ̃ ανη,
 αζυρ̃ τριαρ̃ ρεαρ̃ : Λαδ̃ρια δινμ ρη υ'ίοβ, αζυρ̃ ιρ̃ υαιθ̃ δινμ-
 15 ηιζ̃τεαρ̃ άρη̃ Λαδ̃ριανμ. Όά̃ ρι̃οιυ βλιαδ̃αν υ'οίβ̃ 'ραν̃ ηηιρ̃, ζο
 υτα̃ρη̃λα ζαλαρ̃ υ'οίβ̃, ζυρ̃ ευζ̃ραυ υιλε̃ ηε̃ ηαοιη-τρ̃εαδ̃τ̃μαη.
 17 Όά̃ έεαυ βλιαδ̃αν̃ ιαρ̃ ρη̃ έηε ράρ̃, ρολα̃η̃, ζαν̃ λαοηνεαδ̃ beo
 ηηητε, ζοναδ̃ ιαρ̃ ρη̃ τάηηζ̃ αν̃ υ'ιλε̃.

19 II. Δοειμιο υρησζ̃ ειλε̃ ζυραδ̃ τριαρ̃ ιαρ̃цаηρεαδ̃ υο̃ ρεολαδ̃
 le ηαηραδ̃ ηζαοιτε̃ ό'η̃ Εαρ̃ρ̃άηη, ζο̃ ηαιη̃θεοηαδ̃ ; αζυρ̃ μαρ̃
 21 υο̃ έαι̃τη̃ αν̃ τ-οι̃λέαν̃ ηηυ̃ ζυρ̃ ρι̃λληοο̃ αρ̃ έεανη̃ α̃ ηβα̃η
 υο'η̃ Εαρ̃ρ̃άηη ; αζυρ̃ ιαρ̃ υτεαδ̃τ̃ αρ̃ α̃ η-αιρ̃ υ'οίβ̃ ζο̃ ηέηηηηη
 23 αρ̃ιρ̃, υο̃ ρεαρ̃αδ̃ αν̃ υ'ιλε̃ υ'οίβ̃ αζ̃ Τυαη̃ζ̃-ηηηβ̃ηρ̃, ζυρ̃ βάητεαδ̃
 24 ιαυ̃ : Καρ̃α, Λαι̃ζ̃ηε, αζυρ̃ Λυαρ̃αυ, α̃ η-αν̃μαηηα. ιρ̃ υ'οίβ̃ ηο̃
 αηηαδ̃ αν̃ ηανη̃ :—

Καρ̃α, Λαι̃ζ̃ηε ιρ̃ Λυαρ̃αυ ζ̃ηηηη,
 βάυορ̃ βλιαδ̃αιη̃ ηηα̃ ηοίλινμ,
 ρορ̃ ηηρ̃ θανβα̃ ηα̃ ηβα̃ζ̃,
 βάυορ̃ ζο̃ αα̃λμα̃ αο̃η̃λάν.

30 III. Δοειμ̃τεαρ̃, τρια̃, ζυραδ̃ ι̃ Σεαρ̃αη̃ ηη̃ζ̃εαν̃ β̃εαδ̃α
 31 ηηι̃c̃ ηοε, τάηηζ̃ ηηητε̃ ηηα̃ ηοίλινμ, ζοναδ̃ υό̃ υο̃ ηόηαδ̃ αν̃
 ηανη̃ :—

Σεαρ̃αη̃ ηη̃ζ̃εαν̃ β̃εαδ̃α̃ β̃υαηη,
 υα̃λτα̃ σαβα̃η̃λ̃ ηηι̃c̃ ηηοηηα̃η̃λ̃,
 αν̃ έέηο̃ β̃εαν̃ έα̃λμα̃ ηο̃ έηηη
 υ'ηηρ̃ θανβα̃ ηέ̃ ηοίλινμ.

11. ζορ̃ βό, C; ζο̃ ηβαδ̃, H; ζο̃ μαδ̃, F, M, and H 5. 32. θανβα, C, H 5. 32;
 θανβα, H and F. 12. υαιτε̃ α̃ τά̃ β. αιρ̃ έ. 13. τρι̃ έαοζα̃ βεαν̃, C.
 H reads̃ αοαοζαυ̃ ηοηοηηο̃ βεαν̃ τάηηc̃, γc. τρι̃ έαοαα̃τ̃ βεαν̃ τάηηc̃c̃, F.
 15. βλιαδ̃αιη̃, C. ηηρ̃, H; ηηηε, C; ηηρ̃, H 5. 32; ραν̃ ηηηρ̃, F. 17. H
 reads̃ υο̃ β̃ι̃ έ. ζαν̃ υηηηε̃ beõ ηηητε, ζοναδ̃ αιρ̃ε̃ ρη̃ έάηηc̃ αν̃ υ'ι̃λ̃ηοηη̃ : υ'ι̃λ̃ηοηη̃,
 αλ̃. ζοναδ̃ αιρ̃ε̃ ρη̃ τάηηc̃ αν̃ υ'ι̃λ̃ηη̃, F. έηηηεαδ̃, C. 19. ειλε̃ αα, H.
 τριαρ̃, H and C, but̃ τριαρ̃ above. ιαρ̃цаηρεαδ̃, F; ιαρ̃ζ̃αιρ̃ηοδ̃, C;
 ιαρ̃цаηρ̃ηυδ̃ε, H. 21. ρηηυ, F. υο̃ ρι̃λληοο̃αρ̃, H; υο̃ ρι̃λλ̃εατ̃αρ̃, F. μαρ̃
 ηαηζατ̃αρ̃ ταρ̃ α̃ η-αιρ̃, F; μαρ̃ έαηζαδ̃αρ̃, H. ρορ̃, C. 23. ηηβ̃ηρ̃, C

The book of Dromsneachta says that Banbha was the name of the first maiden who occupied Ireland before the deluge, and that Ireland is called Banbha from her. Thrice fifty women came there, and three men : Ladhra was the name of one of them, and it is from him Ard Ladhrann¹ is named. Two score years they were in the island, till a plague fell on them, so that they all died in one week. Ireland after that, was desert, empty, without anyone alive in it, for two hundred years till after that came the deluge.

II. Some others say that it is three fishermen who were driven by a storm of wind from Spain unwillingly ; and as the island pleased them that they returned for their wives to Spain ; and having come back to Ireland again, the deluge was showered upon them at Tuaigh Innbhir,² so that they were drowned : Capa, Laighne, and Luasad, their names. It is about them the verse was sung :—

Capa, Laighne, and Luasad pleasant,
They were a year before the deluge
On the isle of Banbha of the bays ;
They were eminently brave.

III. It is said, however, that it is Ceasair, daughter of Bioth, son of Noe, who came there before the deluge, so the verse was made about it :—

Ceasair, daughter of lasting Bioth,
Foster-child of Sabhall, son of Nionuall ;
The first valiant woman who came
To the isle of Banbha before the deluge.

¹ Probably Ardamine, Co. Wexford.

² Ancient name of the mouth of the Bann.

and F ; *innbhir*, H 5. 32. *ḡonad ḡóib ḡo éan an ríle an rann ḡo*, F. 24. H reads *áimáil á veir an ríle rann rann ḡo*. 28. *banbha*, C ; *banbha*, H. *ḡor inr banbha na mbán*, F. *ḡabrac*, F. H reads *na mbán*, and in the next line *ḡabrac*. 29. *báoir*, C. *coílan*, H, ? for *coílan*. 30. H reads *á veirio curu áca érá*, MS. 31. H reads *éamc ríá noílann* ; *ḡonad áire ḡo éan an ríle an rann ḡo*. *conad áire ḡo*, F. 33. *Sic* H 5. 32 ; *monuáil*, H ; *manuáil*, C and F. *oraḡáil*, C.

Μὰὸ δἰλ, ιομορρο, Ἀ φίορ ὀ'ράξβἰλ κρευο τυξ ζο ἠέριμν
 37 ἰ: ὀιοτ ὀο εὐιη τεὰττα ζο Νοε, ὀ'φιορ Ἀη ἔφρὶξβἰδἰὸ φέιν
 38 Ἀζυρ Ἀ ἠγἔαν Ἐεφρἰη ἰοηἈὸ ἰ ρἈη Ἀηιϋ ὀ'Ἀ ζϋἈοἠηἈὸ Ἀη
 39 ὀίλἠη; ἠἰἰὀηρ Νοε ἠἈὸ ρὶξβἰοίρ. ΦἠτἈηρ ΦἠοηηἈη Ἀη
 40 ζϋεϋοηἈ, Ἀζυρ ἠο ἠἰἰὸ Νοε ἠἈὸ ρὶξβἰδἰὸ. Ἐέιο ὀιοτ,
 ΦἠοηηἈη, ἠἈὸηἈ Ἀζυρ Ἀη ἠγἔαν Ἐεφρἰη ἰ ζḠἠἠἈηρἠ
 ἰἈηἈἠ. “ὀἔἈηἈη ἠο ḠἠἠἈηρἠ-ρἠ ἠἠ,” Ἀη Ἐεφρἰη. “ὀ-
 43 ζἔἈηἈη,” Ἀη ἠἠἈ. “ἠἈηρἠἈὸ,” Ἀη ἠἠρἠ, “ἈἠἠἈἠἠ ἠἈἠἠἠἈ
 44 ḠἠἠἈἠἠ, Ἀζυρ ἈἠἈἠἠ ὀἠ, Ἀζυρ ἠρἠἠἠἠ ὀἠἈ Νοε.” ἠἈη ἠη
 45 τυξρἈὸ ἠἈἠἠἠἈ ἠεο, Ἀζυρ ἈἠἠἠἈηρἠ [Ἀη ἠἈἠἠἠἈ] ἠη ἠοἠ-
 46 ζἠρ ὀο ὀἔἈηἈἠ, Ἀζυρ ἠἠἈἠ Ἀη ἠηἠἠ: ζἠἠἠἠ ἠἠἠ ἠ'φἠρ
 47 ὀἠ ḠἈ ἠἠἈἠ ὀο ἠἠḠρἈἠ Ἀη ὀίἠ. ὀο ἠηηἠἠἈ ἠοηἠ ἠεο, Ἀρ Ἀ
 48 ἠἈἠἠἠ, Ἀζυρ ἠἠἠἠἠ Ἀη ἠηἠἠ. ἠρ ἠ ἠἠἠ ὀο ḠἈἠἈἠ ἠηηἠ
 ἠἠἈἠ ρἠρἠ, ἠἈἠἠ, ὀιοτ, ΦἠοηηἈη, Ἀζυρ ἠἈἠἠἈ:—Ἐεφρἰη,
 50 ὀἈἠἠἈηη, Ἀζυρ ὀἈἠἠἈ, Ἀζυρ ḠἈḠἈ ἠγἔαν ἰ ἠἈἠἠἠ ἠη.
 51 ΣεἈἠ ἠἠἠἈἠἈἠἈ Ἀζυρ ἠἈἠἠἠ ὀἠἠἠ Ἀη ἠηἠἠ, ζἠρ ζἈἠἠἈἠ
 ḠἈἠ ἰ ἠὀἠἠ ἠἈ ἠἠἈἠἠ ἰ ζḠἠἠἠ ḠἠἠἈ ὀἠἠἠἠ, Ἀη ḠἠἠἠἈἠ
 53 ἠἈ ὀεϋζ ὀ'εϋρἠἠ, ἈἠἈἠ Ἀἠἠἠ Ἀη ρἠἈἠḠἈἠἠἠ:—

ἠρ Ἀηη ὀο ζἈἠἈἠἈἠ ρḠἠ
 Ἀζ ὀἠἠ ἠἈ ἠἠἈἠἠ, Ἀη ἠἈηἠἈἠἠ,
 ἰ ζḠἠἠ ḠἠἠἠἈἠ ἰ ζḠἠἠἠ ḠἈἠἠἠ,
 Ἀη ḠἠἠἠἈἠ ὀεϋζ ὀἠἈ ἠἈἠἈἠἠ.

58 Ἀζυρ ὀἈ φἠἠἠ ἠἈ ἠἠἈ ἠἠἠἠἠ ἠη ἈἠἈἠ ἈἠἠἠἠἠἈἠ:—

ὀἈ φἠἠἠ ἠἈ ἠἠἈ ἠἠἠἠἠ,
 ἠἈἠἠἠ Ἐεφρἰη ἰ ἠ-ἠἠἠἠἠἠ,
 ΦἠοηηἈη, ὀιοτ, ἠρ ἠἈἠἈ ἠἠἠἠἠ,
 ἠρ ḠἈḠἈ ἠγἔαν Ἀἠἠἠἠ.

37. ὀ'φιορ, C. ὀἈ φἠἠἠἠἠἠἠἠἠ, H. τεὰττα ὀο εὐιη ὀ. ζο η. ὀἈ φἠἠἠἠἠἠἠ, F.
 Ἀη ἔφρὶξβἰδἰὸ, C. 38. H reads Ἀη Ἀη ὀίἠἠἠ, Ἀ ὀἠἠἈἠἠἠ ἠἠἠ ἠἈ ἠἠἠἠἠἠ ἠἈ
 Ἀ ἠἠἠἠἠ, and omits the next sentence. 39. ἠἈὸ ρὶξβἰοίρ, C. ὀο φἠἠἠἠἠ ἠ. F.
 40. ἠἠἠ, H reads ὀο ḠἈἠἠ. 43. ὀἔἈηἈἠἠ ὀἠ ἠἠἈ, C. ὀο ὀἔἈηἈἠἠ Ἀη
 ἠἈἠἠἈη, H. ὀἠ, C. 44. ἠἠἠ. 45. Words in brackets from H 5. 32. ἠἠ, F.
 ἠἠ, H. H omits. 46. ἠἠ ὀἠ ρἠρἠ ὀἠ, F. 47. ζἈ, C, F, and H.
 ὀίἠἠἠ, H. ἠἠ, C. 48. ἠἈἠἠἠ, C; ἠἠἠ, H. ἠἠἠἠἈἠ Ἀη ἠηἠἠ, F.
 ρḠἠ ἠηἠἠ, C; Ἀη ἠηἠἠ, H. For ἠηηἠ, F and H read Ἀηη, and omit ἠἠἈἠ
 ρἠρἠ. 50. ḠἈḠἈἠ, C; ḠἈḠἈἠ, H. ḠἈḠἈἠ ἠγἔαν, F. ἠἈἠ Ἀἠἠ ἠἠἠ, H.
 51. ρḠἠ, C. ζἈἠἈἠἈἠ, H. 53. ρἠἈἠḠἈἠἠ, C; ρἠἠ, H and F. 54. ἠρ, H;

If one should wish, indeed, to obtain knowledge what brought her to Ireland :—Bioth had sent a messenger to Noe, to know whether he himself and his daughter Ceasair would obtain a place in the ark to save them from the deluge ; Noe says they should not get (that). Fionntain asks the same, and Noe says he should not get it. Whereupon Bioth, Fionntain and the maiden Ceasair go to consult. “ Let my advice be followed by you,” says Ceasair. “ It shall be done,” say they. “ Well then,” says she, “ take to ye an idol, and adore him, and forsake the God of Noe.” After that they brought with them an idol, and the idol told them to make a ship, and put to sea: although he did not know what time the deluge would come. A ship was fitted, accordingly, by them, and they went to sea. Those who went into it were three men, namely, Bioth, Fionntain, and Ladhra : (also) Ceasair, Barrann, and Balbha, and fifty maidens along with them. Seven years and a quarter for them on the sea, until they put into port at Dún na mbarc,¹ in the district of Corca Dhuibhne,² the fifteenth day of the moon, as the antiquary says :—

It is there they took harbour
At Dún na-mbarc, the female company,
In Cúil Ceasrach, in the district of Carn,³
The fifteenth, (being) Saturday.

And that was forty days before the deluge, as is said :—

Two score days before the deluge,
Ceasair came into Ireland,
Fionntain, Bioth, and Ladhra fierce,
And fifty beautiful maidens.

¹ Probably Dúnnamark near Bantry (Joyce).

² Corkaguiney, Co. Kerry :

O'Donovan and O'Mahony think Corca Luighe is the name intended here, which is in West Cork.

³ Not satisfactorily identified : Carn Uí Néid is Mizen

Head : see p. 130, and Joyce.

ΔΓ, C. 56. Δ ccúil Ceasra, F ; Δ zcúil, C ; 1 ccúil, H. 58. Sic C ;
Δηδελ αυειη αν ριλε, H 5. 32. H reads οά ριέτε λά ρια νοιλην έδαιε Ceasra
1 η-ειρηνη, οο ρέιη αν ριλεαδ. ταιηε, F ; έδαιε, H. 61. οη ληο, F ;
ό'η ληη, H. 62. ηρ αοζαο, C and H. αοιβηηη, H.

63 [Tis file eile leir an nro zceutona mar a n-abairi 'ran
riann ro :—

Do luó a n-oir Ceardai,
inǵean beada an bean,
zo n-a caogaio inǵean,
azur zo n-a triari fear.]

69 Luét [don] loinge oo bádar ai an eadtra roin zo Dún
na mbáir. Táinig Ceardai, 7 lion na loinge rin 1 utíri ann
71 rin [mar atá caoga ban 7 triari fear, i. bioé 7 fionntain 7
72 laóira, amáil a ubriamar]. Fá hé an laóira roin ro
riáidriom ceo márb éireann, oo réiri na roingze doeri
ná'ri zadbrao luét ai bié éire riá noílinn acé Ceardai azur
an roingz táinig lé; azur ir uaió ainmniǵtear áro laó-
76 riann. Ó bioé ainmniǵtear Sliaó beada, ó fionntain
ainmniǵtear fearc fionntain ór Tulcuinne 1 nDútaiz
Áraó, Láim me loé Deirgdeiri; ó Ceardai ainmniǵtear
79 Caru Ceardai 1 zConnadtaib. Triallaió ar rin zo bun
80 Suidimne, eadon, Cumari-na-otri-n-uirge, áit a bfuil ruai-
81 neam Siuire azur feoraó azur bearbá. Rannaió ann rin
82 a zcaoga inǵean 1 otri riannaió eadotria. Ruǵ fionntain
Ceardai leir, azur reáé mná veuz 1 maille riá : ruǵ bioé
bairian leir, azur reáé mná veuz eile 'na rariadó : azur
ruǵ laóira balba, zo ré mnáib veuz mar an zceutona leir,
86 zo riáinig áro laóirann, zo bfuair báf ann. Fíllir balba
87 azur a ré mná veuz zo Ceardai aríri. Cuiriir Ceardai
88 rceula zo bioé. Tis bioé o'fior fionntain, zur roinnrioo
89 na ré mná veuz roin leadaó eadotria. Ruǵ bioé a cúro
féin oioé leir zo Sliaó beada 1 otuaircear éireann, azur

63. Tis: this line and the following verse are in H and H 5. 32, not in F or C.
66. in bean, al. 69. From luét to ann rin, not in H. Sixteen words from H 5. 32
and F, not in C or H; caoga ban, F. for, MS. luinge, C. 72. F and H
read ir ó'n laóira [rin] atá áro laóirann, 7 iré céao márb éiriann é, oo réiri
na roingze a veiri nári záb luét ai bié éire riá noílinn acé Ceardai 7 an
roingz táinig léi. Ceardai, F. 76. ó beadaio zoihóir, H. a noucce
áraó, C; 1 noucce áraó, H. Sic C and H 5. 32. 79. bun ruaimne, F
and H. 80. ruaimne, C; ruaimne, F. 81. feoire, C and F;
eoiré, H. 82. inǵean, sic C (contracted). an caogca inǵean, F; an caoga

Another poet agrees with the same thing, where he says in this verse:—

Ceasair set out from the east—
 Daughter of Bioth was the woman—
 With her fifty maidens,
 And with her three men.

A ship's company were on that expedition to Dún na mbarc: Ceasair, and her ship's lading, came to land there; namely, fifty women and three men, *i.e.* Bioth and Fionntain, and Ladhra, as we have said. It was that Ladhra, as we have said, who was the first dead person of Ireland, according to the folk who say that no people at all occupied Ireland before the deluge, but Ceasair and those who came with her. And from him is named Ard Ladhrann.¹ From Bioth Sliabh Beatha² is named; and from Fionntain is named Feart Fionntain over Tultuinne³ in Duthaigh Aradh,⁴ near to Loch Deirgdheirc.⁵ From Ceasair is named Carn Ceasrach in Connacht. They proceed thence to Bun Suaimhne, *i.e.* Cumar na dtri-n-uisge,⁶ where is the junction of Suir and Nore and Barrow. There they share their fifty women in three parts among them. Fionntain took Ceasair with him, and seventeen women along with her. Bioth took Barrann with him, and seventeen other women in her company: and Ladhra took Balbha with sixteen women likewise with him, till he reached Ard Ladhrann, and died there. Balbha and her sixteen women return to Ceasair again. Ceasair sends tidings to Bioth. Bioth comes to acquaint Fionntain, so that they shared those sixteen women equally between them. Bioth brought his own share of them with him to Sliabh Beatha in the north of Ireland, and it was

¹ See p. 138.² Near Monaghan.³ Tonntinna, a hill near Killaloe.⁴ The barony of Ara, Co. Tipperary.⁵ Loch Derg.⁶ See note 107.

inḡion rion, H 5. 32; an caogao inḡion, H.

rion, H. Filleir, C and F; filleair, H; Cilleir, *al.*airr, F, H, and *al.* Sic C and F. Cuirreair, H.

89. H omits eatorra. 50 ruḡ b. a leat réim leir, H. rucc, F.

86. ruair réim báir ann

87. so ruḡeir, C;

88. oriorr, F.

91 níorí éian ar a haicte zuri euzarṭair ann. 'Dála na mbán
92 ro 'beáda, cigio o'fior fionntain iar rin, zioeáó, teitir
93 fionntain rómpa 1 laigimib, tar bun suaimne, tar siab
zcuá, 1 zceann feábráo sléibe caoin, azur láim éle pe
sionainn roir zó tulcuinne, ór loc 'Deirzdeirc. Téio
cearair zó n-a bantraót zó Cúil cearraót 1 zconnádaib,
97 zuri bñir a crioíde tpe beit 1 n-iongnair a fir, azur tpe euz
a haéar azur a brádar; azur ní maibe uaite zó oílinn
99 ann rin áct ré láite. Zonáó o'á 'deimniuzáó rin oo
ráioeáó an rann ro:—

1

1r 1ao rin—1ar n-uair bfeáda—
a n-oigeadá, a n-iméada;
ní maibe áct feáctmáin namá,
uaá zur an zceátráda.

IV. Bioó a fíor azat, a léaztóir, ná moir rṭáir fírimniḡ
6 éuirim an zadbáil ro fíor, ná don zadbáil o'ár luaióeamar
7 zó ró ro; áct oo bñiḡ zó bfuair rcrióbta 1 rein-leábráib
8 1ao. Azur fór ní cuizim cionnur fuairádar na feanáda
9 rceula na noionz 'veirio oo áeáct 1 n-éirinn ma noílinn,
10 áct munab 1ao na veámáin deiróá oo bioó 'na leannánaib
11 ríde áca pe linn a mbeit pázánta tuz oóib 1ao: nó munab
12 1 leacáib cloc fuairioo rcrióbta 1ao iar vtráḡáó na oí-
13 linne, oámaó fíor an rceul; óir ní ionháio zupab é an
14 fionntain úo oo báoi rér an oílinn oo máirfeáó o'á héir,
oo bñiḡ zó bfuil an Scñioptúir 'na azáio, mar a n-abair

91. For 7 níorí éian, 7c., H reads 7 fuair bioó báir ann rin. From éiréann to oála, omitted in F: H reads oála na bantraéda oo bí az bioó. oála an bantraéda, F.

92. iar rin, H reads iar n-euz oo bioó. iar nécc, F. teitir, F and C; teitir, al.; teitear, H.

93. H omits after laigimib. F reads tar bun suaimne, .i. tar éumair, 7c.

97. 7 oo bñir, H and F. F, H, and al. add innte. H. and al. read 1 n-éazmar a fir: anecmar a fir, F.

99. ré lá, H. F and H read zonáó aipe rin a veir an ríle an rann ro.

1. beáda, H., feáda, F. a n-oirfeáda, al. 4. uaáib, F and H. zceátráda, C and H 5, 32; zur an cceátráda, F. na, al.

6. F and H have cearraót before fíor. e n-ḡabáil, C; donḡabáil oile, F. H has eile after zadbáil.

7. *Sic in H*, 5, 32; H also reads oar luaióeamar zó ró ro; zó ró ro, F; oar luaióiom

not long afterwards until he died there. As for these women of Bioth, they come to Fionntain after that. Howbeit, Fionntain flies before them from Leinster, across Bun Suaimhne, across Sliabh gCua¹ into Ceann Feabhrad² of Sliabh Caoin, and with left hand towards the Shannon east to Tultuinne over Loch Deirdheirc. Ceasair goes with her female company to Cúil Ceasrach³ in Connacht, till her heart broke through being in estrangement from her husband, and through the death of her father and of her brother: and there were not then from her to the deluge but six days. So to attest that, this verse was spoken:—

It is those—after appointed time—
Their deaths, their proceedings;
There was not, but a week alone,
From them to the forty (days' rain).

IV. Know, O reader, that it is not as genuine history I set down this occupation, nor any occupation of which we have treated up to this; but because I have found them written in old books. And, moreover, I do not understand how the antiquaries obtained tidings of the people whom they assert to have come into Ireland before the deluge, except it be the aerial demons gave them to them, who were their fairy lovers⁴ during the time of their being pagans; or unless it be on flags of stones they found them graven after the subsiding of the deluge, if the story be true: for it is not to be said that it is that Fionntain who was before the deluge who would live after it, because the Scripture is against it, where it says that

¹ In Co. Waterford. ² Now Seefin, near Kilfinane. ³ In Co. Roscommon.

⁴ *Leandán-Síthe*, a fairy follower, *vulgo Lenaunshée*.

ξο γο, C. H has γοιουβδα ρόμδμ. 8. ρεανδδδδ, H; ρεανδουδε, C.
9. δουρηιτ, C. H reads να ρεάδα γο δτη δη ορηιουξ εδμιο ι η-έτημηη ροιή δη
οιλινη. 10. διευηδδ, MS.; δερδδ, F and H. 11. ρίτε, F, C, and H.
12. ρυδρδουδρ, H, να οιλινη, F. 13. H omits οάμαδ, γc., but F has
these words. ρξέλ, C and F; *sic* C and F; ηηδιδτε, H. 14. οο βδαι, C;
οο βί, H and F. ρέραν, C; ριδραν, F. H adds δνη.

16 nać veacćaić vo'n vpoing vaonna ʒan baćać, acć ocćar na
 17 hćarce amćain, azur ir pollur na'ri viov rin eirvan. Ir
 18 neim'firor an ruidiuʒać acć az vpoing vo feanćaćaib ar
 fionntain vo marćain je linn vilinne, mar a n-abraio ʒur
 20 mćarriov ceacćar i ʒceicre hćarvov an voćain je linn na
 vilinne, mar acć fionntain, fearvov, forr, azur avovio.
 22 ʒivacć, a leacććoir, na mear ʒurab i ro ceovraiv na
 23 muinntirce ir vʒvovća 'ran feanćur. Uime rin, cuiriv
 24 vʒvov v'arivće an niv ro voćainn i lavov, v'a fovillevʒać
 25 nać vʒ je le firinne an ćreivom a rav vov marreacć fionn-
 26 tav no ceacćar vo'n triv ar eile ivr vovraćać vilinne, azur
 voimpe. Az ro an lavov :—

anman ceacćar ceacćar ro ćinn,
 vo fćavov vov ro vilinn
 fionntain, fearvov, forr caom ćoir,
 azur avovio mac eacćoir.
 forr i n-ovćear ćoir vo vov;
 fearvov je huavća an eivov;
 fionntain je fimeacć vov beacć,
 azur avovio je veivceacć.
 ʒe arivov feanćaća rin,
 ni arivacćann ćavov cuvov,
 acć vov vo vov i n-avov 'ra ćlav,
 'S a mna rvar caomna a n-anman.

Ir vovće ar rin nać ceovraiv ćovćeann vo na feanća-
 41 ćaib uile avov vov ro vo marćain v'eir vilinne : ʒivacć,
 42 v'a n-abraiv avov vevacćaiv, mar ćavomna ar ćlavov an
 43 ćreivom, ʒur bavćeacć fionntain fear mar ćacć vov vilinn,

16. vaonna, F; vavov, H. ovov, C; ovov, F. 17. avov, C; amćain.
 F. eivov, C. F and H read 7 ni vov rin fionntain. Ir, ar, MS. and H.
 18. neim'firinneacć; H. sic, H. feanćavov, C. 20. marreavov, H and F.
 hćarvov, H; a ceacćar hćarvov, F. 22. levććoir, C; levććoir, H;
 levććoir, F. 23. na vpoingce, H and F. ar, MS. 24. v'arivće ir
 an feanćur, H. 25. nać vov, H; vov, F. 26. ceacćar, F, H, and al.;
 vevacćar, C. ovov, C. and F. F and H read ivr vovraćać na vilinn, and omit
 7 voimpe. 28. anman, H and al. 29. vo fćavov vov ra vilinn, F.
 33. Sic C and F; i n-ovov, H. 34. Sic F; vovov, C and H; vo beacć, F.

there did not escape of the human race, without drowning, but the eight persons of the ark alone, and it is clear he was not of those. The argument is unsound which some antiquaries have concerning Fionntain to have lived during the deluge, where they said that there lived four in the four quarters of the world during the time of the deluge, namely, Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, and Andoid. However, think not, O reader, that this is the opinion of the people who are most authoritative in history. Therefore, a certain author sets this thing before us in a poem, to show that it does not accord with the truth of the faith to say that Fionntain or any of the other three should live after the pouring forth of the deluge and before it. Here is the poem:—

The names of four—in right resolved—
Whom God left (safe) throughout the deluge,
Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, just, gentle,
And Andoid, son of Eathor.
Fors in the eastern land, east, was allowed ;
Fearon for [northern] coldness (in need) of clothing ;
Fionntain for the west limit fairly
And Andoid for the southern part.
Though antiquaries record that,
The just canon¹ does not record
But Noe who was in the ark, and his children,
And their wives, who obtained protection of their lives.

Whence it is understood that it is not the common opinion of all the antiquaries, any of these to have lived after the deluge: however, if any antiquary should say, as a safeguard against perverting the faith, that Fionntain, a man like the rest, was drowned under the deluge, and that he was revived

¹ Of Scripture.

36. *բանժարիւծ, C.* 37. *աղբնոտտ, C; ԿՅԻԹ, H.* 39. *Ա իման, ԴԵ., C.*
41. *H* reads *բիոնտայն ոս ան Երիսր Ելե ոս Լսարժեարայ ոս իմարժայն րե ժոր-
տած ոս Ելմոն 7 Ծ՛՛՛ հեր.* 42. *Sic C.* *F* and *H* reads *մար ճառնած Կր
Երեյ, Զր ԵճԵճ Բ. մար ճոն Լե ճԵ, Բճն ուլմոն, 7 Զո ուարնած Օւձ ԿԵ-
ԵժժԵճ Կր.* 43. *Զր ԵճԵճ Բիոնտայն մար ճոն Լե ճԵ Բճն Ելմոն, F.*

44 aḡur ḡur haitḡbeoḡuizḡad é le 'oia, o'á éir rin, 'o c'aoimna
 45 aḡur 'o c'oioméad imḡeac'ca na rean, ḡo n-a r'ceulaib, ḡo
 46 haimriri ḡáoraid, aḡur iar rin ḡo haimriri ḡinnéin Maizḡe
 47 b'ile; ní c'uzim cionnur buḡ réoiri a c'oiim-ionḡantac'c ro 'o
 48 níḡ 'o ceilt ar read na h'eorpa, aḡur a imonca, re linn
 49 ḡinnéin, aḡur ó rin i leit, 'o c'uaḡar 'orionḡa 'oeairḡnuizḡcḡe
 50 'o oiaḡairib aḡur o'feallraimnaib, aḡur mórián 'o o'aoimib
 51 eolc'a eaznuir'be eile a héirinn ro c'rioc'aib oir'ioear'ca eorpa
 'o im'naḡ cléire aḡur c'oiḡtonól, aḡur 'o c'eazaz'ḡ r'col
 53 ḡcoitc'eann: aḡur a riáḡ nac b'iaḡ ar a loiz'c'oeirc'ioḡal
 54 éiz'in le' b'ruiz'ḡr'be laoiḡ nó l'iciri i n-a mb'iaḡ luad' nó ionriad'ḡ
 55 ar ḡionntain, aḡur a imonca 'o r'c'riob'aoari neir'be eile ac'a
 56 re n-a b'raic'irin inoiu; aḡur r'ór nac r'aic'rim ionriad' ari i
 57 b'p'riim'leaḡb'raib b'ar'ánta'ím'la; aḡur r'ao'lim, o'á réir rin,
 58 nac r'uil ac'c r'innr'ceul r'ilib'ea'c'ca i ran r'c'áiri o'f'air'neir'ḡread'ḡ
 59 r'ionntain 'o im'ar'c'áinn riad' no'ilinn, aḡur 'na oiaḡo. ḡiḡe'ad',
 60 ní aḡraim nac riab'be 'uime c'rionna c'ian'ao'roa ann riad'
 61 o'ea'c'c ḡáoraid ḡo héirinn, aḡur ḡur im'airi ré ion'ad' 'o
 62 c'e'ao'raib bliad'ann, aḡur ḡac' níḡ buḡ c'uir'ine'ac'c leir' ḡur
 63 r'air'neir'ḡ 'o ḡáoraid é; aḡur r'ór ḡac' beuloir'oe'ar' o'á b'ruairi
 64 ó n-a r'innr'ear'raib ar na haimr'ear'raib 'o c'uaḡo r'oi'ime: aḡur
 65 me'ar'aim ḡo riab'be a r'ám'ail rin 'o r'eanóiri ann o'á nḡair'c'í
 66 Tuad' mac' C'air'ill 'o réir 'orionḡe re r'eanc'ur, aḡur 'o réir
 'orionḡe eile R'oa'nur, ead'oon C'aoilte mac' R'ónáin, 'o im'airi
 68 tuille'ad' aḡur c'ri c'e'ad' bliad'ann, aḡur 'o no'c'c mórián

44. Le for 'o, H. 45. r'ḡeól, F; r'ceál 7 im'ea'c'ca, H. 46. 7 o'á
 éir rin, H. 47. éoiri, C. 48. ní, C; níḡ, H. 'o ceilt re'ad' na
 h'eorpa, F. 49. ó rin a le, O; ille, H; 7 o' fom' alie, F; sic, H and al.
 'oeair'ḡaiz'c'c, F and C. 50. Sic F. feall'roimnaib, C. mórián, eolc'a,
 not in H or F. 51. a héirinn, not in H or F. 53. ḡo coit'c'ionn, F.
 nac b'iaḡ, H and F; nac beir'c, C. (i.e. nac mbeir'be'ad'). ar loiz'c'c, F. éic'c'ir, F.
 54. le r'ruiz'ḡr'be, H; le r'ruiz'c'ir, F. na mbeir'c, C and F; 'n-a mbeir'c, H.
 55. ac'a re a r'raic'c'irin aniu, F. 56. H reads ionriad' ari r'ionntain.
 57. i b'p'riim'leaḡb'ar b'ar'ánta'ím'ail ari b'ic'. 58. r'innr'ḡél r'ilib'ea'c'ca, F.
 59. F and H read 'ran r'ionntainn úo luad'oe'ar' 'o im'ar'c'áin réir an o'ilinn 7
 o'á héir. 'o air'neir'ḡr'ioḡ, C. 60. ré, MSS.; (for riad) re c'e'ac'c, C;

by God after that, to save and to keep the proceedings of the ancients, with their stories, to the time of Patrick, and after that to the time of Finnian of Magh Bile;¹ I do not understand how it would be possible to conceal throughout Europe so wonderful a thing as this, [seeing] the frequency, during the time of Finnian, and from that forth, [with which there] went accomplished parties of divines and philosophers, and many of other learned wise people from Ireland through the principal countries of Europe to instruct the clergy and congregations, and to teach public schools; and (yet) to say that there would not be [in their track] after them some disciple by whom would be left a poem or a letter in which there would be a mention or a narrative concerning Fionntain; and [considering also] the frequency that they wrote other things which are now to be seen, and, moreover, that I do not see any narrative about him in their chief authentic books: and, accordingly, I think that there is nothing but a poetical romance in the history which would relate Fionntain to have lived before the deluge and after it. However, I do not say that there was not a very aged and wise man before the coming of Patrick to Ireland, and that he lived many hundred years, and that he related to Patrick everything which he remembered, and moreover every tradition which he had got from the ancestors concerning the times which had elapsed before him: and I think that there was his like of an elder, who was called Tuan son of Caireall according to some antiquaries, and according to others Roanus, that is Caoilte son of Rónán, who lived more than three hundred years, and who made known to Patrick much of antiquity, as

¹ *i.e.* Movilla, in Co. Down, seat of a famous religious establishment.

<p>με τελεετ, H. βλιαδαν, MS. 5, 32, and C; 66. οριμγε, C.</p>	<p>61. γέ, C. 62. λειγ φέιν, H. 63. αιρηεθ, C; 64. σο εαιθ, H. 65. γαιουιμ, F and H. 66. τρι εεασ βλιαδαν, C; βλιαδαιμ, F.</p>	<p>αν ουιμε ριν, F and H. 62. λειγ φέιν, H. 63. αιρηεθ, C; 64. σο εαιθ, H. 65. γαιουιμ, F and H. 66. τρι εεασ βλιαδαν, C; βλιαδαιμ, F.</p>
---	--	--

69 feancúra do pádraic, aínail ir pollur i n-azallaim na Seanórad; ašur ir ar éaoilte ir cóir Roanur, nó Ronánur
71 do éabhairt. Óir ní léagtar i leabhar ar bioč do feancúr
72 éireann, so ngairtí Roanur nó Ronánur o'fionntain; acé
73 zió air do beir Cambrien, mar zác breis eile o'á élaoin-
74 feancúr, é: ašur aínail do éuir-fean 'Roanur' ríor i n-a
éioinic i n-áit 'Ronánur,' ríorbaid zác don do na Nu-
75 állaid ríorbair ar éirinn 'Roanur' ar loiz Cambrien
76 mar ainm ar fionntain, do biriz zupab é, Cambrien, ir
77 tarb tána óóib le ríorbaid raib-feancúra ar éirinn, ar
78 an adbar nac fuil a málairt do éreoraidé aca. Ir córaioe
79 a meaf zupab ar éaoilte oobeiréar Ronánur, mar éuirio
fean-úzóair ríor ioir oibreáid pádraic zup ríorb ré
'Hirtoimá Hiberniae ex Roano seu Ronáno': ir é, iomoirio,
83 ríoinnead an úzóair ir zúac do éur ór oionn zác oibre o'á
84 ríorbann neac, mar ir pollur do zác léagtóir éleacár
85 úzóair do léagad.

Ašur ní ríor do Hanmer i n-a éioinic mar doeir zupab
87 móir an meaf acá az zaeóelaid ar rceulaid fionntain,
88 o'á ngairéann reiréan 'Roanur,' mar doeirio zup polcad
89 ra óilinn é, ašur zup máir 'na oiaid tuillead ašur o'á míle
90 bliadán so ruš ar pádraic, ašur zup záb baivoealó uaid,
91 ašur zup noct iomao feancúra óó, ašur so bfuair bár i
92 zcionn bliadna iar oteacé pádraic i n-éirinn, ašur zup
93 haónaicead láim re loc Rib i n-Ur-Múmaid é, mar a bfuil
94 teampoll ar n-a ainmniužad, nó ar n-a beannužad i n-a
95 ainm, ašur so bfuil rór ar n-a ainmniužad i meafz naoim
96 éireann. Zíoead, ir pollur nac oubairt feancáioe ruim,
97 ašur rór nacar fázaid ríorbéa an níó reo doeir Oócúir
98 Hanmer. Óir acáio trair re a luad ann ro i ruoct don

69. Seven words after pádraic, in C and F; omitted by H. 71. Leugtar, C; leagtar, H; a leabor, MS. ran bioč, H.

72. acé zió, H (zé); oib, C. 74. do éuir-rion, C, F, and H; sie, C and F. 78. raob'feancúir air é., H.

79. nac bfuil, F. treoirige, C.

83. ríoinnead, F. cóir, C; éur, F.

84. Oa for oo, C and F. leagtóir, C and F; leagtoir, H. 85. ležad, C and F.

87. zaoibolaid, C; zaoibelaid, F.

88. o'á ngairionn, C; o'á

is evident in the "Dialogue of the Ancients"; and it is [on] Caoilte that it is right to call Roanus or Ronanus. For it is not read in any book of the history of Ireland that Fionntain was called Roanus or Ronanus: Even though it is on him Cambrensis puts the name like every other lie of his partial history, and as he set down Roanus in his chronicle in place of Ronanus, every one of the new Galls who writes on Ireland, writes Roanus, in imitation of Cambrensis, as a name for Fionntain, because it is Cambrensis who is as the bull of the herd for them for writing the false history of Ireland, wherefore they had no choice of guide. It is the more right to think that it is to Caoilte Ronanus is given, since ancient authors set down among the works of Patrick that he wrote "A History of Ireland, from Roanus or Ronanus": it is, indeed, the surname of the author which it is the custom to put over the head of every work which anyone writes, as is clear to every reader who practises reading authors.

And it is not true for Hanmer in his chronicle, where he says that the Gaels hold in great esteem the stories of Fionntain, whom he himself calls Roanus, where they say that he was hidden from the deluge, and that he lived after it more than two thousand years till he met with Patrick, and that he received baptism from him, and that he made known to him much of antiquity, and that he died at the end of a year after the coming of Patrick into Ireland, and that he was buried beside Loch Ribh in Urmhumha,¹ where there is a church named or dedicated in his name, and, moreover, that he is named among the saints of Ireland. Nevertheless, it is clear that an antiquary never said, and also that he never left written this thing Dr. Hanmer says. For there are three persons being mentioned here in the guise of one man,

¹ *Vulgo* Lough Ree in Ormond, an expansion of the Shannon.

ηγορησιονη, H and F.

89. ρο, F and C; ρά H. οά mīle bliadān, C.

92. τοιγιόστ, C; τοίγεαδτ, H; τεαδτ, F.

94. H omits αρ η-α Δ., ηδ.

95. ρόρ, F and H have ρέ.

96. H omits έρηεανη.

98. τριύρ, C and

F; τριυρ, H.

99 ʊume, maɾi aɬá fionntain, o'á nɣaɾneann Cambɾeɾɾ Roannɾ,
 1.1. Caolte mac Rónáin do bairneáð lé þátoɾaic aɣur tuɣ
 10mao ɾeandúɾa oó; aɣur Ruadóan, o'áɾi beannuɾeáð loɬɾa
 1 n-ɯɾ-ínúáin, láim me loó ʊeɾiɣoɾic, aɣur ní láim me
 4 loó Ríð aɬá maɾi aʊeɾi hánmeɾi; aɣur Tuán mac Caɾiúll.
 5 Ní leannam níð-ɾa-ínó ʊo bɾeuɣaib hánmeɾi, nó an bɾánnta
 aɬá aɿe: aɣur ɾóɾ meɾaɿm ɣuɾab 1 ɾioóɬ an ɾocail ɾeo
 7 Ronánuɾ ʊo ɾeɾioð Cambɾeɾɾ 'Roannɾ' aɾi ʊtúɾ, aɣur ɣuɾ
 8 ɾáɣaib ɣan leaɾuɣáð aɣ a loɾɣaɾiúðib ó ɾin 1 leiɬ é.

an seiseáð aɬ.

I. ʊo'n ceuo ɣáðáil ʊo ɾinneáð aɾi éɾinn ann ɾo.

2 ʊo ɾéɾi ʊɾioɿe ʊo na ɾeandáðuib táimɿ óɣlaóó ʊo
 3 ínunnɾiɾi Nín mic ʊéil (o'áɾi b'áinm aóna mac ʊeaɬa)
 4 o'ɾioɾ na h'éɾneann, 1 ʊɾimóill ɾeaóɬ bɾicío bliadóan o'éɾ
 5 oílinne, ɣiðeað ní ɾaʊa an cóinnuioðe ʊo ɾinne innte. ʊuio
 6 aɾi ɣcúl o'ɾaɾneɾi an oíleín aʊ-óonnaɿic o'á cóibneadaib,
 7 aɣur ɾáɿɾ nó méio éiɣin o'ɾeuɾi na h'éɾneann leiɾ, aínáil
 8 léaɣɬaɾi 1 ɾan ʊuaín ʊaɾiab toɾaó, 'ɾuaɾaɾ 1 Saɬtaɾi
 9 Óaɾil,' 7c. [aɣ ɾo maɾi aʊeɾi an ʊuaín]:—

aóna mac ʊeaɬa ɣo ɣcúll,
 laóó ʊo ínunnɾiɾi Nín mic ʊéil,
 táimɿ 1 n-éɾinn o'á ɾiɾɾ,
 ɣuɾi beaɾ ɾéɾi 1 bɾið-inoɾ:
 Ruɣ leiɾ lán a ʊuɾin o'á ɾéɾi,
 t'éio ɾoɾ ɣcúl o'innuɾin ɾɣéil,
 ɿɾi ɾin ɣáðáil ɣlan ɣinnn,
 ɿɾi ɣiɾne ɾeaɬ ɾuaɾi éɾinn.

99. F and H insert aínáin. ʊa nɣaɾinnn, C; ʊa nɣaɾinnn, F. 1. H has 7 for .1. here. 4. F and H read maɾi aʊeɾi h. aɬá; ɣiðeað, 7c., and omit Tuán mac Caɾiúll. 5. níɾo inó, C; níoɾa inó, H and F. 7. aɾi tóúɾ, C and F; aɾi tóúɾ, H. ɣoɾ ɾáɣaib, C; ɣuɾi ɾáccuib, F. 8. aɬe, C; a ɾoin ille é, H; ó ɾoin aɬe é, F.

VI. I. 1. *See* F; ɾinnuioð, C. 2. ɾeandúoib, C; ɾeandáðuib, F; ɾeandáðuib, H. F and H read an céaɬo ɣáðáil ʊo ɾinneáð uɾne o'éɾi oílinn, 7c., arrange this section differently, but with no important discrepancy, and include the verses. 3. inic, C; inac, C. 4. ɾeaóɬ bɾicío bliadóan, C. 5. ɾinne, C has ɾóine here. 6. ɾoɾ ɣcúl, C. ʊia, C. 7. o'ɾéɾi, C. 8. ɾin ʊuaín, C; ɾan ʊuaín, H. 9. Six words in

namely, Fionntain, whom Cambrensis calls Roanus, *i.e.* Caoilte, son of Rónán, who was baptised by Patrick, and gave much of ancient record to him ; and Ruadhan, to whom Lothra in Urmhumha was dedicated (it is beside Loch Deirg-dheirc and not, as Hanmer says, beside Loch Ribh) : and Tuan, son of Caireall. We shall not follow any more of the lies of Hanmer, or of the authority he has. Moreover, I think that it is instead of this word Ronanus Cambrensis wrote Roanus at first, and that it was left without amendment by his followers from that forward.

SECTION VI.

I. Of the first occupation that was made on Ireland here.

According to some antiquaries, there came a youth of the family of Nin son of Bél (whose name was Adhna son of Bioth) to spy Ireland about seven score years after the deluge. However, it was not long the stay he made in it. He went back to give an account of the island he had seen, to his neighbours, and with him a part or certain bulk of the grass of Ireland, as is read in the poem (to which is) beginning, "I found in the Saltair of Caiseal," &c.¹ [Here is what the poem says.]

Adhna, son of Bioth, with prophecy (?)²
 A warrior of the family of Nin son of Bél,
 Came into Ireland to explore it,
 So that he plucked grass in wood island³ :
 He brought with him the full of his fist of its grass,
 He goes back to tell the news :
 That is the clear complete possession,
 Shortest in duration which occupied Ireland.

¹ *i.e.* Cashel. ² Or guided by an oracle (?). ³ *i.e.* Ireland : this probably has reference, as O'Mahony conjectures, to an ancient usage observed in taking possession of land.

brackets from H and F. 11. nín nín pÉil, H. 12. Fírr, F ; fírr, C.
 13. Féir, C and F ; féair, H. 15. fop gcáil, C ; so éuaid óa éig, F ; o'd
 éig, H. 16. Féil, C ; féal, H. 17. gíorrá, F and H. F reads 1r ac
 taiméal féadé fíró bl. o'éir vifinne inuirtéar an ceadéaire úo so
 ceadé 1 n-éirunn, gídead, 7c. éimóil ; fíró : bíadgáin : éigéadé, H.

19 **Ḑiḑealḑ, nḑ mḑaraim ḑo noleazair ḑabḑail ḑo ḑabairc an**
 20 **azur uime rin ḑurab ḑ ḑabḑail ḑarḑolḑin ceuo ḑabḑail ḑr**
 21 **cḑra ḑ'ḑirḑam uirre ḑ'ḑir ḑilinne.**

II. **ḑo'n ḑḑeo ḑriḑm-ḑabḑail ḑo rinnealḑ an ḑirinn ḑ'ḑir ḑilinne,**
 1. **ḑabḑail ḑarḑolḑin ann ro.**

3 **ḑo bḑ ḑirḑe, ḑomḑirḑo, rḑr ḑrḑ ḑḑeo bḑialḑan ḑ'ḑir ḑilinne,**
 4 **ḑo ḑḑainḑ ḑarḑolḑn mac Seḑa mic Srḑ mic ḑarḑḑ mic**
 5 **ḑraimint mic rḑḑḑḑḑ mic macḑḑ mic ḑarḑ, ḑ'ḑ ḑabḑail;**
ḑo rḑir mac ḑoḑeibḑḑair ḑ rḑn ḑuain ḑarḑ ḑorḑḑ, 'ḑḑam
 7 **ḑḑair ḑrḑiḑ ḑr rḑḑ,' ḑc. [ḑmḑail ḑrḑḑairc an rḑle]:—**

ḑrḑ ḑḑeo bḑialḑan ḑar noilinn,
ḑr rḑḑ rḑir mac rḑim,
bḑ rḑr ḑirḑe uile ḑḑ,
nḑ ḑo ḑḑainḑ ḑarḑolḑn.

12 **meḑaraim, ḑ'ḑ rḑir rin, ḑurab ḑḑ bḑialḑain an rḑiḑo rḑl**
rḑzḑ ḑbrḑham ḑainḑ ḑarḑolḑn ḑ n-ḑirinn, azur ḑurab
 14 **ḑḑ rḑ ḑair ḑo'n ḑomḑan ḑ'ḑ rḑir rin mu'n am ro, mile,**
nḑoi ḑḑḑo, azur ḑrḑ rḑiḑo azur ḑḑ mḑialḑna ḑeuz; ḑmḑail
 16 **ḑḑeir an rḑann ro:—**

ḑ ḑoḑ rḑḑḑḑḑḑo ḑḑm ḑḑan,
mile azur nḑoi ḑḑḑo bḑialḑan,
ḑ rḑ ḑḑam ḑuanna, ḑain,
ḑo ḑḑm ḑbrḑaim ḑr n-ḑḑair.

21 **Ḑiḑealḑ, nḑ rḑirinnealḑ ceuoḑaiḑ na muinntirḑ ḑḑeir ḑurab**
 1 **ḑḑionn ḑḑ bḑialḑan an mḑile ḑ'ḑir ḑilinne ḑainḑ ḑarḑolḑn**
 23 **ḑ n-ḑirinn, azur ḑo az ḑ ḑomḑail ḑurab ḑ n-ḑimḑir ḑbrḑham**
 24 **ḑainḑ innḑe, azur ḑurab ḑ ḑbrḑham an ḑ-ḑḑḑḑḑ ḑḑin**

19. an rḑirre, C. 20. F and H insert meḑaraim. an ḑḑo, F; an ḑḑeo, H.
 21. F and H omit uirre.

II. 1. ḑabḑail ḑ. ronn, H. ḑo ronnalḑ, F. 3. na rḑarḑ, F; ḑ n-ḑ rḑarḑ,
 H. ḑḑo, C and H. 4. mac, H; mḑc, C; mic, C and H. Seḑu, F; ḑarḑu,
 F and H; ḑrḑḑ, C. 5. ḑraimint, H; ḑraimint, F. 7. rḑuaz, F.
 H omits after ḑabḑail, but has four words instead, which are given above in

Howbeit, I do not think that the expedition of that man ought to be called a conquest, because he did not make any stay in it, and therefore that it is more right to reckon the conquest of Partholón as the first occupation of it after the deluge.

II. Of the first chief-conquest which was made on Ireland after the deluge, namely the invasion of Partholón, here.

Ireland, indeed, was desert three hundred years after the deluge, till Partholón, son of Sera, son of Sru, son of Esru, son of Fraimint, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth came to occupy it, according as it is found in the poem [to which is] beginning,—“ Adam, father, fountain of our hosts” [as the poet says]:—

Three hundred years after the deluge,
It is a tale of truth, as I reckon,
All holy Ireland was desert,
Until Partholón came.

Accordingly, I think that it is twenty-two years before Abraham was born, Partholón came into Ireland, and that it is it which was the age of the world therefore, about this time a thousand, nine hundred and three score and eighteen years, as this verse states :—

Eight and seventy—a clear gradation—
A thousand and nine hundred years,
From the time of Adam, virtuous, just,
To the birth of Abraham our father.

However, the opinion of the people who say that it is at the end of two years and a thousand after the deluge that Partholón came to Ireland, is not truthful, and they, admitting that it is in the time of Abraham he came into it, and that it is Abraham, who was only the eighth generation from Sem,

brackets ; b. σο ζειθ̄οιρ, C. 8. τρῑ δ̄έο β̄λιαδ̄οιρ, C. 12. ᾱρ̄ ρ̄ῑδ̄ιτ, C ; 7 ρ̄ῑδ̄ε, F and H. 14. μῑλε, ναοῑ ο̄δ̄έο 7 ρ̄έ β̄λιαδ̄οιρ̄α ο̄δ̄εσ̄ ῑρ̄ ο̄ά ρ̄ῑδ̄ιτ, F. H reads 7 ο̄ά ρ̄ῑε̄ρ̄ ρ̄ῑρ̄ ζ̄υρ̄ ᾱβ̄ ῑ δ̄οιρ̄. ζ̄υρ̄αβ̄ ε̄, F. 1978, C, the words are from H. 16. ᾱρ̄ ρ̄ῑλε ρ̄αη ρ̄αηη ρ̄ο, H. 18. ναοῑ ζ̄σ̄έο β̄λιαδ̄οιρ̄, C ; β̄λιαδ̄ζ̄αη, H. 21. ρ̄ῑ η̄έ̄οιρ̄ ρ̄α ο̄ρ̄οῑρ̄ζε, H ; ρ̄α ο̄ρ̄οῑρ̄ζε, F. 23. ζ̄ο η̄έ̄ρ̄ῑρ̄ηη, H. 24. ῑ η̄-έ̄ρ̄ῑρ̄ηη for ῑηητε, F and H.

25 amáin ó Sem mac Noe ; agus Sem féin o'áireamh. Óir ní
 corúidil go gcaiteáde tuillead agus míle bliadán me linn
 feadt nglún o'éir na oílinne : uime rin meafaim zupab
 28 fírinneige an ceurfaid coraig ioná an ceurfaid oéideanaic,
 agus, o'á féin rin, ir inmearta zupab i zcionn trí céad
 30 bliadán [o'éir na oílinne] táinig Paritolón i n-Éirinn.

31 Ar an nSreig meadonaid, .i. Muzooma, mo zluaid Par-
 tolón. Ir é maon i n-ar' zab, tré muir o'oirriaid, oo
 33 Sírlia, agus láim dea rir an earráin go máinig éire. Oá
 34 mí go leit bí ar fairrige, zup zab cuan i n-Innbea Sgéine
 i n-iaráir Múimán, an ceatramad lá veug i mír Maí. Ir
 36 oó oo máidead an rann go ; [amáil doeir an ríle] :—

an ceatramad oés for máire,
 oo eirreadar a raor-báire
 irin purt iad-zlan ngorm nglé,
 i n-Innbea rziad-zlan Sgéine.

As go an buidean táinig le Paritolón go héirinn, agus
 42 le n-a mhaidi, Dealgaid a hainm : a ocruid mac, .i. Ru-
 43 ruidé, Slánza agus Láiglinne, go n-a mháib, agus míle oo
 44 rluad i maille riu, oo féin nennuir, amáil leaztar i
 Saltair Cuiril.

46 Ir é ionad i n-ar' áitig Paritolón ar oúr i n-Éirinn,
 47 i n-Ioir Saíméir láim me héirne. Ir aige mo hainmneigead
 48 Inir Saíméir oi ; mearcú nó coiléan con baoid ag Paritolón
 49 o'ár b'ainm Saíméir ; agus mo marbaroair i tré evo me n-a
 mhaidi, oo rinne mígníom me n-a ziolia féin Tóoga ; agus

25. amáin after glún in F. 28. an ceurfaid coraig, C ; ceirreac, F ; an
 céadfad coraig, H. oéigionac, C ; ceirreac, F. 30. na oílinne, F.
 bliadán, C. go héirinn, H. Words in brackets from F and H, not in C.
 31. ionáir p. táinig fé, H and F ; táimcc, F. 33. láim rir an é., F.
 éirinn, H and F. 34. baoid, C ; for, C. oo bí fé oá mí go leit : innbea,
 C and F. Sgéine, F. 36. máidíod, C. Words in brackets from F and H,
 and in H 6. 32 : seven words before omitted. ar oó, C. 37. oécc, F.
 42. .i. é féin 7 a deán, F. a ocruid, C ; a eirir, H and F. 43. Slánza,

son of Noe, and Sem himself to be reckoned. For it is not likely that more than a thousand years would have been spent during the time of seven generations after the deluge. Wherefore I deem the former opinion more sound than the latter opinion; and, accordingly, it is probable that it was at the end of three hundred years after the deluge Partholón came into Ireland.

From middle Greece, *i.e.* ‘Migdonia,’ Partholón set out. It is the way which he took (was) through the ‘Torrian’ Sea to Sicily, and with the right hand towards Spain till he reached Ireland. Two months and a half he was on the sea till he took harbour in Innbhear Sceine,¹ in the western part of Munster, the fourteenth day in the month May. It is of it this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

The fourteenth, on (day of) Mars,
They put their noble barks
Into the port of fair lands, blue, clear,
In Innbhear Sceine of bright shields.

Here is the company who came with Partholón to Ireland, and with his wife, Dealgnaid her name: their three sons, namely, Rudhruidhe, Slangha, and Laignhinne, with their wives, and a thousand of a host along with them, according to Nennius, as is read in the Saltair of Caiseal.

It is the place where Partholón dwelt at first in Ireland, in Inis Saimher,² near to Eirne. It is why it was called Inis Saimher; a lap-dog or hound-whelp which Partholón had, which was named Saimher; and he killed it through jealousy with his wife, who committed misconduct with her own

¹ The Bay of Kenmare.

² A small island in the Erne.

F. 7 Δ σσρρρρ ςαν, F.
λεδξτδρ, H.

44. μαρ δον ρυ, H. λευξτδρ, C; 7 αηαιλ Δ
46. αρ, C and F; 1ρ ε αιτ αρ αιτξ ρ.; F, H, 1ρ.

47. ξοιρδερ 111ρ σαμερ ςι, H. F has .1. δβανν over ρορ ειρνε, and adds
σον τδοις ειαρ σ'εαρ ρυαιδ. αρ υμε, F. 48. σο βαι, F; βαι, C; σο
βι, H. 49. σ'Δ ηξοιρδει σαμερ, H and F. 7 σο μαρβδδ λε ρ. ι., H and
F. εο, F and C; εδο, H.

attendant, Todhga; and when Partholón accused her, it is not an apology she made, but said it was fitter the blame of that ill-deed to be on himself than on her: and she said these words: "O Partholón," says she, "do you think that it is possible a woman and honey to be near one another, new milk and a child, food and a generous person, flesh meat and a cat, weapons or implements and a workman, or a man and woman in private, without their meddling with each other": and she repeats the verse:—

Honey with a woman, new milk with a child,
Food with the generous, flesh with a cat,
A workman in a house, and edge tools,
One with the other, it is great risk.

After Partholón had heard that answer, his jealousy was so increased by it that he struck the dog to the ground, till it was killed: so that from it the island is named. The first jealousy of Ireland after the deluge (was) that. So for it was recited this verse:—

The king strikes the hound of the woman
With his hand—it was not sad that it was (so);—?
The hound was dead.¹
That was the first jealousy of Ireland.

The seventh year after the occupation of Ireland by Partholón, the first man of his people died, namely, Feadha, son of Tortan, from whom is named Magh Feadha.²

It is the cause on account of which Partholon came to Ireland, because he had slain his father and his mother, seeking the kingdom from his brother, so that he came in flight (because

¹ Only a mere guess can be made at these lines.

² A plain in Co. Carlow.

an inuige, *al.* F reads Saimher ra hainm son cuilen, 7 ir uaithe raittear inuige Saimher nu an inuige o rin alle. Five words not in H. 66. uileann, F; silionn, C; o'ér na silionn, H. 70nað, 7c., C. 67. This verse is in C, but not in H, nor in MSS. F or H 5. 32. 71. Sealc mbliadna déas, H. 72. sa, F; o'á, H; sa, C, as in verse above. 73. ráitioir, C; 7 ir uaité a veitioir, H. 74. ar uada do veitioir, F. 74. ar cúir umna tóimis, C: doðdar, inoigro, rá tóimic, H and F; tóimic, F.

76 βηράται, 70 υτάιης αη τεϊτεαδ α ριονζαίλε, 70 ράιης έρη
77 ζοναδ άηη ρη υο έυη Όια ρλίζ αη α ρλιοέτ λέρη μαρηδαέ
ναοι mile ηη ηαοιη-ρεαέτμάιη υίοβ ι μηειηη έαυαη.

άηηηηο ευη υο ηα ηύζαυαίβ ζαβδίλ ειλε αη έρηηη
80 ροιηηε Ραρηέολόη, μαη ατά ζαβδίλ έιοααίλ ηις ηιλ ηις ζαηηέ
81 ηις υζήμόηη α Σλιαβ υζήμόηη, αζυη lot λυαηηηεαέ α ηάέταιη
82 Όά έέαυ βλιαδδαν υόίβ αη ιαηζαέ αζυη αη eunλαίε ζο
83 τεαέτ Ραρηέολόηη ι η-έρηηηη, ζυη ρεαηαδ εαέ Μάιζε
84 ηλοέα εατοηηα ; ι η-αη' έυη έιοααί, αζυη ι η-αη' υίοέυηζεαέ
Ρομόηαίζ λε Ραρηέολόη. ι η-ηηηεαη Όοηηηαηη υο ζαέ
86 έιοααί 70 η-α ηηηηηηηη ευαη ι η-έρηηηηη : ρέ longα α λιοη :
87 εαοζα ρεαη αζυη εαοζα βαη λιοη ζαέα λοηηζε υίοβ. Ιη υόίβ
88 ηο ράιύτεαη :—

σεαέτμάδ ζαβδίλ ηο υηη ζαβ
αηηοη έρηεαηη ηα η-άηη-ηάζ,
λε έιοααί ζεηηηηεοηαέ ζαηη
υαη ραίέέβ ηηηβη Όοηηηαηηη :
εηί έέαυ ρεαη λιοη αη εηλόιζ
έάιηη α ηιαέαίβ υζήμόηη,
ηδ ζυη ρεαηαδ ιαυ ιαη ροηη,
αη η-α ρεαέεαδ ηε ρεαέεμάηη.

97 Σεαέτ λοέα υο βηύέτ ι η-έρηηηηη ι η-αηηηηη Ραρηέολόηη,
98 εαδδον, loc μεαηη ι ζConηαέέταίβ, ταη Μάιζ λεαηηηα υο
99 ηοιό : ι ζοιηηηη εηί ηβλιαδδαν υ'έηη εαέα υο έαβαηηε υο
ι έιοααί, υο βηύέτ loc Con ρα έηη, αζυη Μάζ εηό αηηη αη
2 ηάιζε ταη α υτάιηηη : loc Όεϊέεατ ι ζοιηηηη υά βλιαδδαν
3 υευζ ιαη υτεαέτ υο Ραρηέολόηη ι η-έρηηηηη. βλιαδδαιη ιαη
4 ρηη ρυαηη αη εαέεηαηηαδ εαοηηεαέ υ'ά ηηηηηηηηη βάη, ι.

76. υ'ά θεαηβηαέταιη, F and H. τεϊέιοδ, C and F. H and F read 70 υτάιης
70 ηέηηηηη αη τεϊέιοδ εηέη αη ριονζαίλ ρηη ; υαηηηη, F ; τεϊέιοδ, F.
77. αη ρλαίζ, F. ηέη, C ; λέη, F and H. 80. ηις, C and H. 81. α ρλιαζ, F.
82. ροη, C ; αηη, H. 83. υοέτ, C ; υοηζεαέτ, H ; τεαέτ, F and *al.* υόίβ
ροη, added on margin of C. 84. άηε αη έυη, H and F. αη υίοέαηζηηη, F.
86. αη υτεαέτ ι η-έρηηηηηη υόίβ, H and F. Sé longα υόίβ, F ; α λιοη written
over. 87. εαοαα βεαη, F ; εαοζα βεαη, C ; εαοζαυ βεαη, H. 88. αηάιλ
α υεηη αη ρηε, H and F. 89. ηο υηηζαβ, F. 90. οηεαη, F ;
οηηοη, H. 91. ηζαηη, H. 92. όη, F and H. 93. ρά εηί έέαυ ρεαη, H.

of) his parricide till he reached Ireland, so that it is therefore God sent a plague on his race, by which nine thousand of them were slain during one week in Beann Eadair.¹

Some of our authors reckon another occupation of Ireland before Partholón, namely, the invasion of Cíocal, son of Nel, son of Garbh, son of Ughmhór, from Sliabh Ughmhóir, and Lot Luaimhneach (was) his mother : they (were) two hundred years (living) on fish and fowl till the coming of Partholón into Ireland, till the battle of Magh Iotha² took place between them, in which Cíocal fell, and in which the Fomorian³ were destroyed by Partholón. In Innbhear Domhnann⁴ Cíocal, with his people, took harbour in Ireland : six ships their number ; fifty men and fifty women the complement of each ship [of them]. It is about them it is recited :—

The seventh invasion which took
 Spoil of Ireland of the high plains
 (Was) by Cíocal the stunted, of withered feet,⁵
 Over the fields of Innbhear Domhnann ;
 Three hundred men, the number of his host,
 Who came from the regions of Ughmhór,
 Till they were scattered after that,
 Being cut off in a week.

Seven lakes burst forth in Ireland in the time of Partholón, namely, Loch Masc in Connacht ; over Magh Leargna it sprang up : at the end of three years after giving battle to Cíocal, Loch Con burst over the land, and Magh Cró (was) the name of the plain over which it came : Loch Deichet⁶ at the end of twelve years after the coming of Partholón into Ireland. A year after that the fourth chieftain of his people

¹ Ben Édar, afterwards called Howth.

² Old place-name in Donegal.

³ Foghmhorach, a sea-rover.

⁴ Old name of Malahide Bay, Co. Dublin.

⁵ or hairy-legged?

⁶ Now Loch Gara, in Mayo.

94. τιαδθήδιη, Η. 97. λοέτομαδθήδιη, F. 98. ταιη μαίξ, F. ταιη ήάξ, Η.
 99. πο ήιυθ, Η and F ; .1. πο, C and F ; ρά, Η. 2. αν μοιξε, C ; αν
 μαίξε, F. ρείετ, C ; ρείειοτ, Η. 3. ιαιη υτοετ, C ; ιαιη τεεαετ, Η and F.
 4. αιηεαετ, Η.

5 SLÁNĠA, ΔΣΥΡ 17 ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ ΣΛÁNĠA ΟΟ ΗΑΘΝΑΙΣΕΑΘ É. 1
 6 ΣΧΙΟΝΝ ΒΛΙΑΘΝΑ ΙΔΡ 71Ν ΤΟΜΔΙΟΜ ΛΟΔΑ ΛΑΙΓΛΙΝΝΕ 1 Ν-ΥΔ
 7 ΜΑC ΥΔ1Ρ ΘΡΕΔΣ, .1. ΛΑΙΓΛΙΝΝΕ ΜΑC ΠΑΡΤΟΛΟΙΝ: ΔΣΥΡ ΔΝ
 8 ΤΑΝ ΟΟ ΘΙ Δ ΦΕΑΡΤ ΔΣ Δ ΤÓΣΒΑΙΛ, ΟΟ ΜΟΙΟ ΔΝ ΛΟC [ΡΑ ΤΙΡ;
 17 ΟΕ 71Ν ΣΟΙΡΤΕΑΡ ΛΟC ΛΑΙΓΛΙΝΝΕ ΘΙ]. 1 ΣΧΙΟΝΝ ΒΛΙΑΘΝΑ ΙΔΡ
 10 71Ν, ΤΟΜΔΙΟΜ ΛΟΔΑ ΗΕΔCΤΡΑ ΙΟ1Ρ ΣΛΙΑΒ ΜΟΘΔ1ΡΝ ΔΣΥΡ ΣΛΙΑΒ
 ΡΥΔΙΟ 1 Ν-Ο1ΡΓΙΔΛΛΔΙΒ. ΙΔΡ 71Ν ΤΟΜΔΙΟΜ ΛΟΔΑ ΚΥΘΡΥΙΖΕ
 12 1 Ν-ΔΡ' ΒΑΙΤΕΑΘ É ΡΕΙΝ: 'ΡΑΝ ΒΛΙΑΘΔΙΝ ΘΕΥΘΝΑ ΤΟΜΔΙΟΜ
 ΛΟΔΑ CΥΔΝ.

14 ΝΙ ΡΥΔ1Ρ ΠΑΡΤΟΛΟΝ ΔΡ Δ CΙΟΝΝ 1 Ν-ÉΡΥΙΝΝ ΔCΤ ΤΡÍ ΛΟΔΑ
 15 ΔΣΥΡ ΝΑΟΙ Ν-ΔΙΒΝΕ: ΔΝΜΑΝΝΑ ΝΔ ΛΟC, ΛΟC ΛΥΙΜΝΙΣ 1 ΝΘΕΑΡ-
 ΜΥΜΔΙΝ, ΛΟC ΦΟΙΡΘΡΕΔΜΔΙΝ ΔΣ ΤΡÍΔΙΣ ΛΙ ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ Μ1Ρ 'ΡΑΝ
 ΜΥΜΔΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΦΙΟΝΝΛΟC CΕΔΡΑ 1 Ν-ΙΟΡΥΡΥΡ ΘΟΜΝΑΝ 1 ΣCΟΝ-
 18 ΝΔCΤΑΙΒ. 1Ρ ΟΟΙΒ ΡΟ ΡΑΙΘΕΑΘ ΔΝ ΡΑΝΝ ΡΟ [ΔΜΑΙΛ ΔΟΕΙΡ ΔΝ
 ΡΙΕ]:—

ΤΡΙ ΛΟΔΑ ΔΙΘΒΛΕ ΔΜΜΑ1Ρ,
 ΔΣΥΡ ΝΑΟΙ Ν-ΔΙΒΝΕ Ν-ΙΟΜΔ1Ρ;
 ΛΟC ΦΟΙΡΘΡΕΔΜΔΙΝ, ΛΟC ΛΥΙΜΝΙΣ,
 ΦΙΟΝΝΛΟC ΙΔΡ Ν-ΙΜΛΙΒ ΙΟΡΥΔ1Ρ.

24 ΔΣ ΡΟ ΝΑ ΗΑΙΒΝΕ:—ΘΥΔΡ, ΙΟ1Ρ ΟΔΙ Ν-ΔΡΥΙΘΕ ΔΣΥΡ ΟΔΙ
 25 ΚΙΔΟΔ, ΕΔΘΟΝ ΔΝ ΚΥΤΑ; ΚΥΡΤΕΔC, .1. ΔΒΔΑΝΝ ΛΙΡΕ, ΙΟ1Ρ ΥΙΒ
 26 ΝΕΙΛ ΔΣΥΡ ΛΑΙΓΝΙΣ; ΛΑΟΙ, 1 ΜΥΜΔΙΝ ΤΡÉ ΜΥΡCΡΑΙΘΕ ΣΟ
 27 CΟΡCΑΙΣ; ΣΛΙΣΕΔC; ΣΑΜΔΟ1Ρ; ΜΥΔΙΟ 1 ΣCΟΝΝΑCΤΑΙΒ ΡΕ

5. SLÁNĠA, C; ΣΛΑΙΝΣΕ, F. 6. ΟΔÉΡΥΙΝΝ, F. 1 Ν-ΥΙΒ, H. 7. ΛΑΙΓΛΙΝΝ
 ΜΑC Ρ. ΔΝ CΥΓΣΕΑΘ, ΡΕΑΡ ΟΟ ΝΑ ΗΥΔ1ΡΛΙΒ ΤΑΙΜC ΛΕ1Ρ, H and F.
 8. ΔΝ ΤΡΑC, F. ΟΔ ΘΟCΘΒΑΙΛ, F. ΟΟ ΛΙΝΣ ΔΝ ΛΟC ΡΑ ΤΙΡ, F and H. ΟΟ ΗΥΘ, C.
 C. ΜΟΙΟ, *al.* NINE WORDS IN BRACKETS FROM F AND H 5. 32. 10. ΕΙΟ1Ρ, C.
 ΙΟ1Ρ, H. ΜΟΘΥ1ΡΝ, H. 12. ΜΑΡ ΔΡ ΒΑΙΤΕΑΘ, F; ΒΑΙΤΙΟΘ, C; ΒΑCΔΘ, H.
 14. ΝΙ ΘΡΥΔ1Ρ, C. ΝΙ ΦΥΔ1Ρ, H and F. 15. ΝΑ ΤΡΑΙ ΛΟC ΔΡ CΥΡ, F; Δ1Ρ
 CΥΡ, H, after loc. 18. ΡΑΙΘΙΟΘ, C. THE WORDS IN BRACKETS ARE ALSO IN F,
 WHICH CONTINUES—Δ CΑΟΜΑ CΛΔ1Ρ CΥΙΝΝ CΑΟΙΜΡΕΙΝΣ. H 5. 32 quotes the same.
 20. *Sic* C; ΔΜΑ1Ρ, H; ΑΜΑ1Ρ, F. 24. ΔΣ ΡΟ ΝΑ ΝΟΙ Ν-ΔΙΒΝΕ, H. H inserts
 ΒΕΔΡΥΒΑ [Barrow], and omits the second θυΔΡ lower down. 25. ΚΥΡΤΕΔC, F.
 ΔΒΑΝΝ ΛΙΡΕ, F. ΒΥΔ1Ρ, F. ΔΒΥΙΝΝ, H. 26. ΛΑΙΓΝΙ, F; ΛΑΙΓΝΙΒ, H.
 ΜΥΡCΡΑΙΘΕ, C; ΜΥΡCΡΑΙΘΕ, H. 27. ΣΛΙCCEΔC, F. ΣΑΜΔΟ1Ρ, .1. ΔΝ ΕΥΡΝΕ,
 F; ΣΑΜΑ1Ρ, H.

died, namely, Slangha, and it is at Sliabh Slangha¹ he was buried. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Laighlinne² in Ua-mac-Uais Breagh,³ *i.e.* (the lake of) Laighlinne, son of Partholón; and when his sepulchre was being built, the lake sprang forth from the earth, it is from that it is called Loch Laighlinne. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Eachtra,⁴ between Sliabh Mudhairn⁵ and Sliabh Fuaid,⁶ in Oirghialla.⁷ After that, the eruption of Loch Rudhruidhe,⁸ in which Rudhruidhe himself was drowned. In the same year the eruption of Loch Cuan.⁹

Partholón did not find before him in Ireland but three lakes and nine rivers: the names of the lakes (are) Loch Luimneach¹⁰ in Desmond, Loch Foirdhreamhain¹¹ at Tráigh-lí,¹² by Sliabh Mis in Munster, and Fionnloch Ceara¹³ in Iorros Domhnann¹⁴ in Connacht. It is for them this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

Three lakes—wondrous their brilliancy,
And nine plentiful rivers;
Loch Foirdhreamhain, Loch Luimnigh,
Fionn Loch beyond the bounds of Iorros.

Here are the rivers:—The Buas,¹⁵ between Dal n-Áruidhe¹⁶ and Dalriada,¹⁷ *i.e.* the Rúta; the Rurthach, *i.e.* *Abhann Life*,¹⁸ between the Ui Neill¹⁹ and the Leinstermen; Laoi,²⁰ in Munster, through Muscraidhe²¹ to Cork; the Sligeach²²; the Samhair²³; the Muaidh²⁴ in Connacht, through Ui Fiachrach

¹ Old name of Sliabh Domhanghoirt, *i.e.* Sliav Donard. ² Exact spot not known. ³ The Barony of Moygoish, in Westmeath. ⁴ Old name (now lost) between Armagh and Monaghan. ⁵ In Cremorne, Co. Monaghan. ⁶ Co. Armagh. ⁷ A district including Monaghan and Louth (*see* p. 26), 'Oriell.' ⁸ Old name of Dundrum Bay. ⁹ *I.e.* Strangford loch. ¹⁰ Old name of the lower Shannon. ¹¹ Old name of Tralee Bay. ¹² Tralee. ¹³ Loch Ceara, Co. Mayo. ¹⁴ Barony of Erris, Co. Mayo. ¹⁵ *I.e.* the Bush, in Antrim. ¹⁶ *See note*, p. 53. ¹⁷ Dalriada, or Rúta, in Antrim, from the river Bush north to the sea. ¹⁸ River of Life (name of the district): Liffey: ancient name Rurthach. ¹⁹ The descendants of Niall, northern and southern, indicating the territory they inhabited. ²⁰ Lee. ²¹ *I.e.* the district of Muskerry, Co. Cork. ²² The river at Sligo. ²³ Old name for the Erne. ²⁴ *I.e.* the Moy, river at Ballina.

28 hUib bFiaérad an tuaircirt; Moξorin 1 oTir Eoξain;
 29 Fionn iorin Cínéal Eoξain aξur Tir Conail; aξur Danna
 30 iorin Lé aξur Eille: amáil aoeirtéar 1 ran uain oarab
 31 torac, 'Δ éaomá Cláir Cúinn éaomá-rinn':—

muaró, Sligeac, Samáoir, ríoinne,
 buar bunne Δ blaódoiθ beinne,
 moξorin, Fionn go ngné ngalla,
 Danna iorin Lé aξur Eille.

nó fóρ 1 ran uain oarab torac, 'Δoám aTair rruic ár
 37 ríóξ': 7c.—

Laoi, buar, Danna, bearbá buan,
 Samáoir, Sligeac, moξorin, muaró,
 1r lífe 1 laigimθ máille,
 aξ rin iao ná rean-aibne.

1 ξcionn ceitne mbliáðan iar ocomáiom Murcola, ruair
 2 Paictolón báρ ar Séanmáig ealta Eadair, aξur 1r ann no
 44 haónaiceaó é. 1r uime ξairtéar Séanmáξ óe naó fárad
 45 coilil ruam áir; aξur 1r uime ξairtéar Máξ n-ealta óe
 46 fóρ, ξuab ann cigóir eunlaic Éireann o'á nξriandξorao.
 47 1 ξcionn rriócaó bliaðan iar oteaó Paictolón 1
 48 n-Éirinn, oo eug ré. aoeimio oionξ ne reanóur ξuab
 49 oá míle aξur ré céao aξur oó mbliáðna ríceao aoir
 50 oomáin an tan ruair Paictolón báρ; ξiðeaó, 1r eaó me-
 51 raom, oo réir ξac neic o'á noúbramaρ riomáinn, ξuab ré
 bliáðna aξur ceitne ríció ar naoi ξcéao ar míle ó túr

28. La hUa bFiaérad an tuaircceirt, C; na huaidbFiaérad an tuaircceirt,
 F; La huib-bFiaérad an tuaircirt, H. moðarρ, F; moξurin, C.
 29. Fionn, F, instead of buar, C. 30. Lé, C; Lee, H and al.; Lee 7
 elle, F. aoeir an uain, F; Δ oeirtóir 1rin uain, C. 31. The
 verse quoted here, muaró, 7c., is not in F, nor in H 5. 32, nor in H.
 34. Fionn, name of river here. 37. ríuaξ, C and H here, but C has ríóξ p.
 38. buar, F. 39. Samáoir, F. Samair, H. moðarρ, H and F. muaró, C.
 muaró, F. 40. ma ale, C; máille, H; malle, F. 41. 1r iao rin, H.
 42. mbliáðan, C; mbliáξan, H. múrcola, F. 44. ξairtóir, C;
 ξoirtéar, H. 45. raom, F. 46. fóρ, beor, C; not in F or H.
 47. 30. bliáðain, C; rriócaó bliáξain, H. iar oteaó, C; iar oteaó, F and

of the north¹; the Moghurn² in Tír Eoghain ; the Fionn,³ between Cinéal Eoghain and Cinéal Conaill⁴; and the Banna, between Lí and Eille⁵; as is said in the poem to which (this) is the beginning, “Ye learned of the plain of fair gentle Conn” :—

Muaidh, Sligeach, Samhairs of name⁶?
 Buas, a torrent of melodious sound ;
 Moghurn, Fionn, with face of brightness ;
 Banna, between Lí and Eille.

Or yet in the poem which has for beginning, “Adam, father, fount of our hosts,” &c. :—

Laoi, Buas, Banna, lasting Bearbha,⁷
 Samhairs, Sligeach, Moghurn, Muaidh,
 And Lifé in Leinster with them,
 There they are, the old rivers.

At the end of four years after the eruption of Murthol,⁸ Partholón died in Sean-mhagh Ealta Eudair,⁹ and it is there he was buried. It is called Sean-mhagh, ‘old plain,’ because a wood never grew on it ; and, moreover, it is why it is called Magh n-Ealta, as it was there the birds of Ireland used to come to bask in the sun. At the end of thirty years from the coming of Partholón to Ireland, he died. Some antiquaries say that the age of the world when Partholón died was two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight years : nevertheless, what I think is, according to everything we have said before, that it is one thousand nine hundred and four score and six years from the beginning of the world to the death of Par-

¹ The northern part of Co. Mayo, sometimes called ‘Hy’ Fiachra. ² The Mourne, in Tyrone. ³ A second river Bush, between Tyrone and Donegal, is mentioned in C, but not in other authorities. ⁴ Or Tyrconnell. ⁵ Territories lying east and west of the Bann, south of Cúlraethain, or Coleraine. ⁶ Perhaps *slinne*, from *slin*, a flat stone, or slate, is intended. ⁷ Barrow. ⁸ Old name of part of Strangford Loch. ⁹ The old plain of the flocks of Edar, extending inland from Howth: Moynalty, *see* p. 97.

uomáin zo bár fáirtolóin. Dveiriú oronḡ eile zupab ríe
 bliadán dḡur cúig céad ó bár fáirtolóin zo tám a múinn-
 tige; zúeasó, atá ceuofaíó cóitcéann na reanóad 'na
 56 aḡaíó rin, mar a n-abraio nac raibe 'na fárac áct veic
 mbliadna ríeasó bdoi ó bár muinntige fáirtolóin zo
 58 teacé Neimeasó innte; amáil dveir an [rile 'ran] rann
 ro:—

Ré tmoéas bliadán beacéa,
 ba fárf rri rianab feacéa,
 iar n-euz a rluaiḡ rri feacémáin
 'na n-ealcaib ar maig n-ealca.

Tig Corbac naoiméa mac Cuileannáin leir an níó
 zceusona i Sálcairí Cáril, mar a n-abair zupab ríi céad
 65 bliadán bdoi ó teacé fáirtolóin i n-Éirinn zo tám a
 66 múinntige. Tig an ríle eocáíó ua floinn leir, mar an
 zceusona, so réir an ráinn reo:—

Ríi céad bliadán, cia do réiríó,
 ór véiríó uaimra uaraiḡ,
 'so' n-ḡarraíó ḡléibinn ḡnáraiḡ
 for éirinn fáraiḡ, uarail.

Ar zác níó óioḡ ro, ní hinéiríte an oronḡ dveir zo
 73 raibe cuilleasó dḡur cúig céad bliadá nó bár fáirtolóin
 74 zo tám a múinntige; dḡur ní hinéiréa zo mbiaó éire ar
 áituzasó an comfáso rin, dḡur zan so ódoiúib innte áct
 76 cúig míle fear dḡur ceitige míle ban.

56. nac raib éire i n-a fárac, F and H. veic mbliadna ríeac
 bdoi, C; re érioacéa bliadán, *al.*; tmoéa, F; tmoéas bliadán, so bí, H.
 58. neimíó, F. i n-Éirinn, H and F. Words in brackets from H and F.
 61. iar n-és, C. iar nécc, F.

62. ar moig ealca, C; air máḡ
 n-ealcain, H; for maig ealca, F. 63. Corbac, F. dveir,
 H, omits leir, 7c., and continues i s, c., zupab ríi céo bliadán
 so bí. 65. bdoi, C. so bí, F. ríli, F. 66. O, C and F; ua, H.

H reads leir an níó ccéona, mar a n-abair. irin rann, F. so réir an
 roinne, H. ciacréiríó, F. 68. do, not in H. bliadán, C.

70. H reads ḡarraiḡ; C ḡnáraiḡ. F reads so n-ḡarraio ḡlé binn ḡnaraiḡ,

tholón. Some others say that it is five hundred and twenty years from the death of Partholón to the plague of his people: however, the general opinion of the antiquaries is against that, since they say that Ireland was not a desert but thirty years [the time which] was from the death of Partholón's people to the coming of Neimheadh into it, as the poet says in this verse:—

During thirty years of a period
It was empty of (its) skilled warriors,
After the destruction of its host in a week,
In crowds upon Magh n-Ealta.

Holy Cormac son of Cuileannan agrees with the same thing in the Saltair of Caiseal, where he says that it is three hundred years (that) were from the coming of Partholón into Ireland to the plague of his people. The poet Eochaidh Ua Floinn agrees with it likewise, according to this verse:—

Three hundred years, who know it?
Over very great (or wide) excellent corn-lands, (F)
The rank sharp-pointed stalks (or weeds) (F)¹
(Were) in noble Erin grass-grown.

From all these things (it appears that) those who say that there was more than five hundred years from the death of Partholón till the destruction of his people, are not to be believed; and it is not probable that Ireland could have been settled so long, without more people in it than five thousand men and four thousand women.

¹ These two lines are very obscure and the translation of the verse can be but tentative.

or Өиrннн ƒÁrΔιγ ƒΔrΔιλ. 71. H reads or Өиrннн ΔorΔιγ ƒΔrΔιλ.
72. нi ӨiӨb ƒo, C; нiӨ ӨÁ нouӨнrΔΔΔr, H. 73. ƒuιλλiӨb Δγur Өúγ
ӨӨ ӨλiΔӨΔн, C; ӨλiΔγΔи, H; Өrн, F; нorн, H. 74. γo нbιΔӨ, C;
γo нbӨiӨ, F; H reads γo нbӨiӨ Ө. Δиr ΔиrиγΔb ƒuιλλeΔb 7 Өúγ ӨӨ ӨλiΔγΔи.
76. ӨeΔн, C and H; Өo ннΔiӨ, F.

III. Δε γο αν ροινη το ρόηρωο σεϊρε τις παρτελοϊν αρ εϊρηνη; δευρ ιρ
i ceuo-ροινη εϊρεανν ι.

Εη, Οηβα, φεαρϑη, δευρ φεαρηγνα, α η-ανμanna; δευρ
4 β'αοαρ σεαετρηαρ α ζκομηανμanna γο δε μαοαιβ μίλεαδ,
5 αμ'αιλ εμρηεαμ ρίορ ι η-α ηζαβ'άιταρ ρέιν.

Ó Διλεαδ Νέιο εταϊθ ζο ηάτεκλιατ λαιζεαν, κυρο
εη.

Ó η άτεκλιατ σευρα ζο ηοιλέαν άρωα ηειμεαδ,
ο'ά ηγοητεαρ οιλέαν μόρ αν βαρηαιζ ηνοη, κυρο
Οηβα.

Ó η οιλέαν μόρ ζο μεαθρηαιθε δε ζαλλιη, ροινη
φεαρϑη.

Ó άτεκλιατ μεαθρηαιθε ζο ηΔιλεαδ Νέιο, κυρο φεαρηγνα:—
12 αμ'αιλ αοειη εοδαθ τια ρλοηη η'ηνα ηαηηαιβ ρεο; δευρ ρά
ηε άρο-ολλαη εϊρεανη ηε ριλιθεαετ ε ι η-α αηηρηι:—

σεαετρηαρ μαο βα ζηιθ'θδ ζλόρ,
το ρηιθ'η-ελαηηη δε παρτελοϊν;
το ζαβ λε' εέιλε ρα ρεοι
εηεαβα εϊρεανη ζαν αιεεεο.
ηίορ ηοηηβ οο'η ηίοζηραιδ α ροινη,
ηηη εϊρεανη ηα ηαοη-εοιλλ,
οηυαρ ζαρ ι ηζαδ λιορ ηε α ληηη;
ρυαιρ ζαδ ρεαρ ριορ α εμρηηηηη.
εη α ρηηηεαρ βα ραορ ρθθ,
ζυαιρ α εηο, ειαη ζαν ελαοέλοθ;
ó Διλεαδ Νέιο, ιαε ζαν ρεαλλ,
ζο ηάτεκλιατ λαιζεαν λαιη-εεανη.
ó άτεκλιατ λαιζεαν, λέηη λη,
ζο ηοιλέαν άρωα ηειμεαδ,
ζαν οοζηη, ηίορ εαιρ α εηροηη,
κυρο Οηβα, ο'ιαε α εηεοιλ.

I. οο ρόηρωο, C; οο ηηηεαοαρ, H. ρορ, C; αηη, H; αρ, F. 3. F begins
acc γο, ιοηορηο, ανμanna αν σεαετρηαρ μαο ρηη.

4. οο β'αοαρ, H. μίλιθ, C. H reads δε μαοαιβ μίλεαδ ο'ά εηη ρηη, and omits the rest, intro-
ducing the verses thus:—δε γο εεαηα αν ροινη υο, αμ'αιλ αοειη, 7c., as below.
F reads δε γο εεαηα αν ροινηυο ελοηηηε παρτελοϊηη αρ εϊρηνηη.

5. αμ'αιλ εμρηηοηη, C. 6. See Διτ 2, p. 105. 12. O, C; H reads εοδαθ τια ρλοηη
άροολλαη εϊρεανη ηε ριλιθεαετ. F reads ó ρλαηηηη. 16. H reads ζαβ'ραο

III. Here is the division which the four sons of Partholón made on Ireland ; and it is the first partition of Ireland.

Er, Orba, Fearón, and Feargna their names, and there were four their namesakes among the descendants of Míleadh, as we shall set down in (relating) their special conquest.

From Aileach Néid (in the north to 'Athcliath Laighean, the portion of Er.

From the same 'Athcliath to Oiléan 'Arda Neimeadh [to] which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh now, the portion of Orba.

From the Oiléan Mór to Meadhraidhe by Gaillimh, the division of Fearón.

From 'Athcliath Meadhraidhe to Aileach Néid, the portion of Feargna,¹ as Eochaidh Ua Floinn says in these verses : and he was the chief professor of poetry in Ireland in his time :—

Four sons, (who) were fierce of voice,
 For noble children had Partholón :
 They took under direction among them
 The tribes of Ireland without objection :
 Not easy to the kings was their division,
 The island of Erin (being all) one wood,
 Treasure close (? safe) in each dwelling² during their time ;
 Each man got knowledge of his share.
 Er, their eldest, (who) was free in happiness,
 Pleasant his portion, long without change ;
 From Aileach Néid, land without treachery,
 To 'Athcliath Laighean full-strong.
 From 'Athcliath of Leinster—leap of the sea³—
 To the isle of Neimheadh's Height,
 Without misery—not weak his conduct—
 (Was) Orba's portion of the land of his race.

¹ See Section II. and notes, p. 105.

apartments, or other dwellings within a fortification.

² *Lios*, an enclosure : houses,

³ *Lear*, *gen.* *Lir*, a sea

ne céile gan clób ; gan clób, F. 18. ní r íorib, F. 20. 1r 5ac
 1or, F. 21. 1or, F. 22. 1ac, H and F. 27. neimh, C and F.
 29. ? O1A (i.e. o'á) cinéal here. H and F read 1acuin 1eac-íorib.

mic Fhaimint, mic Fadaíada, mic Magoz, mic Iapet, o'á
 hÁitiugádo. Óir ír oo élainn Magoz zac zadbáil o'ár' záb
 8 Éirne iar noílunn. Az Sruí mac Earrú rcarar Parólón
 9 azur Clanna Neimead me' raile; azur az Seara rcarar
 Fír bolz, Tuada Dé Danann, azur mic Milead. Azur ír
 11 Scoitbeurla oo bí az zac cinead oíob. Ír follur rín ar an
 uairi cáimig loct mac Úmeozáin i n-Éirinn; óir ír tré Scoit-
 13 beurla oo labair réin azur Tuada Dé Danann me' raile,
 14 azur aoubraodar zuraob oo rliocct Magoz iao, leat ar leit.
 15 Dooiri urong eile zuraob oo rliocct an mic oo fázab
 16 Parólón toir (Adla a ainm) oo Neimead. Ír é raon i
 17 n-ar' záb Neimead az teact i n-Éirinn oó, ó'n Scitia ar
 18 an bfairrige zcaoil atá az teact ó'n aizéan o'á nzairear
 19 'Mahe Euxinum,' ír í ír teorá ioir an leat éiar-tuad o'ó'n
 20 Ará azur an leat éiar-tuad o'ó'n Eorair; azur ar an
 21 roinn éiar-tuad o'ó'n Ará atáio Sléibte Rirre, oo réir
 22 Pomponur Meia, i zcoirioinn na caol-mára oo luaidéamar
 23 azur an aizéin tuaircearicaz. Tuz Láim noeir oo Sléibte
 24 Rirre, zo noeadáio 'ran aizéan buó tuad; azur Láim éli
 25 oo'n Eorair zo ráimig i n-Éirinn. Ceirne longá veuz azur
 ríce líon a cóblaz, azur veicneabdar azur ríce' i nzaó
 27 loing oíob.

Stairn, Iarboineí fáió, Ainmunn, azur Fearzur Leitdeairz,
 28 anmanna ceirne mac Neimead.

8. Instead of iar noílunn, F and H read act Ceairi amáin, má
 oo záb rí éirne. rcarar, H rgarar, C. 9. p. 7 neimíó, H and F;
 cl. neimíó, C. me raile, C; me céile, H and F. 11. acc zac cinead, F.
 H reads rín ar ro, .i. an tan cáimic; tamicc, F. 13. oo labair,
 C; oo labraó, H and F. me ar oile, C. me céile, F. 14. leat ar leat,
 C and F; leat air leat, H. 15. meic, C. 16. H omits oo before neimíó.
 F adds .i. adla mac p. neimíó (*nom.* and *dat.*), C and F; *al.* neimíó.
 17. Toct, C; teact, F and H; toizéact, *al.* F and H omit oó here.
 18. F reads ar in ffairrige ccaoil atá acc teact ón aiccén, 7 ar é ainm
 zoir-aizén, C. 19. toraimn, C; teorá, H and *al.* leit, C;
 leat, H. 20. Airra, F. 21. roino, F; runn, C. 22. caolmáire, C;
 caolmára, H; na caolmára, F. luaidéomair, C. 23. tucc Láim dear, F;

Easrú, son of Framant, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth, came to settle in it : for every invasion which occupied Ireland after the deluge is of the children of Magog. At Srú, son of Easrú, Partholón and the children of Neimheadh separate from each other : and at Seara the Firbolg, the Tuatha Dé Danann, and the sons of Míleadh separate. And it is the Scotie¹ language every tribe of these had. That is evident from (the occasion) when Ith, son of Breogan, came into Ireland ; for it is through the Scotie language he himself and the Tuatha Dé Danann spoke with each other ; and they said that they were of the race of Magog on both sides. Some others say, as for Neimheadh, that he was of the posterity of the son, Adhla his name, whom Partholón had left in the east. It is the track in which Neimheadh journeyed, coming into Ireland from Scythia on the narrow sea which reaches from the ocean called ‘ Mare Euxinum,’²—it is it (*i.e.* the narrow sea) which is the boundary between the north-west side of Asia and the north-east side of Europe,—and at the north-west part of Asia are the mountains of Riffé,³ according to Pomponius Mela, on the boundary line of the narrow sea⁴ we have mentioned and the northern ocean. He gave his right hand to the mountains of Riffé, till he came into the ocean to the north,⁵ and his left hand towards Europe till he came to Ireland. Thirty-four ships (was) the number of his fleet, and thirty persons in every ship of them.

Starn, Iarbhoineil Fáidh, Ainninn, and Fearghus Leithdhearg⁶ (are) the names of the four sons of Neimheadh.

¹ *i.e.* Gaelic.

² The Black Sea ; but possibly the Baltic is meant as O'Mahony conjectures.

³ The Riffean or Riphean, *i.e.* the Ural, mountains.

⁴ The name of this ‘ narrow sea ’ does not appear.

⁵ Perhaps on some great

river. ⁶ Red-sided.

τρυ λάιη θεαρ, H. 24. 7 50 τρυ λάιη έλί, H ; 7 λάιη έλέ, F. 25. After
 1η έριηη, F and H, continue 7 7ά ή έλίη Δ έδβλιης, 7 ηυήηη Δ ηυηηηηηηηη.
 27. λυης όίόβ, C. τριόέδ υφοιηηηη, F. 29. ηειήηό (*gen.*), C, and
 again l. 30.

Ceitre loc-mádomanna 1 n-Éirinn 1 n-aimrii Neimead,
 31 eadon, loc mbréunainn ar Maḡ n-arail 1 n-uib niallain,
 Loc Muirneamairi ar Maḡ Solá 1 Laignib: 1 zcionn veic
 33 mbliadon iar roctain Éireann vo Neimead, ro ling loc
 Oairbreac dḡur loc Aininn ar Maig mór 1 Míde. Óir an
 tan vo clard feart Aininn, ir ann vo ling loc Aininn.
 35 Ir vo dearbhad zupab 1 n-aimrii Neimead ro muirioo na
 loca ro, vo rinnead an rann ro:—

Ceitre loca ro linn lóir
 Vo bnuet tar foela brior-móir:—
 Loc Oairbreac, loc mbréunainn mbinn,
 Loc Muirneamairi, loc n-Aininn.

Ir túrḡa vo euz bean Neimead 1 n-Éirinn ioná Aininn,—
 Máca a hainn; dḡur an daira bliadain veuz iar vteact 1
 44 n-Éirinn oib, ruidir an Máca ro báir; dḡur fá hipe ceu-
 máib Éireann iar vteact Neimead innce. Dḡur ir uaité
 ainmniḡtear Áir Máca, óir ir ann vo hadnacead í.
 Vo tḡbad vó ríogriat le Neimead 1 n-Éirinn, eadon
 Rait Cinnce 1 n-uib niallain, dḡur Rait Ciombadot 1
 49 Seimne. Ceitre mic Máodain Muirneamairi o'fomórdab vo
 tḡgab Rait Cinnce 1 n-don ló, bog, Robog, Ruibne, dḡur
 51 Roodan a n-anmanna: dḡur vo máib Neimead ar a bárad
 52 lad 1 ran maroin, 1 n'Oaire lize, o'edḡla zo zcionnrioir ar
 tḡḡail na máca arir; dḡur vo hadnacead ann rin lad.

Ro rleactad vó maig veuz a coil le Neimead 1
 55 n-Éirinn, eadon, Maḡ Ceara, Maḡ Neara, Maḡ Cúile
 Tolad, Maḡ Luirḡ 1 zConnadab, Maḡ Tocair 1 oTir

31. loc mbréunainn, C; mbréunainn, F. 33. Neimíð (*dat.*) here, C;
 (*nom.*), F. vo ling ro é., F. 36. vo lingriac, F. 39. vo dearbhad
 zupab re linn n., F. 44. ar í, F; híri, C. 49. ceitre meic, C.
 51. ar maroin ar na márad, F; ar a márad, C; bárad, P. 52. rin, C.
 54. móig, C. F and H insert dḡ ro a n-anmanna. 55. Maḡ neabá, F;
 F has Maḡ mbara, with e written above the line, and on margin Maḡ neara
 reirib; H reirad, F; reirib, C.

Four lake-eruptions in Ireland in the time of Neimheadh, namely, Loch mBreunainn¹ on Mágh n-Asail in Uí Nialláin: Loch Muinreamhair² on Mágh Sola among the Leinstermen: at the end of ten years after Neimheadh had arrived in Ireland, Loch Dairbhreach and Loch n-Ainnin³ sprang up in Magh Mór in Meath: for when the grave of Ainnin was dug, it is then Loch Ainnin sprang forth. It is in proof that it was in Neimheadh's time these lakes burst forth that this verse was made:—

Four lakes of abundant water
 Burst forth over Fodhla truly great:—
 Loch Dairbhreach, Loch mBreunainn sweet sounding,
 Loch Muinreamhair, Loch n-Ainnin,

The wife of Neimheadh—Macha her name—died in Ireland sooner than Ainnin; and the twelfth year after their coming into Ireland this Macha died; and she was the first dead person of Ireland after the coming of Neimheadh into it. And it is from her *Árd Macha*⁴ is named; for it is there she was buried. Two royal forts were built by Neimheadh in Ireland, namely, Rath Chinneich⁵ in Uí Nialláin, and Rath Ciombaith⁶ in Seimhne.⁷ The four sons of Madán Muinreamhar⁸ of the Fomórians built Rath Cinneich in one day, Bog, Robhog, Ruibhne, and Rodan their names: and Neimheadh slew them on the morrow in the morning, in Daire Lige,⁹ for fear that they should resolve on the destruction of the fort again; and they were buried there.

Twelve plains were cleared from wood by Neimheadh in Ireland; namely, Magh Ceara,¹⁰ Magh Neara, Magh Cuile Toladh,¹¹ Magh Luirg¹² in Connacht, Magh Tochair in Tír

¹ Ancient name of *Lochgeal* or Loughall, barony of O'Neilland, Co. Armagh.

² Loch Ramor.

³ Two lakes in Westmeath, now called Derravaragh and Ennell.

⁴ *i.e.* Armagh.

⁵ Near Derrylee, barony O'Niolland, Co. Armagh.

⁶ Near

Island Magee, Co. Antrim.

⁷ *i.e.* *Rinn Seimhne*, old name of Island Magee.

⁸ *i.e.* Thick-necked.

⁹ Derrylee, Co. Armagh.

¹⁰ Barony of Carra, Co. Mayo.

¹¹ In barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo.

¹² In Co. Roscommon.

eoḡain, leacmāḡ 'ran mímāin, māḡ mbreara 1 laigrib,
 māḡ luḡad 1 n-uib Tuirne, māḡ Seirioḡ 1 oTeaḡḡa, māḡ
 Seimne 1 n'Óal n-áruioe, māḡ Muirceimne 1 mbreagāib,
 aḡur māḡ Máca 1 n-Oirḡiallaib.

Do bair Neimead trí caḡa ar foimórcāib, eadon,
 loingriḡ do rlioct Caim no tmaill ó'n Airne; cáimig ar
 63 teicead ḡo hoileanaib iarḡair eorpa, aḡur do óeanaim
 64 ḡabáilcair oib féin, aḡur ar teicead mé rlioct Seim
 65 o'eagla ḡo maḡad aca oirna, a lof na maillaḡa do fáḡaib
 66 noe aḡ Cam ó' oḡánḡaḡar, ionnur ḡur mearaḡar, ó beit 1
 n-imcāin uadā, iad féin do beit innill ó rmaḡt rleacā
 68 Seim: ḡo oḡánḡaḡar, uime rin, ḡo héirinn, ḡur bairad na
 69 trí caḡa meimríáite oirna; eadon, caḡ Sléibe báḡna, caḡ
 70 Ruir Firaocāin 1 ḡConnaḡaib, 1 n-ar' tuit ḡann aḡur
 ḡeanaḡn, oá édoiḡeāc na bfoimórcāc, aḡur caḡ Muirbuilḡ 1
 72 n'Óal Riada, eadon, an Rúca, áit 1 n-ar' tuit Staḡn mac
 73 Neimead le Conaig mac Faoḡair a leicead laḡtmāige.
 Do éuir fōr caḡ Cnámroir 1 laigrib, mar ar' cuiread ar
 bfeair éireann um Airne mac Neimead, eadon, mac ruḡad
 1 n-éirinn oḡ; aḡur um iobcān mac Staḡn mic Neimead.
 ḡiḡeāḡ, ir le Neimead no bairad na trí caḡa ro for
 78 foimórcāib, áimāil oearbāio na raionn reo rior:—

Do bair Neimead,—māimā a neair,—
 Ro ráicead a leacā, oar liom,
 ḡann aḡur ḡeanaḡn oia ḡreir,
 aḡroḡair leir, ceann a ḡeann.

61. for foimórcāib, C; foimórcāib, F. 63. teicead, C and H.
 64. teiceam, F; teicead re rlioct S., C; teiceam re r. S., F. 65. a
 lof, F. 66. noe, C. 68. Seim, MS. ḡor bairioḡ, C.
 69. meimríáite forna, C. 70. mar ar tuit, F; ionar, C. 72. an
 rúcaḡ, áit ar tuit, F. 73. neimio (gen.), C (and sometimes nom.);
 neimioḡ, C; neimead, al. 78. foimórcāib, C and F; foimórcāib, al.
 roinnir, C. F reads áimāil doeir an file ran laoiḡ ri rior. Haliday omits
 all from ḡiḡeāḡ ir le n. to the end of the verses (ll. 77-94), and continues oá éir
 rin ruair neimioḡ báir, 7c. 80. oar leam, C. 82. aḡroḡair leir, F.

Eoghain,¹ Leacmhagh in Munster, Magh mBreasa,² Magh Lughaidh in Ui Tuirtre,³ Magh Seireadh in Teathbha,⁴ Magh Seimhne⁵ in Dál n-Áruidhe, Magh Muirtheimhne⁶ in Breagh,⁷ and Magh Macha in Oirghialla.⁸

Neimheadh won three battles on the Fomorians, namely, navigators of the race of Cham, who fared from Africa; they came fleeing to the islands of the west of Europe, and to make a settlement for themselves, and (also) fleeing the race of Sem, for fear that they might have advantage over them, in consequence of the curse which Noe had left on Cham from whom they came; inasmuch as they thought themselves to be safe from the control of the posterity of Sem by being at a distance from them: wherefore, they came to Ireland, so that the three battles aforesaid were won over them, *i.e.* the battle of Sliabh Bádhna;⁹ the battle of Ross Fraocháin¹⁰ in Connacht, in which there fell Gann and Geanann, two leaders of the Fomorians; and the battle of Murbholg¹¹ in Dalriada, *i.e.* the Rúta, the place where Starn son of Neimheadh fell by Conaing son of Faobhar in Leithead Lachtmhaighe. Moreover, he fought the battle of Cnámhros¹² in Leinster, where there was a slaughter (made) of the men of Ireland, including Artur, son of Neimheadh, *i.e.* a son born in Ireland to him; and including Iobcan son of Starn, son of Neimheadh. However, it is by Neimheadh these three battles were won over the Fomorians, as these verses below certify:—

Neimheadh defeated—illustrious his strength—
(Their sepulchre was satiated I think),
Gann and Geanann, by his attack.
They were slain by him, one after the other.

¹ *i.e.* Tyrone, but the place here mentioned seems to be in Inisowen, Co. Donegal.
² or Magh mBreasa: Haliday and other authorities add 'in Leinster.' ³ Near Loch Neach. ⁴ *i.e.* 'Teffia,' see p. 115. ⁵ Near Island Magee. ⁶ Now part of Co. Louth. ⁷ 'Bregia,' now part of Meath and Louth: see p. 115.
⁸ 'Oriel,' now part of Louth, Monaghan, and Armagh counties. ⁹ *i.e.* Sliev Bawn, Co. Roscommon. ¹⁰ *i.e.* Rosreaghan, Co. Mayo. ¹¹ *i.e.* Murlough Bay, Co. Antrim. ¹² Said to be Camross, Co. Carlow.

Geanann by Neimheadh was worn out.
 Their little grave—what tomb is greater (than it)?—
 By Sarn, son of Neimheadh the mighty,
 Gann fell, and it is not deceit.
 The battle of Murbholg—he fought it—
 Till it was closed, it was stiff,
 It was won by Neimheadh of the arms,
 Though Sarn came not back (from it).
 During the battle of Cnamhros, which was very great,
 It is much there was of hacking of flesh ;
 Artur and Iobcan fell there,
 Although in it Gann was routed.

After that Neimheadh died of the plague in Oiléan Árdá Neimheadh¹ in Críoch Liatháin in Munster, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh ; and two thousand (of) people with him, both men and women.

There was slavery and great oppression afterwards on the race of Neimheadh by the Fomorian, revenging the battles which Neimheadh had gained over them. Morc, indeed, son of Deileadh, and Conaing, son of Faobhar, from whom is named Tor Conaing on the border of Ireland north [who] had a fleet, and they residing in Tor Conaing which is called Toirinis², enforcing a tribute on the children of Neimheadh : and the extent of that tribute was two thirds of the children, and of the corn, and of the milch-kine of the men of Ireland, to be offered to them every year on the eve of Samhain³ at Magh gCéidne between the Drobhaois and the Eirne.⁴ It is why it is called Magh gCéidne from the frequency (with which) the tribute was brought to the same plain.⁵

The Fomorian had still more tyranny on the children of Neimheadh, to wit, three full measures from every single

¹ See pp. 105 and 171. Críoch Liatháin, *i.e.* the district round Castletyons, Co. Cork. ² *i.e.* Tory Island, off Donegal. ³ The festival of Samhain at the beginning of November. ⁴ *i.e.* the plain lying between the rivers 'Drowse' and 'Erne,' south of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal. ⁵ *i.e.* Magh gCeudna : this explanation is not tenable.

15 n-Éiríonn, o'uaéтар башне, oo mún cruicéneáéτα, áður o'im,
 16 oo b'reicé zo Moic áður zo Conaig zo Toirniur; áður
 ban-máor o'á n'áiréi Liaé, áz tabác na cána roin feacé-
 18 nóin Éireann, zónaó oo'n cáin rin oo ráidéaló an ríann
 ro:—

an éáin rin no cumadó ann,
 Trí Liaéa noéa lán-áann;
 Liaé uaéтар башне bleáéta,
 1r Liaé mine cruicéneáéta,
 an tréar ríac,—linne ba lonn,—
 Liaé ime uairé o'annlann.

Задар, тра, феарз áður loinne rin Éireann tré éruime
 26 an óioга áður na cána roin, ionnuur zo noeáépaó oo áácuáéó
 iur na fo móricáib. 1r áire oo áairéi fo móricáiz óioó, eáóon,
 28 ó n-a mb'eicé áz o'énaáin róááa ar muir: fo móricáiz .i. fo-
 míuirió.

башар, тра, трí veáá-laoic áz Clannáib Neimeáó 'ran
 ionbuio réo, eáóon, beóáé, mac íar'boimeoiú fáááiz mic
 Neimeáó; fearizur leióóeáiz mac Neimeáó; áður eárizlan
 mac beóáin mic Stáirin mic Neimeáó, zo n-a óá b'ráéáir,
 34 eáóon, Mannacán áður íar'éáé: áður ba hé a líon, tríoéa
 35 míle ar muir, áður an uimur éeuna ar tír, ámáil foill-
 rizéar an ríann ro:—

Trí ríóo míle,—moó n'áá,—
 ar tír áður ar uiré;
 1r é líon looor ó a otoiá,
 Clanna Neimeáó oo'n toááil.

Ro toááó an toir ann rin, áður tuicir Conaig zo n-a
 éáinn le clannáib Neimeáó. íar rin tuz Moic mac
 43 Deileáó lué trí b'rice long ó'n árríac zo Toirniur, zo

15. F omits башне. 16. oo óioóácaó, F and H. 18. ráidíóó, C; ar
 ruo é., F; áir feacé éiríonn, H. conaó oa óeárbáó rin áveir an ríú an
 ráinn ro, F. 21. b'reáéta, C; bleáéta, H; башне баба, F. 23. níor
 lonn, H; n'r lonn, F. 24. H and F read áz ar Liaé ime na annlann.
 25. érá, MS., C. ríora, C. 26. F and H read oo áá, íar'ruí, feariz 7
 toirri mír rin éiríonn. zóna áóá, MS. 28. F reads .i. o'ronz oo bíóó
 na lué toááa ar muir íao, conaó áire rin áveiréioir. 34. tríoéáó, C;
 tríoéáó, H; tríoéá, F. 35. uíbir, C. íar tír, H. 39. looor, C.

household in Ireland of the cream of milk, of the flour of wheat, and of butter, to be brought to Morc and to Conaing to Toirinis; and a female steward who was called Liagh, enforcing that tax throughout Ireland, so that of that tax this verse was recited:—

That tax which was devised there,
 Three measures which were not very scant;
 A measure of the cream of rich milk,
 And a measure of the flour of wheat,
 The third obligation—we think it was hard—
 A measure of butter over it for a condiment.

Anger and rage indeed seize upon the men of Ireland by reason of the heaviness of that tribute and tax, insomuch that they went to do battle with the Fomorians. It is wherefore they used to be called Fomorians, namely, from their being committing robbery on sea: Fomhóraigh,¹ *i.e.* along the seas.

There were, however, three good warriors among the children of Neimheadh at this period, namely, Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol the prophetic, son of Neimheadh; Fearghus the red-sided, son of Neimheadh; and Earglan, son of Béoan, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, with his two brothers, namely, Manntán and Iarthacht: and their number was thirty thousand on sea, and the same number on land, as this verse shows:—

Three score thousand,—bright array—
 On land and on water;
 It is the number went from their dwelling,
 The race of Neimheadh to the demolition (of the tower).

The tower was demolished then, and Conaing falls with his children by the race of Neimheadh. Afterwards, Morc, son of Deileadh, brought the crew of three score ships from Africa to Toirinis, till he gave battle to the children of

¹ Explanation not admitted.

36. 7 ɔɾɪɔɔ́a mife ɔɾ ɔɾɪ, ɔɔaɔ́ ɔa ɔeapɔ́aɔ́ ɾɪɪ ɔɔeɾ ɔn ɾɪe ɔn ɾann ɾo, F.
 38. ɪaɾ ɔɔɾɪ 7 ɪaɾ nuɾɔce, F. ɔɪaɔ́uɔ, H; ɔɪaɔ́aɪɔ, F. 41. ɔo ɔuɪɔ, F.
 43. ɔɾɪ. 20. ɔɔɔɔ, G; ɔuɔɔ ɔɾɪ ɾɾɪeɔ ɔɔɔɔ, H. ɔaɪɪɪɪɪ m. ɔɾɾɾaɪɔ, G;
 ɔɾɾaɪɔ, H. maɔ ɔeɪɪeaaɔ ɔuɔɔ ɔɾɪ ɾɪeɔ ɔɔɔɔ, F.

44 ʉʉʒ cāc ʉo cłannāib Neimēāo, ʒʉi comcʉiʉʉʉʉ leāc āʉ
 leicē, āʒʉʉ ʒʉi bāicēāo ʒāc āon nāʉi māʉbāo ʉioḃ, ācē
 46 Mōʉc āʒʉʉ beāʒān ʉ'ā bʉiḃin ʉo ʒāḃ ʉealḃ ān oilein; ʉiʉ
 47 nioʉi mōcʉiʒʉʉo ān ʉāiʉʉʒe āʒ ʉeācē ʉúēā ʉe ʉúʉʉe ān
 48 cācʉiʒē, ionnʉʉ nāc ʉeʉʉnā ʉo cłannāib Neimēāo (ān
 49 mēio ʉo bī 'ʉan ʒeācʉʒāo ʉo ʉioḃ) ācē luēc āon-bāiʉe
 50 1 n-ā ʉāibe ʉʉioā ʉʉein-ʉeāʉi, ʉm ʉʉiāʉi ʉāoʉeāc, eāḃon,
 51 Simeon ʉʉeāc māc ʒāiʉʉi mīc Neimēāo; iobāc māc ʉeocāiʒ
 mīc 1āʉḃoineoil ʉāio, mīc Neimēāo, āʒʉʉ ʉʉiocān māol,
 55 māc ʉeāʉʒʉʉā leicēoʉʉʒ mīc Neimēāo, āmāil āʉeʉʉ ān
 ʉānn:—

ācē āon-bāiʉe ʒo n-ā luēc lōʉi,
 nī ʉeʉʉnā ʉioḃ, lioḃ ā ʉlōʒ,
 Simeon, āʒʉʉ iobāc bīl,
 ʉʉ ʉʉiocān māol, 'ʉan loing ʉʉn.

1āʉi ʉeācē ʉ'n ʒcoinḃlioēc ʉʉn ʉoib, ʉʉ i comāiʉle āʉ āʉ'
 60 cinnʉʉo, ʉʉiāll ā hēʉʉinn ʉo ʉeicēāo ʉé hānḃʉoʉo nā
 bʉomōʉiāc. ʉāʉāʉ ʉeācē mblāḃḃnā āʒ ā n-ullmūʒāo ʉe
 62 huēc nā heācʉʉā ʉo, āʒʉʉ ullmūʒēāʉi loingēāʉ leʉʉ ʒāc
 65 ʉāoʉeāc ʉioḃ, āʒʉʉ ʉeḃioʉo ʉoʉeānn ʉo'n ʉʉoing ʉāiʉʒ
 le Neimēāo 1 n-ēʉʉinn, āʒʉʉ ʉ'ā ʉlioēc, leʉʉ ʒāc ʉeāʉi ʉo
 65 nā ʉāoʉeācāib ʉeāmʉiāioḃe; āʒʉʉ ānāio ʉʉoing ʉioḃ ʉ'ā
 n-ēʉʉ 1 n-ēʉʉinn, eāḃon, ʉeicēneāḃāʉi lāoc ʉo ʉāʒḃāʉāʉi āʒ
 ʒāḃāil ceānnāiʉ ān 1āʉmōʉi ʉo cłannāib Neimēāo ʉo
 68 ʉāʒʉāo ʉā mōʒʉāine nā bʉomōʉiāc āʒ ā hāiʉiʒāo ʒo
 69 hāiʉʉʉi ʉeāʉi mḃolʒ.

ʉéio ʉāoʉeāc ʉo'n ʉʉiāʉi ʉāʉʉ [ʒo bʉoʉʉinn leʉʉ], māʉ
 ācā, Simeon ʉʉeāc māc ʒāiʉʉi, ʉo'n ʒʉeicē, eāḃon, ʒo
 ʉʉācīā; ʉʉ ānn ʉāʉāʉi ʉo ʉāoʉe, āʒʉʉ ʉʉ uāio ʉānʒāʉāʉi
 ʉʉi ʉolʒ, āmāil āʉeāʉāʉm ʉ'ā ēʉʉ ʉo.

44. F reads ʒo ʉʉuccāoʉi cłanna neimēāo 7 ʉomōʉiʒ cāc ānn ʒʉʉ
 comcʉiʉeāʉāʉi le cēle leāc āʉ leāc; leāc, C and H. 46. ʉealḃ, C;
 ʉealḃ, H and F. 47. lā for ʉe, F. 48. ʉeʉʉnā, MS., C;
 ʉeʉʉnā, F; ʉeʉʉnā, H. neimēāo (*gen.*), MS.; neimēāo, *al.* 49. ān
 lioḃ, F. 50. ʉʉioā, F. māʉ āon ʉe ʉʉiāʉi, F. 51. māʉ ācā
 S. b., F. 53. ān ʉiḃi ʉan, F. H omits āmāil āʉeʉʉ ān ʉānn, and
 the verse. 55. ʉeʉʉnā, C. F reads ācē āon ʉāʉe cēānā luēc lōʉi, nī

Neimheadh, so that they fell side by side, and that everyone of them who was not slain was drowned, but Morc and a few of his company who took possession of the island : for they did not perceive the sea coming under them with the obstinacy of the fighting, so that there escaped not of the race of Neimheadh (as many of them as were in this warfare) but the crew of one bark, in which were thirty strong men, including three chiefs, namely, Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh; Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh ; and Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, as the verse says :—

But one bark with its full company,
There escaped not of them, the entire of their hosts :
Simeon and Iobath good,
And Briotán Maol, in that ship.

On their coming away from that conflict, it is the counsel on which they resolved, to fare from Ireland to fly the tyranny of the Fomorians. They were seven years making ready towards this adventure ; and a fleet is prepared by each chief of them, and a party of the people who had come with Neimheadh to Ireland, and of his descendants, go with each one of the aforesaid chiefs ; and some of them remain behind in Ireland, namely, ten warriors whom they left taking the headship of the remnant of the race of Neimheadh who remained under servitude of the Fomorians till the time of the Firbolg.

A chief of the three above (named), viz. Simeon Breac, son of Starn, goes to Greece, even to Thrace, and a company with him ; it is there they were under bondage, and it is from him the Firbolg have come, as we shall say hereafter.

59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

74 Téio an uara taoiread, eadon, iobáe, mac Beotaiḡ, 1
75 zcricóadib tuairceirt na heoirpa; aḡur uveimio uronḡ me
76 reancur zupab zo 'Boetia' uo éuad: ir uad uo ríolrao
Tuada Dé Danann.

Téio an trear taoiread, eadon, bhuotán maol zo bhuirinn
leir zo Uobair aḡur zo hlarúobair i utuairceart Alban, zup
80 áitig féin aḡur a ríioct 'na uad uo ann. Ir é lion coblaidḡ
81 báobair na taoirig reo clanna Neimead air an eadtra ro,
82 ioir loing, báirc, curcán, aḡur naothóig, tricóa air éad air
míle eadair.

Adt éana, uo bí bhuotán maol, mac fearḡura leit-
úeirḡ, mic Neimead, aḡur a loing, aḡ áitiuḡad tuairceirt na
hAlban zo nveadóair Cuictiḡ, eadon 'Picti,' a héirinn
87 u'áitiuḡad Alban i n-aimriri Eireadón. Uveir Cormac
naotha mac Cuileannáin i n-a Sáltair, zupab ó bhuotán
zairtear 'bhuotannia' uo'n oilean u'á nḡairtear bueatáin
90 mór inuio; aḡur ad reancur Éireann tead leir air rin,
91 amáil uveir an uad uaraob torad "Adám adair rruic ár
92 ríolḡ," mar a n-abair:—

Uad bhuotán tar mair, zan mairḡ,
mac rial fearḡura leit-úeirḡ;
bueadnaig uile, buad zo mbloib,
uad, zan zaoi, ro zairuoir.

Tig úḡoir eile leir air rin mar a n-abair:—

bhuotán maol, mac na flada,
zair an ríioct-rám tar reada,
mac an leitúeirḡ uo'n leḡmóig
ó' uad bueadnaig an beada.

74. F adds mic 1. f. mic n. tuairceirt, C. 76. Boetia, MSS.
76. uo ríolad, F. 78. F adds mac f. l. mic n. 80. a ré, MS.
81. báobair, C; ro baobair na taoirig rémáitce rin, F. 82. báirc,
C; báirc, F. F reads clainne, N; curcán, F; naothóicc, F. tricóad,
MS.; tricóad, H. 87. Corbmac, F; Cuileannáin, C. 90. amá,
C and F; i n-uim, H. ad tead leir, F. 91. uad, C and F.

The second chief, namely, Iobáth, son of Beothach, goes into the regions of the north of Europe; and some antiquaries say that it is to 'Boetia' he went: it is from him the Tuatha Dé Danann have descended.

The third chief, *i.e.* Briotán Maol goes with a company with him to Dobhar and to Iardhobhar in the north of Scotland, so that he himself and his posterity after him dwelled there. It is the total of the fleet these chiefs, the children of Neimheadh, (had) on this expedition, between ship, bark, skiff, and small boat, one thousand one hundred and thirty vessels.

However, Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, and his posterity, were inhabiting the north of Scotland until the Crutheni, *i.e.* the Picts, went from Ireland to dwell in Scotland in the time of Eireamhón. Holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, in his Saltair, says that it is from Briotán Britannia is called to the island which is to-day called Great Britain: and the ancient record of Ireland is agreeing with him on that, as the poem says, which has for beginning "Adam father, fountain of our hosts," where it says:—

Briotán went beyond sea, without stain,
Generous son of red-sided Fearghus;
The Britons all, victory with renown,
From him, without deception, they have descended.

Another author supports him on that where he says:—

Briotán Maol, son of the prince,
Noble the stock-branch spreading from him,
Son of Leithdheing from Leacmhagh,²
From whom are the Britons of the world.

¹ Some northern region is intended (? Bothnia). ² 'Stony plain,' see p. 179.

92. acc ro an rann, F. 96. H reads uairb gan gó no éinnreasoir. ro
 gheirioair, MS., C. F reads uairb gan gó no éinnreasoir. 97. air an
 nio céona, H. F reads ticc file ele leir an ní céona. 98. na flada,
 F, C, and H. 99. rliocé rann, F. ó tair, H.

17 ἢ κόριασε Δ ἡμερ γιν ὅο βειτ ῥίριννεαδ, ναδ ἰνῆμερτα
 ζυριαδ ὁ ὅρυτυρ ζαρητῆαρ 1: ὀρη ὀάμαδ ὀαῖδ, ἢ κορῖαιλ
 ζυριαδ ‘ὅρυταρια’ ὅο ζαρητῆο ὀι; Δζυρ ῥόρ ἢ μὸ ὅο
 μύκαδ Δ ἡαινη Le claihh ὅρυτυρ, ὅο ῥέιρ Monomotenr, ῥ
 μαρ ζο ὀτυζ Λαεζρυρ μαδ ὅρυτυρ Λαεζρια ὀ’αινη Δρ Δη
 6 ἢῖρ ῥάινηζ ἔ ῥέιρ ὀο’η ὅρκαταη; Camben Δη ὀαρια μαδ ὅο
 ὅρυτυρ τυζ Cambria μαρ Δινη Δρ Δη ἢῖρ ῥάινηζ ἔ ῥέιρ ὀι;
 Δζυρ Αλβανακτυρ Δη τρεαρ μαδ ὅο ὅρυτυρ τυζ Αλβανια
 ὀ’αινη Δρ Δ ἔυτο ῥέιρ ὀο’η ἔρῖδ ἔευτοα.

Ὀάλα Δη ἰαρημάρ ὅο ἔλannah Neimead, ὅο ῥυρηζ Δζ
 Διτυζαδ ἔρηελη ὀ’ἔιρ ηα ὀταοιρεαδ ῥοη; ὅάοαρ Δζ Δ
 12 ζκοῖμβυαῖδῆαδ Δζ ῥοῖορῖαῖδ ὁ Διτηρ ζο ἡαιτηρ, ζο
 ῥοῖταη ὅο ῥῖοῖτ Simeoin ὅρῖο μῖο Σταρη μῖο Neimead 1
 η-ἔρηνη ὀ’η ηζρηεζ. Σεατ ἢβλιαῖθα ὀευζ Δρ ὀά ἔεαδ ὁ
 15 ἔεατ ὅο Neimead 1 η-ἔρηνη ζο τεατ ῥεαρ ἢβολζ ἰηητε,
 16 Δῖαιλ ὀεαρηῖαρ Δη ῥαηη ῥο:—

Σεατ ἢβλιαῖθα ὀευζ ἢ ὀά ἔεαδ—
 Re Δ η-ἔρηεαῖ, ἢ ἡομαρηῖρηεζ,—
 ὁ ἔάηηζ Neimead Δ η-οηρ,
 Ταρ μαιρ ζο η-Δ ἢῖρ-ῖααῖδ
 ζο ὀεάηζαοαρ ἔannah Σταρη
 Δρ Δη ηζρηεζ ὀαῖῖαιρ, Δῖζαρηῖ.—

Δη τ-οῖτῖαδ Διτ.

Ὀο ζαῖαιλ ῥεαρ ἢβολζ Δηη ῥο.

1Δρ ἢβειτ ὅο ῥῖοῖτ Simeoin ὅρῖο [μῖο Σταρη μῖο
 3 Neimead] ῥαη ηζρηεζ, εαῖθη, Τριαα, Δῖαιλ Δουβρηαμαρ, ῥο
 4 ῥάραοαρ ζυρ ὅο lionῖαρ Δη λυτ ὅο βῖ Δηη ὀῖδ. ζῖδκαδ,

6. ὀοη ὅρῖοαη ἢῖρη, F. ὀ’αινη, F. 10. Δζυρ Δη ταρημάρ ὅο, F.
 12. ῥοῖορῖαῖδ, C; ῥοῖοηρῖ, F. 15. ὁ ἔοιρεατ Neimead 1 η-ἔρηνη ζο
 τεατ ῥεαρ ἢβολζ, H; τεατ, F. ἰηητε, not in H or F. τοζεατ, MS.;
 τοῖρεατ, al. 16. Δῖαιλ Δουρη Δη ῥῖε, F. 18. ῥε Δη Δρηεαῖ, F.
 19. Δηοηρ, C. 20. κοηα, F. 22. Δζζαρηῖ, C; Δρ Δη ηζρηεζ πιαῖῖαιρ
 ηαζζαρηῖ, F; η-ὀαῖῖαιρ, η-Δῖζαρηῖ, H.

It is the more right to think that to be true since it is not probable that it is from Brutus it is called (Britain); for if it were from him, it is likely that it is Brutania it would be called; and, besides, it is the more its name was obscured by the children of Brutus, according to (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, since Laegrus, son of Brutus, gave Laegria for name to the part of Britain which came to him; Camber, the second son of Brutus, gave Cambria for name to the part of it that came to himself; and Albanactus, the third son of Brutus, gave Albania for name to his own portion of the same territory.¹

As to the remnant of the race of Neimheadh, who remained dwelling in Ireland after those chiefs; they were oppressed by the Fomorians from time to time, till the arrival of the posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, in Ireland from Greece. Two hundred and seventeen years from the coming by Neimheadh into Ireland till the coming of the Firbolg into it, as this verse certifies:—

Seventeen years and two hundred—
 During their reckoning, (there is) no exaggeration—
 Since Neimheadh came from the east,
 Over sea with his great sons,
 Till the children of Starn came
 From Greece,² terrifying, very rugged.

SECTION VIII.

Of the invasion of the Firbolg here.

The posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, having been in Greece, *i.e.* Thrace, as we have said, they grew so that the people who were there of them

¹ These speculations are of no value.

² Or 'Thracia,' as above.

VIII. Words in brackets not in H., Ξεανανν ματ̄ε̄ κονᾱ μιννντιρ, F (?).

1. Δαν πο ριορ, H and F.

2. Διη̄ μβεῑε̄, H. ̄βριε̄, F; ̄βριε̄, H.

3. Δουβ̄ραματιρ, MS.

4. ̄ξο̄ λιον̄μαρ, H; Δη̄ λῡε̄τ̄ βᾱοι, F.

6 ʘo cúirriʘo ʘreuzaiḡ ʘaoirre aḡur ʘoóraiʘe mór oirra,
 eadon, a mbeicé aḡ ʘoóaiʘe na ʘalmán, aḡ ʘóḡbáil úirre,
 7 aḡur aḡ a hiomóar 1 mboʘḡaiḃ nó 1 raóaiḃ leaóair me a
 8 ḡoʘur ar éreazaiḃ cloó, ḡo beicé 'na húir ionóiréaiḡ ói.
 9 ʘab aḡuirre mór aḡur miorḡair me ʘreuzaiḃ iao ʘre ran
 mbroror a raóadair aca : aḡur leir rin no ʘomairliḡeao aca
 11 an ʘoóraiʘe rin o'raḡbáil. ʘadairó cúḡ mile le óeile
 12 óioḃ iair ḡoinneao ar an ḡoḡmairle rin ʘóib, aḡur ʘoḡnó
 bárao ʘo na boʘḡaiḃ, nó ʘo na ʘiaóaiḃ leaóair a mboir aḡ
 14 ʘarriaiḡ na húirre : nó ir iao loinḡear riḡ ʘreuz ʘo
 15 ḡadarao amáil aóeir Cin Óromá Sneadó, ḡo ʘánḡadair
 16 ar a n-air ḡo héirinn an rlióó ʘo Simeoin Óric mic ʘairin
 1 ḡoinn reaoó mbliaóan noeuz ar ʘá óeao o'eir Neimeao
 ʘo ḡabáil éireann.

aḡ ʘo na ʘaoiriḡ bádar oirra an ʘan ʘoin, eadon,
 Sláinḡe, Ruḡuirre, ʘann, ʘeanann, aḡur Seanḡann, eadon,
 21 cúḡ mic Deala, mic Lóic, mic Teadó, mic ʘriobuaic, mic
 Óóirb, mic ʘoirḡean, mic Oiréaoó, mic Simeoin, mic
 Arḡlái, mic ʘeoái, mic ʘairin, mic Neimeao, mic
 aḡnamain, 7c. ʘa ḡoúḡear ban rin, Fuao, Euroar, Anurc,
 Onúca, aḡur Lióbra, a n-anmanna : aḡur ir ʘóib ʘo
 riáíreao :—

Fuao, bean Sláinḡe—ní cam lib—
 Euroar, bean ʘo ʘann ḡo nḡail,
 Anurc, bean Seánḡáin na rleaoḡ,
 Onúca, ra bean ʘeanoinn ḡloimn
 Lióbra bean Ruḡuirre ar ríó, 7c.

Cúḡ mile lion an ʘrlóḡ ʘáimḡ leo; ʘeicé lonḡa
 32 rióeao ar óeao ar míle, ʘoir loinḡ, báric, ʘuradóan, aḡur

5. 7 ʘuirro, H; ʘuirrot, F. mór, C; mór, F. maille me beicé, F.
 7. ionóar, C. ḡoʘur, C. reao ʘur, F. 8. éreaoaiḃ, F. 9. ʘo ḡab ʘre ran
 mbrororin brón 7 ʘoirri 7 miorḡair, 7c., F. 11. cúḡ, C. 12. ʘoinn, MS.
 14. rióḡriḡe, C. 15. ʘo ḡadao leo, H. cin, F; cinn, al. 16. ʘor, C.

were numerous. Howbeit, the Greeks put bondage and great tyranny on them, such as their being digging the ground, raising earth, and carrying it in bags or in sacks of leather for putting it on stony crags, until it should become fruitful soil. Great sadness seized them, and enmity to the Greeks through the slavery in which they had them : and with that it was resolved by them to leave that evil plight. Having determined on that counsel, five thousand of them get together, and they make boats of the bags or of the wallets of leather in which they used to be drawing the clay : or it is the fleet of the king of the Greeks they stole, as the Cin of Druim Sneachta says,¹ so that this posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, came back to Ireland at the end of two hundred and seventeen years after Neimheadh had occupied Ireland.

Here are the chiefs who were over them that time, namely, Sláinghe, Rughruidhe, Gann, Geanann, and Seanghann, *i.e.* the five sons of Deala, son of Loch, son of Teacht, son of Triobuat, son of Othorb, son of Goiste, son of Oirtheacht, son of Simeon, son of Arglán, son of Beoán, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, son of Agnamon, &c. Their five wives, Fuad, Eudar, Anust, Cnucha, and Liobhra, their names : and it is of them it was said :—

Fuad wife of Sláinghe—not deceiving you—
 Eudar wife of Gann the valorous,
 Anust wife of Seanghann of the spears,
 Cnucha was wife of Geanann bright, (?)
 Liobhra wife of Rughruidhe of the way. (?)

Five thousand the number of the host who came with them ; one thousand one hundred and thirty ships (between

¹ See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials,' Lect. I.

ΣΑΝΣΑΤΑΡ ΔΡΪΡ 1 η-Ε., F ; ΔΡΪΡ, H. 19. βάσορ, C ; σο βι ορηα, H. ΔΣ ΤΕΔΑΤ
 1 η-Ερηυνη οδΪβ, H and F. 21. οδΪγορ, C ; οδΪγ, H. 30. Δη ηοιρ, F ;
 ΔρΪρσο, C ; Δη ηοιρη, H. 32. βάηρ, C.

ἄνωσθίς, ἀρεάθ Δ λοινζιρ, ἀμάιλ φοιλλιγίσιο να μαινη
ρεανόυρα πο 1 η-ἀρ νοιατό :—

Οεῖς λοηζα ρίεαο ἀρ ἔεαο,
 Ἀζυρ μίλε—νοῦα βρέξ—
 ἱρ ἔ λιον τάνις Δ η-οιη,
 Σλίνγε μαίε ζο η-Δ ρλόξαιβ
 Ροβ ιομβά ρη βολς, ζαν βρέις,
 Ἀς τοιξεάτ νόιβ ἀρ ἀη ηξήρις ;
 Μαιε ὄρεαη ναῶαρ μαλλὰ ἀμαῶ,
 Νοῶαρ βο εραποα ἀη σοβλαῶ.
 Οἶα σεποδοιη το ἔυαοαρ ριαρ,
 Ταρ μυηρ ὄρηοιηλεῶαιη ὄτορηιαη ;
 Ρεῖηιορ ἑρὶ Λά ἀρ βλιαῶαιη βάιη,
 Ζο ριαῶταοαρ ζο ηεαρράιη :
 Ἀρ ρηη νόιβ ζο ηέηιηηη ἀιη,
 Σεολαῶ ιοηζαρ Δ ηεαρράιη :
 Μέεε ἀηη ὁ ἔάε ζαν Δ ἔλεῖε,
 Ρεῖηιορ ἑρὶ ὄρηάε ρορ Δ οεῖε.

Καηηαῖο ἀη κύηεαρ ταοιρεάε πο ἔηηε 1 ζούις ραηηηαῖβ
 εαοαρηο, ἀμάιλ ἀοεηη ἀη ραηηη πο :—

Κύις ταοιηρὶς 1 ὄτῆρ ἀη ἑρλυαίς,
 Καηηηαο 1 ζούις βανθα ηβυαηη ;
 Σεαηαηη, Ρυξηιηῖε, ρέηη γλέ,
 Σεαηη, Σεαηξαηη, Ἀζυρ Σλίνγε.

Οο ζαβ Σλίνγε (ὁ ραῖῶτεαρ ἰηηβεαρ Σλίνγε Ἀς
 58 Λοῶζαρημαη, ρόηρεαρ να ἑλαιηηε) κύηεαῶ Λαίξεαη ὁ ἰηηβεαρ
 Colpeta Ἀς ὄρηοῖεαοαῶτα ζο Cumari-ηα-ὄρηῖ-η-υηρξε, Ἀζυρ
 60 mile λιον Δ ῖλυαίς. Ζαβδαιρ Σεαηη ὁ Cumari-ηα-ὄρηῖ-η-υηρξε
 ζο βεαλαῶ Ἐοηγλαηρ, Ἀζυρ μίλε λιον Δ ῖλυαίς. Ζαβδαιρ
 Σεαηξαηη ὁ βεαλαῶ Ἐοηγλαηρ ζο Λυηηηεαῶ, Ἀζυρ μίλε λιον
 Δ ῖλυαίς. Ζαβδαιρ Σεαηαηη κύηεαῶ Ἐοηηαῶτ, ὁ Λυηηηεαῶ
 ζο ὄρηῖοδοηρ, Ἀζυρ μίλε λιον Δ ῖλυαίς. Ζαβδαιρ Ρυξηιηῖε

33. ηα ροηηη, C and F. 43. ἔυαοαιη, C. 48. ιοηζαρ, F; ιοηξζαρ, *al.*
 49. βεῖεε is probably intended here. μέ τεαηη, C and F. All from κύις ηίλε
 to ραηηαηο (ll. 31–50), including the verses, is omitted by Haliday. 53. ἀτῶρ,
 C and F. 58. Λοῶ ζαρημαη, MS.; ὀγίηοῶ Λαίγιηοη, C. 59. ἰηηβιορ, C.
 60. Δ ῖλῶίς, C.

ship, bark, skiff, and small boat) the number of their fleet, as these verses of antiquity¹ show which follow² :—

Thirty ships on one hundred,
 And a thousand—it is not a lie—
 It is the number who came from the east,
 The good Sláinghe with his hosts :³
 Many were the Firbolg, without a lie,
 At their coming out from Greece ;
 Good the tribes who were not diffident (in setting out),
 Nor was the fleet wooden.⁴
 Wednesday they went westward,
 Over the great broad Torrian Sea ;
 The period of three days on a fair year (went by)
 Until they reached to Spain :
 From that by them to noble Ireland—
 A convenient sailing from Spain—
 Better then not to conceal it from all, (?)
 The space of three days and ten.

These five chiefs divide Ireland in five parts among them, as we have said before, speaking of the third partition which was made of Ireland ; as this verse says :—

Five chiefs at the head of the host
 Divide into five Banbha the ancient ;
 Geanann, Rughraidhe—a brilliant roll—
 Gann, Seangann, and Sláinghe.

Sláinghe (from whom is named Innbhear Sláinghe at Lochgarman,⁵ [the youngest of the children]) took the province of Leinster from Innbhear Colptha⁶ at Droichead-átha to Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge, and a thousand the number of his host. Gann takes from Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonghlais,⁷ and a thousand the number of his host. Seangann takes from Bealach Chonghlais to Luimneach, and a thousand the number of his host. Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhais, and a thousand the number of his

¹ Ancient record or archæology. ² *Lit.* 'in our wake,' 'after us.' ³ See note, p. 189. ⁴ The poet's idea may be that the first start, at any rate, was made in 'currachs,' or small boats covered with skins, or leather, as above, until they procured more seaworthy craft. ⁵ See pp. 31 and 51. ⁶ See pp. 107 and 119. ⁷ See p. 107.

cúigeadó uleá, eadon, ó Droibaoir go Droiceadóca, agus míle líon a fíuidiḡ.

17 uo na taoireadáiḡ reo go n-a bpoimib zairtear fíh
68 bolz, fíh Doimnann, agus Zailioin. fíh bolz, iomorro, ó
69 na bolzaiḡ leatáir uo bíod aca 'ran nḡréiz, az iomcár
70 úiré o'á cur ar leacaiḡ loma go noéanodoir mázḡa míon-
roctáca ró bláct óioḡ. fíh Doimnann ó na uoiḡne uo
72 tocláioir i n-úir ré n-a hioicár o'feairaiḡ bolz. Zailioin,
tíra, ó na záiḡ ro hainmniḡeadó iao; uo bñiḡ zuirab iao uo
74 bíod a n-áir az corḡam cáic an tan uo bíoir az véanaim a
75 bfeadóma; agus ó na záiḡ nó ó na fleazáiḡ fá háríam óioḡ
ro hainmniḡeadó iao.

Tuis, a léaztóir, zuirab don zábáil [uo rinne an
78 cúigeair mac rín Deala], agus zuirab i n-aoin feactáin
cánzadair i n-Éiríinn, [mar atá] Sláinḡe Oia Sactáir
i n-Ionbair Sláinḡe, Zann agus Seanḡann an Máir
81 iar rín i n-Iorruir Doimnann, Zeanann agus Ruḡruide an
82 Doine ar a hárle, i oTíáct Ruḡruide. ar Sláinḡe go
n-a múinntir uo beirtear Zailioin. ar Zann agus ar
Seanḡann go n-a múinntir uo beirtear fíh bolz; agus ar
Zeanann agus ar Ruḡruide uo beirtear fíh Doimnann.
86 agus adair uo uo na feanáoiḡ zuirab i n-Ionbair
87 Doimnann (i n-iarctáio ré cúigeadó Connáct) cánzadair an
88 oiar ro i oTí go oTían an ríuidiḡ, agus zuirab uatá
89 zairtear Ionbair Doimnann: zúeadó, zairtear fíh bolz
90 go coitceann oioḡ uile. Sé bliadóna ueuz ar rícto fáo
rúiteara feair mbolz ar Éiríinn; agus níoir záb neac

67. bpoimib, C. róirior, C; róirear, F. 67. H omits from l. 57 to l. 66, and reads here 17 uo'n cúigeair mac ro Deala go n-a fíuidiḡ zairtear, 7c. F reads míle uo óioimib líon a fíuidiḡ. 68. fíh bolz, C. 69. H reads ran nḡréiz, zairtear iao; and below, after bolz, zuir na leacaiḡ air a ccuirtoir f. iomcór, C. 70. ua cor, C; for, C. moizḡe, C. 72. F has these seven words. 74. cáic, C; cáic, H. 75. H reads a ffeadóma féin, and also F. 78. a n-éin-feactáin, C. F and H read don zábáil uo rinne an cúigeair mac rín Deala. amám, H. 81. o'á éir rín, H. and F. iorruir, MSS. and H. 82. H reads Oia haoinne i n-a oiaio rín; naioiaioir, F. 86. feanáoiḡ, C;

host. Rughraidhe takes the province of Ulster, namely, from Drobhaois to Droichead-átha, and a thousand the number of his host.

It is [to] these chiefs with their companies that are called Fir Bolg, Fir Domhnann and Gaileon. Fir Bolg, indeed, from the bags of leather they used to have in Greece, carrying earth to put it on bare flags so that they might make of them flowery plains in bloom. Fir Domhnann from the pits¹ they used to dig in the soil by carrying it to the Fir Bolg. Gaileoin, indeed, they were named from the darts; because it is these which used to be their arms defending everybody when they would be (*i.e.* the others) doing their work; and from the darts or the spears which were their arms, they were named.

Understand, O reader, that it is one conquest they made, and that it is in one week they came into Ireland, *i.e.* Sláinghe on Saturday in Innbhear Sláinghe, Gann and Seangann the Tuesday after that in Iorrus Domhnann,² Geannan and Rughraidhe the Friday afterwards in Tracht Rughraidhe.³ (The name) Gaileoin is given to Sláinghe with his people: Fir Bolg is given to Gann and to Seangann with their people: and Fir Domhnann is given to Geannan and to Rughraidhe. And some of the antiquaries say that it is in Iorrus Domhnann⁴ (in the north-west of the province of Connacht) these two came to land with a third of the host, and that it is from them Iorrus Domhnann is called. However, they are all commonly called Fir Bolg. Thirty-six years (was) the length of the dominion of the Fir Bolg over Ireland: and no one to whom the title of high-king was given came into the island before

¹ *Doimhne*. ² Erris, Co. Mayo. See pp. 119, 131, and 165. ³ The strand of the bay of Dundrum, Co. Down. ⁴ See above, l. 81: Innbhear in the text here, ll. 86 and 89, is in MSS. and H., being possibly an error for Iorrus. But see also p. 163, and note, and refer to O'Curry's *Lect. MS. Mat.*, pp. 385 and 402, and App., p. 485.

ρεανδαδαιβ, F. 87. Δ ΜΑΡΤΤΑΙΟ, C. 88. 50 ΤΡΙΑΝ ΑΝ ΤΡΕΙΔΙΣ, C.
89. ΖΑΙΡΜΕΔΑΡ, H and F. ΖΟΥΡΤΟΥ, C. ΡΗΒΟΛΣ, C. 90. H reads 'ον
ζουζεαρ μαρ πο θεαλα 50 να ρεαδς uile: mic loic cona ρεαδς uile, F.

92 'ó'áir' zairéad ainm áiríorí z 1 n-íoir íómpa; zónad 'ó'á
95 'ó'áir' b'ad rín oo ínnéad an íann r'o 1 n-áir noiaíó:—

zé bliadna zés ir 'ó'á 'ó'íé,
fír bolz ór 'ó'áir' 'ó'áir'-leíé,
zo zoióóéé t'adéá 'ó'á 'ó'á' n' oíeam,
zoi z'áir'ao uile éirinn.

an naóim'ad áit.

Oo na céio íóóáir' ío z'ab íadéar éiréann; ázuir 'oo z'ad íuz 'na noiaíó
'ó'áir' z'ab í, oo íéir' oíro na n-áiréar ázuir na z'abáíéar, an r'o íóir.

Oo z'ab sláinze mac 'ó'áir' mic lóic íadéar éiréann
4 bliadain, zo b'ruair b'ár 1 n'óionn Ríuz, 'ó'á z'áir' éiréar 'ó'áir'
sláinze: ázuir 'ó'ab' éiríóe céio íí éiréann íadé; ázuir f'óir
b'á hé céio íadéir' éiréann 'ó'áir'íab bolz é.

Oo z'ab Ruzíruíóe mac 'ó'áir' mic lóic íóóáéé éiréann
8 'ó'á' bliadain, zuir éuir 1 ían m'óruuz ór 'ó'óinn.

Oo z'ab z'ann ázuir z'áir'ann íóóáéé éiréann céiré
10 bliadna, zuir euzíro 'oo éáir' 1 b'íréáíáinn ííóe.

Oo z'ab z'áir'áinn an íuzé cúiz bliadna, zuir éuir le
íadéáíó Céinníóinnán.

Oo z'ab íadéáíó Céinníóinnán mac z'áir'ann mic Ruzíruíóe
mic 'ó'áir' mic lóic an íuzé cúiz bliadna, zuir éuir le
15 Ríóinnal mac z'áir'áinn mic 'ó'áir' mic lóic.' Céinn-íóinná
18 'oo b'íóó' áir' íadéáir' éiréann íe n-á linn: ir áiré ío
háinníóéad Céinníóinnán 'oe.

Oo z'ab Ríóinnal íóóáéé éiréann íé bliadna, zuir éuir
19 le íóir'ó'áir'ann mac z'áir'áinn mic 'ó'áir' mic lóic.

92. 'ó'á' ngoiríóe íí éiríóinn, F and H. áiríoir, C and F. íeámpa, F.
93. íonáir' noiaíó, C. After zónad, F and H, read uime rín áóeir' íle éirín
an íann r'o. 95. 'ó'áir'-leíé, H and F. 96. zoióéáéé, H and F.
t'adé 'ó'á, H; t'adé 'oe, F. oíeam, F, C, and H.

IX. 1. 'ó'á, C and F, for 'oo. 2. uíro, C and F. 4. ín oínníuz .1.
ín 'ó'áir' sláine, F. íadé, C. íic, C and H. 8. zoi éuir írín, C;
zuir, F; zuir éuir ían, H. 9. céiré, C; céiré, F. 10. éáíáíáir, H.

them; so it is to prove that the following ‘rann’¹ was composed:—

Sixteen years and two tens,
 Fir Bolg over Banbha throughout,
 Till the coming of the Tuatha Dé to the people,
 (And) that they seized all Ireland.

SECTION IX.

Of the first kings who took the sovereignty of Ireland; and of every king after them who assumed it, according to the order of the periods and of the invasions, down here.

Sláinghe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took rule of Ireland (for) a year, till he died in Dionnriogh, which is called Dumha Sláinghe²: and he was the first king of Ireland [ever]; and, moreover he was the first dead among the Fir Bolg.

Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took the kingdom of Ireland two years till he fell in the Brugh³ over the Bóinn.⁴

Gann and Geanann took the kingdom of Ireland four years till they died of the plague in Freamhainn Midhe.⁵

Seangann held the kingship five years till he fell by Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán.

Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán,⁶ son of Starn, son of Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, held the kingdom five years, till he fell by Rionnal, son of Geannan, son of Deala, son of Lóch. There were white heads on the men of Ireland during his time: hence he was called Ceinnfhionnán.

Rionnal took the kingdom of Ireland six years, till he fell by Foidhbgein, son of Seangann, son of Deala, son of Lóch.

¹ *rann*, ‘verse, stanza.’
 ancient monument in Meath.

² See p. 31.

³ *Brugh-na-Boinne*, a very

⁴ *Bóinn*, the Boyne.

⁵ *Freamhainn* of

Meath, a hill on the shore of Loch Uair in Westmeath.

⁶ *i.e.* white-headed.

11. ρίοζαδτ έ., H and F.
 ρήις, C and H.

13. ρήις, C and H.

15. ρήαϑ, C; μαϑ, H;

16. ρορ, C; Δηρ, H; Δρ, F.

19. ΟιβζεΔη, H.

‘Do fad an foirdegein reo an nize ceitire bliadna zo
 uotocairi le heodair mac Eirc i Mair Mairceimne.

‘Do fad eodair mac Eirc mic Rionnail mic Deannainn an
 25 nize veie mbliadna. Ni raihe fearcain na uoinionn re a
 linn, na bliadain zan meaf azur torad. Ir i n-a dimiri uo
 cuiread euzoiri azur ainolizead eireann ar zcul, azur uo
 28 horuizead olizte veairbca veairzgnazite innte. ‘Do tuit
 an t-eodair reo le tri macaib Neimead mic Badraoi
 28 (Cearyb, Luam, azur Luadra a n-dhanna) i zcaic Mairze
 29 Tuiread. Ir e an t-eodair reo ra ni fear mholz me uelac
 30 Tuaithe De Danann i n-erinn. Ir i ra riozan o, Tailte
 31 inzean Madmorri ni Earraine, azur i uTailtinn uo hadnaci-
 cead i, zonan uaithe ro hainmizead Tailte. Nuada
 Dirzeaslaim ra ni an tan roin ar Tuaitib De Danann. Ir
 34 imcian baoi an caic ro Mairze Tuiread az a cur uoir an da
 35 niz reamiraithe. Zidead uo buiread ar eodair azur ar
 fearaib holz ra ueoir, zur marbad eodair azur zo uotri-
 37 cairi cead mile o’da muinntir o Mairze Tuiread zo Triaz
 38 eotuire. I ran zcaic ro uo beanao a lam uo Nuada Dir-
 zeaslaim, zo raihe az a leizeaf reatc mbliadna, zur
 40 cuiread lam n-dhizo air, zonan ue ro hainmizead Nuada
 Dirzeaslaim ue.

An beagan o’fearaib holz teurna ar an zcaic ro, uo
 cuadar ar teitead me Tuaitib De Danann, zur haitizead
 44 niu dhainn, ile, Reacrainn, Inre Fall, azur iomad oilan
 ar ceana, azur uo comnuiz raw ionnta zo haimiri na
 zcinzeadac uo beic i bflaitear eireann, zur uobiriuo na
 Cruicniz, eadon ‘Picti,’ ar na hoileanaib rin iad, zo

20. ceitire, C and H; ceitire, F. zur tuit le, H and F.

é., H. veaircain, MS., C; fearcainn, F; uoinionn, F. reaircainn, H.
 H reads ni raih don bliadain zan meaf zan torad i n-a me. ar n-a, C.

26. veairzgnazite, F; veairzazite, C; veaircnuite, H.

28. muize

cuiriob, C.

29. re uelac; ra uelac, T., F.

30. tuat, H.

bean, H.

31. a ttailtinn, C; a uTailtinn, F.

34. eoir, C;

cur, H and F.

35. reamiraithe, C.

37. uia, C.

veie mile uob, H;

ceo mile, F. uo marbad, H.

38. uo beanao, F, C, and H; bain-

ead, C.

40. zori cuiriob, C.

42. uo eirno, H.

44. iniri, C.

This Foidhbgehin held the kingship four years, until he was slain by Eochaidh, son of Earc, in Magh Muirtheimhne.¹

Eochaidh, son of Earc, son of Rionnal, son of Geannan, held the kingship ten years. There was no rain nor bad weather during his time, nor yet a year without fruit and increase. It is in his time injustice and lawlessness were put down in Ireland, and approved and elaborated laws were ordained in it. This Eochaidh fell by the three sons of Neimheadh, son of Badhraoi (Ceasarb, Luamh, and Luachra their names), in the battle of Magh Tuireadh.² It is this Eochaidh who was king of the Fir Bolg at the coming of the Tuatha Dé Danann into Ireland. It is she who was queen to him, Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, king of Spain, and in Tailte³ she was buried, so that from her it was named Tailte. Nuadha Airgeadlámh⁴ was king over the Tuatha Dé Danann at that time. This battle of Magh Tuireadh was very long being fought between the two kings aforesaid. Howbeit, it was gained at last over Eochaidh and over the Fir Bolg, till Eochaidh was slain, and a hundred thousand of his people cut off from Magh Tuireadh to Tráigh Eothaile.⁵ It is in this battle his hand was cut off from Nuadha Airgeadlámh, so that he was seven years being cured, until a hand of silver was put on him, whence it is that he was named Nuadha of the silver hand.

The small number of Fir Bolg who escaped out of this battle departed in flight before the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that Ára,⁶ Ilé,⁷ Reachra,⁸ Inse Gall,⁹ and many islands besides, were inhabited by them; and they dwelt there until the time of the provincial kings being in the sovereignty of Ireland, until the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* Picts, banished them out of those

¹ In Co Louth. ² Two plains of this name, *i.e.*, *north*, in Co. Sligo: *south*, near Cong, in Co. Mayo: scenes of great prehistoric battles, traces of which have been found.

³ A celebrated place of assembly in Meath, where Aonach Tailteann used to be held: Tailtín or 'Teltown.'

⁴ *i.e.* Silver-handed.

⁵ near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo.

⁶ Aran islands in Galway bay.

⁷ Islay,

off the west coast of Scotland.

⁸ 'Rathlin' or 'Raghery' island, off the coast

of Antrim.

⁹ The Hebrides, west of Scotland.

49 տանջաօսար ո'բիօր Հարիբրե Ուսօրի, յի Լաւջեան, ջօ Եփսայի-
 րիօօ քարառն ար չձեճձէար սարօ. Շիօեաձ, Եօօի յօ էրօիմե
 50 և ջիօրա ջօ յն'ի քեօսրաօ և քիւլանջ. Կիճաւօ ար քի յօ'բիօր
 ՄեաձԵձ Գջար Օիւօիւլլա, ջօ ստջաօսար քարառն ոձիՅ, ջօնաձ
 52 ի քի յիւրե մաՑ յ-Աջմօրի. Ըօնջար մաՑ Աջմօրի քձ քլաւի
 օրիա էօրի. Իր սաձա Ըիւննուջէար յա քարառն 1 յ-Ար' չձԵրաօ
 Եօննուիձ 1 յ-Էրիւնն, մար Ըձձ Ըիւմ օ Ըիւմ Եիւրիձեանն,
 55 Իւնն Ըձմաւի 1 Մեաձրուիձ, Լօձ Ըիւրա, Իւնն մԵարա-
 Մօլիւնն, Օիւն Ըօնջարա 1 յ-Արաւիւնն, Ըարի Ըօնաւլլ, 1 ջքիձ
 57 Ըիւնե, Մաճ յ-Աճար միՑ Աջմօրի Ըի քիւլեաձ, Օրիւնն յ-Արաւ,
 Մաճ Մաօիւն միՑ Աջմօրի, Լօձ Աար [օ Աար] միՑ Աջմօրի,
 59 Ըջար յօ չձԵրաօ ունտե [Ըջար յիքաձԸ] մար Ըի ջքստօնա 1
 յ-Էրիւնն, ջար ուիքաձ յե Ըօնջարաւիւնն, յե Ըօնաւլլ Ըարիւնաձ,
 61 Ըջար յե իւլլաւիՅ ար Եեանա յաօ. Ոի իԱրիւնէար յաձա յօ
 62 էօջԵճաւ, Լօձա յօ էօմաւօմ, յաւօ մաճա յօ Եսաւի և Եօլլաւի 1
 63 Եքլաւէար Եքար մԵօլջ. Ըօիւրիւ սրօնջ յե քարաձար ջարաՅ
 64 ուիձ յա էրի իաւքաձա յօ քի 1 յ-Էրիւնն յաձ յօ ջաձեձաւաւիՅ,
 65 Ըաձօն, ջաԵրաւիձ ջիւՑա 1 ջՅօննաձէաւիՅ, Աի Ըարիւրօ 1 ջքիձ
 66 Ա Եքլաւիճե, Ըջար ջաւիւլօիւն Լաւջեան. Իր յաօ քի յիւլաձէա
 67 քար մԵօլջ, յօ յիւր Ըի քարաձաւիձ, Ըաւիւլիճ Ըօլաւիճ Աի
 68 Մաօիւլլօնաւի, 1 քա յսաւի յարաՅ տօրաձ Ըի յառն յօ :

քի Եօլջ Եձօար քօնա քալ,
 1 յ-Երիւնն մօրի մաՑ միւլեաձ ;
 Ըիւնն Ըօիւրիւճ Ընջաօսար Ընն,
 Ըձձ Ըիւնն յւլ և յ-Ըննառն.

49. էրիւմե, C; էրօիմե, H. 50. յար քեօսար, F. 52. 1 միւրե, C.
 սաձմօրի, H; սիմօրի, *al.*; մաՑ յ-Աջմօրի, F. քլաւի, C; յիճ, H. յօ չձԵրա-
 օսար, H. 55. Լօձ Ըիւրա, C; Ըիւրա, F; Ըաձրա, H. 57. [օ Աար]
 քօմ H. Ըի քիւլ, H; Ըի քիւլօձ *al.* մաճ յարաւ, H. 59. յօ չձԵրաձ
 ունտա 7 յար մարա Լօ, H. յօ ջաԵրաձ ունտե 7 յիքաձա մարա 1 յ-Էրիւնն
 Լօ Ըիւրիւրօ քի, H, 5. 32: F also has յօ ջաԵրաձ ունտե 7 յար մարա Լօ
 1 յ-Էրիւնն. 62. մօլիճ, C; միւլիճ, H. 63. 1 յքաձաւ, H.
 64. քի, C; Ըձձ, H. Ըիւնաձաւիճ, F; Ըիւնե, H. ջաօրիւլաւիՅ, C. 61. սիւ-
 ԸաձաւիՅ, H; Ըի Եօնա, H, &c.; Ըի Եեանա, F. 61. յաձա յօ Ըիւրե յօ յօ
 էօձԵճաւ, F. 65. մար Ըձաւօ, H. Աի Ըարիւլիճ Լաւջեան ի յի Ըիւրիւրօ
 7 ջաւիւն Լաւջեան, F. 66. O, C. ջաւիւն, C. 67. ջօ քօլիճ յօ, F and H.
 Ըօլաձ, F. 68. յար, C. քա յսաւի, H. F adds քիօր. 69. քօնն յե քալ, H.
 72. For *ul*, F and H have քիօր.

1 The famous queen and king of Connacht. 2 Now known as Loch
 'Hacket,' Co. Galway. 3 Now 'Tawin' Point, Co. Galway. 4 A peninsula,

islands, so that they (*i.e.* Fir Bolg) came to seek Cairbre Niadh-fir, king of Leinster, (and) obtained land from him under tenure. However, the heaviness of their rent was such that they were not able to endure it. They depart thence to seek Meadhbh and Oilioll¹ so that they gave land to them, whence it is that that is the migration of the sons of Ughmhór. Aonghus son of Ughmhór was prince over them in the east. It is from them are named the lands where they took up residence in Ireland, namely, Loch Cime,² from Cime Ceithir-cheann, Rinn Tamhain³ in Meadhraidhe,⁴ Loch Cútra,⁵ Rinn mBeara,⁶ Maoilinn,⁶ Dún Aonghusa in Ara,⁷ Carn Conaill in Crích Aidhne,⁶ Magh n-Aghar⁸ (*i.e.* the plain of Aghar) son of Ughmhór the poet, Druim n-Asail,⁹ Magh Maoin¹⁰ (*i.e.* the plain of Maon) son of Ughmhór, Loch Uair¹¹ (*i.e.* the lake of Uar) son of Ughmhór: and they occupied fortresses and islands in like manner in Ireland till they were expelled by Cuchulainn, by Conall Cearnach and by the Ulstermen also. It is not recounted 'raths'¹² to have been built, lakes to have burst forth, or plains to have been cleared of woods during the dominion of the Fir Bolg. Some antiquaries say that it is from them (come) these three tribes which are in Ireland but not of the Gael, namely, the Gabhraidhe of Suca¹³ in Connacht, the Uí Tairsidh in Crích Ua bhFailghe,¹⁴ and the Gaileoin of Leinster. Those are the proceedings of the Fir Bolg, according to the antiquary, the learned Tanuidhe Ua Maoilchonaire, in the 'duan'¹⁵ of which the beginning is this 'rann':—

The Fir Bolg were here a while
 In the great island of the sons of Míleadh:
 Five chiefs they came hither,
 I have knowledge of their names.

south of Galway. ⁵ Now Loch 'Cooter,' near Gort. ⁶ In Crích Aidhne, barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway. ⁷ An ancient stone fort in the great island of Aran in Galway bay. ⁸ Now 'Moyre,' near Tulla, Co. Clare. ⁹ Old name of Tory hill, near Croom, Co. Limerick. ¹⁰ *i.e.* Maonmbagh, the plain around Loughrea, Co. Galway. ¹¹ Now Loch 'Owel,' near Mullingar. [See Joyce]. ¹² 'Rath' an earthen rampart. ¹³ *i.e.* the river 'Suck.' ¹⁴ *i.e.* the country of 'Offaly' in Leinster. ¹⁵ 'duan' or 'duain,' poetical composition: 'rann,' verse, stanza.

AN UADHÁD AIT.

UO GABÁIL TUAITE DÉ UDANAN ANN FO.

2 AN FÍLIOÉT AN TRÉAR TAOIRIḂ UO FÍLIOÉT NEIMÉAD UO ÉUIAD
3 AN EADCTHA Δ HÉIRINN IAN UTOḂGAIL TUIH CONAING, MAH ATÁ
IOBÁCT MAC UEOḂGAIL, ATÁIO TUAḂA UÉ UDANAN; ΔḂUR IY
É AIT 1 N-AN HÁITIGÉAD RUI UO FÉIR UOINGE ME FEANÉUR 1
6 'MBOETIA' 1 UCUAIRCEAIR EOPPA. ΔOEHIO UOHONG EILE ZYHAB
1 ZOHIC 'ATEMIEHY,' MAH Δ BPAIL CATAIR NA HAITHE U'
8 AITIGÉADAR. TUIZ, Δ LÉAGTÓIR, ZYHAB PHN ZOHIC UO'H
ḂRÉIZ ME' RÁDOTEAR 'ADÁIA' UO FÉIR POMPONUIY MEIA ATÁ
10 'BOOETIA' ΔḂUR CATAIR NA HAITHE; ΔḂUR ZYHAB ANN U'FOḂ-
LUIM RYAD Δ NORAIOUÉACT ΔḂUR Δ ZCÉAIRUA ZO BEIT CLITE
12 1 NHAC CÉIRU ZHEITLITHÉ UÓIB.

TÁRILÁ MU'H AN FOIN ZO UTÁINIZ COBLAC MÓR Ó ÉRIC NA
SIRIA, UO UÉANAM COZADU AN LUCT CHICE 'ATEMIEHY' ZO
15 MBÍADU CATUḂADU LAITEAMÁIL EADOPHA; ΔḂUR AN UOHONG UO
16 MAHBTADU UO NA 'HATEMIEHY' IY IAD BÍOD AN Δ BÁRAD ΔZ
17 CATUḂADU ME LUCT NA SIRIA. TRÉ URAIOUÉACT TUAITE UÉ
18 UDANAN UOZHICÍ AN RYADHAD FOIN: OIH UO ÉUIYUÓIR UÉAMNA
19 IY NA COHPAIB CEUTHA U'Á UTOḂLUARACT. ΔḂUR MAH TUGADAR
20 LUCT NA SIRIA RIN U'Á N-AIHE, TÉIDU UO UÉANAM COMAIRLE ME
21 N-Δ NORAIO FÉIN. RÁDUIY AN URAIO RUI, PAIHE UO ÉUR AN
22 LÁTAIR NÓ AN IONAD AN ÁRHÁIZ; ΔḂUR CUAILLE UO BIOR CAOP-
23 TÁINN UO FÁḂADU TRÉ MEIḂE ZAC MAHIB UO BÍOD ΔZ AITÉIRZE

X. 2. UO ÉOIB, C; CUADU, F.

3. FOR, C; AN, F; AIH, H. 1 NORAIO

UOḂLA, H and F.

6. Δ MBOETIA, F.

8. UO AITIGIUOH, C. UO AITIG

RYAD, H. LEUḂTÓIR, C. RAN ÉRIC, C; IOCHIC, H; RAN CHIC UOH ZHEICE, F.

10. *Boetia*, F.

12. IY ZAC, H.

13. RÁ N-AM RIN, H. COBLAC, F;

CADLAC, H.

15. ZO MBÍOD, F. IONNUR ZO MBÍOD CATUḂADU, H.

16. AN

UHEAM CÉONA, H and F. *Sic*, C; AN NA MÁRAD, H and F.

17. H adds

UÍOD, and continues, 7 IY ÁHILAD UO ZHICÍ RIN, le, with which F agrees.

18. UÉAMN, H.

19. IY NA, C, H, and F. F and H add TRÉ IOMAD

ZHEITLITHÉACT. 20. F and H continue after SIRIA, U'Á N-AIHE ZYH AB IAD

CUHP NA UOHONGE UO MAHBTADU LEU FÉIN UO LÁTAIR COMLUIMN UO BÍOD AN NA

24 čuca, αζυρ μά'ρ νεαίηνα νοζήνιού α ζκοιηρ νο εοζλιυαράετ
 25 ζο ζελαοέλιυήριεϊ 1 ζεϋημάιβ φο δευθόηρ νε ρηη 1αο; αζυρ
 26 οαμαθό έ α η-αιτέθεοθαο θά ηίηιβ νοζήνιέϊ, ηαέ ζέαθβοαοιρ ηα
 27 κοιηρ τρυαίλλεαθ ηά ελαοέλόθ έυα. Τιζηο λυέτ ηα Σηηα
 28 νο έυη αν έατα αρ α θάηαέ, αζυρ μαοιούτεαρ ηομπα, αζυρ
 29 ράιέιτο ηα ελεατα εαοηέαιηη ηρέ ηηα μαη'θαιβ άηαιλ ηο ηάιθ
 30 αν οηαοι ηηυ, αζυρ νο ηηηηεαθ εϋηηα θίοθ νο λάεαιη;
 31 αζυρ ληηζηο λυέτ ηα Σηηα ρόεα 1αη ρηη ο'ά η-όηηλεαέ.

Οάλα τυαίτε Όέ Όαηαηη, μαη νο έοηηεαοαρ λυέτ ηα
 33 Σηηα αζ βυαθουζαθ αρ λυέτ ηα εηίεε, τηαιλλαιο αρ α η-εαζλα
 34 ο'αοη θυιθην αρ αν ζεηίε ρηη, αζυρ ηί θεαηηαοαρ κοηηηυθε
 35 ζο ηάηηαοαρ νο εηίεε Λοέλονη, εαθον, ριονη-Λοέλονηαιζ,
 36 μαη ατά λυέτ ηα 'Νοηυεζηα,' μαη α θηυαηηηοο ράιητε ό λυέτ
 37 ηα εηίεε αρ ηομαθ α η-εαλαθδαν αζυρ α η-ηλέεαηο. 1η έ
 38 ρά ταιοηεαέ οηηα 'ηαν αη ροηη, Νυαθα Δηηγεαυλάη ηαε
 39 Ευόταηζ ηηε Ευαηηλάηη νο ηηιοέτ ηεηηεαθ. ρυαηαοαρ,
 40 ηομοηηο, εεηηηε εαέηηαέα ηε θείε αζ ηύηηαθ αοηα όηζ ηα εηίεε
 41 ρηη ηοηηηα. Δηηαηηα ηα ζεαέηηαέ ανη ρο: ράιηαιρ, ζοηαιρ,
 42 ρηηαιρ, αζυρ Μυηαιρ. Κυηηο τυαέα Όέ Όαηαηη εεηηηε
 43 ραοιέτε νο τεαζαηζ ηα η-εαλαθδαν αζυρ ηα η-ηλέεαηο βαοι
 44 αεα ο'όζαιβ ηα τήηε 1 ηηα εαέηηαέαιβ ρηη: Σεηαιρ 1 Μυηαιρ,
 45 αζυρ Δηηαιρ 1 θηηηαιρ, αζυρ Ήηυρ 1 ηζοηαιρ, αζυρ Μοηαιρ
 46 1 θηηάιηαιρ. 1αη ηβείε ρεαλαο ο'ά η-αιηηηη οθίβ 1 ηηα
 47 εαέηηαέαιβ ρεο, τηαιλλαιο ζο τυαιρεαηε Αλβαν, ζο ηβαοαρ
 ρεαέτ ηβηιαθηα αζ Όοθοη αζυρ αζ 1αηοοθοη. θάοαρ

24. F reads 7 αυθαηηε μά'ρ νεαίηνα νο ηιού ηα κυηρ νο εοζλιυαράετ, ζο ηοηηγεηαοι α εελαοέλόθ 1 εϋηηαίβ νο λάεαιη. ζο ηοέαηηαοι, Η. α εϋηηαίβ, Η. 26. νο θεαηηαοι, Η; υοηίεϊ, F; ζευθοαοιρ, C; ζεβοαιρ, F, C, and Η. ηοιθτοηρ, C. θηηηο νο έάέ, Η; θηηηε, F. 29. ραιθιε, F. 30. νο ζηίθ εηηηα, Η. νο ηίθ εηηηα, F. 31. Η reads ρά λυέτ ηα εηίεε 1 η-α θιαθ ρηη ο'ά η-αιηηεαέ: F, *id.* 32. τυαίτε, F; τυαέα, Η. 33. Η reads αζ υυλ αιη λυέτ ηα εηίεε αζ λυέτ ηα Σηηα, F, *id.* ο'ά for αρ α, F and Η. ροη, C. 36. Η reads μαη α θηυαηηαοαρ, and omits eight words before. 37. α εεαηο, Η and F. 38. ραν τκυηρ ρηη, Η and F. 40. εαέηηα, F; νο εεαο θείε αζ, Η and F. ηύηηαθ ηοηηα ο'αοη έοε ηα εηίεε ρηη, F.

demons who would cause their bodies to revive, that they would be from that immediately turned into worms, while, if it were really their revival that had been brought about, the bodies would not suffer change or corruption. The people of Syria come to join battle on the morrow, and it is won by them, and they thrust the stakes of ash through the dead, as the druid had told them, and presently worms were made of them: and the people of Syria fell on the others after that, slaughtering them.

As regards the Tuatha Dé Danann, when they saw the people of Syria prevailing over the people of the country, they, in one band, depart from that territory, for fear of them, and they made no stay till they came to the country of Lochlonn,¹ *i.e.* Fionn-Lochlonn, viz. the people of Norway, where they got welcome from the people of the country for the extent of their science and of their varied arts. It is Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Edarlámh, of the posterity of Neimheadh who was chief over them at that time. Indeed, they obtained four cities, so as to be teaching the young folk of that country in them. The names of the cities here: Fáilias, Gorias, Finias, and Murias. The Tuatha Dé Danann place four sages in those cities to teach the sciences and the varied arts they had to the youths of the country; Semias in Murias, and Arias in Finias, and Eurus in Gorias, and Morias in Fáilias. After being a while of their time in these cities, they proceed to the north of Scotland,² so that they were seven years at Dobhar and at Iardobhar. They had four noble jewels, which they brought from those cities, namely, a stone

¹ See note 2, p. 45.² See note 1, p. 7.

41. Ζοιριας, F and H. 42. Μυριας, H and F. το ευημεσας, H and F.
 43. το θεολαδ, H and F. βασι δα, not in F. 44. ο'οσσαιβ, F; ο'εγβαίβ,
 H. Four words not in F. F reads δαυ το ανηματα αν εδατραιη ηη το βίος
 ηε μύναδ ηα η-εαλαδαν οσίβ. 45. μοιηφιου, H. ευρι, H. ο'δ ηζαιηη-
 τεαρ, H and F; οα ηζοιητεαρ, F and H. 46. αζυη ηη ηβειτ ηεαλαο ηαοα,
 H and F. 47. βάσοη, C; οο βαοαρ, H; οο βατταη, F.

49 ceitne reoit uairle aca tugra do ar na caetradáib rin, mar
 50 atá, cloc buad a ó fáiliar; ir oi zairtear an lia fáil:
 51 [Agyr ir í oo zimead fá zác níz éireann me mbeic az a
 52 toza oóib zo hairiri Concobair, agyr ir oo'n cloic rin
 zairtear i laioin 'Saxum fatale.' Ir uaité rór zairtear
 54 Inir fáil o'Éirinn; conad uime rin oo rinne reancáide
 o'dairte an rann ro:—

an cloc atá fáim' dá fáil,
 uaité ráirtear Inir fáil;
 Inir dá éiríaz uile éinn,
 máz fáil uile ar Éirinn.]

59 Ainm eile ói Cloc na Cinneamhá; óir oo bí i zcinned o'o'n
 60 cloic reo, cibé háit i n-a mbeidead, zuriab uime oo Cined
 61 Scoit, eadon, oo ríol mílead Earráine, oo beidead i bflai-
 tear na críce rin, oo réir mar léaztar az Hector boetir
 i rár na hAlban. Az ro mar aoeir:—

Cinead Scoit, raor an rine,
 mun ba breuz an fáirine,
 mar a bfuizo an lia fáil,
 o'liizo flaitear oo zadbáil.

1ar n-a cloz oo Cined Scoit an buaid reo oo beic ar
 an zcloic, iar nzaadbáil neirt Alban o'feazgur mór mac
 Earca, agyr iar n-a cur roime ní Alban oo zairm oe réin,
 71 cuiri ríor i noáil a oearbriácar Muircearac mac Earca
 (oo ríol Eireamóin) fá ní Éireann an tan roin, o'd iarriaid
 air an cloc ro oo cur cúize me ruidé uirre, me huét 'ní
 74 Alban' oo zairm oe. Cuiri Muircearac an cloc cúize,
 75 agyr oo zairmad 'ní Alban' oe ar an zcloic zceutha, agyr
 76 fá héirde céro ní Alban oo Cinead Scoit: agyr bío zo

49. ceairne reoit, F; reoite, H. tugraor, H. reairráirte, H; reir-
 raitte, F. 50. zairmtear, F and H. an lia fáil, F. H reads an liaz
 fáil. 51. The next four lines and verse in brackets are from F. H reads ir í oo
 zimead fá zác níz é. me mbeic az toza oóib zo hairiri Concobair,
 áirid avbramar roimáinn. See p. 100. 52. toza, F. 54. H omits this
 verse. 59. F continues an cloca va ngoiri an lia fáil ar oi oo zoiri cloc
 na cinneamhá, 7c. 60. zibé, C; zibe, F and H. mbeic, C. 61. mfló, C.
 64. Scuit, F and H. 65. mun ba breuz an fáirine, F, mun buó breaz, H.
 68. ar n-a mear, F and H. 71. cuiri, F. cúirear, H. F adds mic eadair

of virtue from Fáilias ; it is it that is called ' Lia Fáil ' ; and it is it that used to roar under each king of Ireland on his being chosen by them up to the time of Conchubhar (as we mentioned before), and it is to that stone is called in Latin '*Saxum fatale*.' It is from it, moreover, is called Inis Fáil to Ireland. So that it is therefore a certain antiquary composed this verse :—

The stone which is under my two heels,
From it Inis Fáil is named ;
Between two shores of a mighty flood,
The plain of Fál (is for name) on all Ireland.¹

[This stone which is called ' Lia Fáil '], another name for it (is) the Stone of Destiny² ; for it was in destiny for this stone whatever place it would be in, that it is a man of the Scotie nation, *i.e.* of the seed of Míleadh of Spain, that would be in the sovereignty of that country, according as is read in Hector Boetius in the history of Scotland. Here is what he says, viz. —

The Scotie nation, noble the race,
Unless the prophecy be false,
Ought to obtain dominion,
Where they shall find the Lia Fáil.^a

When the race of Scot heard that the stone had this virtue, after Feargus the great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sends information into the presence of his brother Muirheartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhón, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send him this stone, to sit upon, for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muirheartach sends the stone to him, and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and he was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie nation ; and although

a. Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunq; locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

¹ See page 101, and notes.

² These terms are stated to be equivalent.

μυρηκαρταχι. 74. 7 ράιουζ αν έλοε μαρ ρη ε, F and H. αν ζκλοε ; MS. (acc.) C. 75. αρ αν εκλοε οε, F. 76. 7 αρ ε έο ουιηε οαρ ζαιρημελεδ, F. αρ έεληη ζο τυυεελο, F.

some of the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time; and especially from the time of Eireamhón, son of Míleadh [forward], by whom the 'Picts' were sent out of Leinster to inhabit Scotland, (as we shall say in the reign of Eireamhón), to the reign of this Feargus. Concerning the stone, they had it accordingly some space of time, age to age, till it reached after that to England,¹ so that it is there now in the chair in which the king of England is inaugurated, it having been forcibly brought from Scotland, out of the abbey of Scone; and the first Edward king of England brought it with him, so that the prophecy of that stone has been verified in the king we have now, namely, the first king Charles, and in his father, the king James, who came from the Scotie race (that is to say, from the posterity of Maine son of Corc son of Lughaidh, who came from Eibhear son of Míleadh of Spain); who² assumed the style of kings of England upon the stone aforesaid.

The second jewel the Tuatha Dé Danann brought into Ireland then, that is the sword which Lúgh Lámhfada³ had used, and from Gorias it was brought. The third jewel, namely, the spear which the same Lúgh had when prepared for battle, and from Finias it was brought. The fourth jewel, the caldron of the Daghdha: a company would not go away unsatisfied from it, and from Murias it was brought. Here is a poem from a certain book of invasion for proof on the same things:—

Tuatha Dé Danann of the precious jewels,
The place in which they acquired learning
They attained their complete culture,

¹ *Sacsæ, -san, -sain*, England: *i. Saxaidh*, among the English.

² *i.e.* the two kings named.

³ *i.e.* Long-handed.

ΔΓ ΔΝ ΟΟΔΕΡΜΙΣ, F and H. γέο, C; γεοο, F. 7 ΔΓ ΟΝ ΟΟΔΕΡΜΙΣ ΟΔΝ ΗΔΙΜΜ, F. 7. ΔΟΟ ΡΟ ΡΥΠΟΥΣΑΘ ΔΡ ΝΑ ΝΕΙΟΙΒΡΙ ΔΟΥΒΡΑΜΑΡ ΡΟΜΑΙΩΝ, F. ΟΔΙΡΜΕ, C; Ο'ΔΙΡΜΕ, H; Ο'ΔΙΡΜΕ, *al.* F reads ΔΜΑΙΣ ΛΕΔΣΤΑΡ Δ ΛΕΔΒΑΡ ΣΑΒΑΛΑ ΔΙΡΜΕ. ΔΟΟ ΡΟ ΔΝ ΛΑΟΘ. 10. ΡΡΜΑΡΜΕΔΟΑΡ, H. Δ ΒΡΜΑΡΑΤΑΡ Δ ΒΡΟΓΛΑΙΩ, F.

A noraoidéad, a noiaðaléan.
 Iarðoinél rionn, ráid go bfeib,
 mac neimead mic dghnomáin,
 O'ár' mac baoc' beoðad beartað,
 rá laoc' leoðad lánfeartað;
 Clanna beoðad, beoða a mbíad,
 Ránghadair ríuad mað neartaídar,
 Iar ríoih ir iar ucuirirí ucuioim,
 Líon a loimghre go loélaínn.
 Ceitíre caéradá clá ceart,
 Zadhrao i léim go ríoi-neart,
 Oo cuiríof coílonn go car
 Ar foglaíim, ar fínneolair.
 Fálídar dghur Zorídar glan,
 Fíndar, Muídar na móir-ghal,
 Oo máoidéad maðmann amað,
 Anmann na móir-éadrad.
 Moídar dghur Eurídar áro,
 Árídar, Seimídar ríoi-gharig—
 A ngharmann ir luad leara—
 Anmann ruad na raoir-leara.
 Moídar ríle Fálídar féim,
 Eurídar i nZorídar, maic méim;
 Seimídar i Muídar, oionn ceart,
 Árídar ríle rionn Fíndar.
 Ceitíre hairgeada leo anall,
 O'uarlíb tuaité Dé Danann :—
 Claidéad, cloc, coire cumad,
 Sleag ne haghaid áro-curað;
 Lia ráil a Fálídar anall,
 Oo Zíread ró rígh Éireann;
 Claidéad láma lógha luib
 A Zorídar, rogha roóruib;
 A Fíndar, car fairghre i bhad,
 Tuad ríleag lógha ná'r lag;
 A Muídar, maoin adbal, oll,
 Coire an Oadgha na n-áro-ghlann.

13. ffeib, F and H. 1. ráidríonn, F. 17. a mbíoið, F and H. 19. ucuirirí,
 C; cuirirí, F. 22. a réim, F and H. a léim, C. 27. maðmann, H and F.
 28. na n-áro-éadrad, F and H. 29. moiríoi, F and H. eairur, F; eirur, H.
 30. airídar, H and F. Seimídar, H and F; Seimídar, C. 31. ne ngharmann, F
 and H. ghac, F and H. 33. moiríoi, F and H. 34. eairur, F. eirur, H.
 Zorídar, F and H. 35. Seimídar, H and F. Muídar, H and F. oiar, C, F,

Their art magic (and) their *diablerie*.
 Iarbhoinéal fair—an excellent seer—
 Son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnomon,
 To whom the doughty fool-hardy Beothach was son,
 Who was a hero full-active, given to slaughter.
 The children of Beothach—vivid their fame—
 They arrived a powerful host of heroes,
 After much travail and wandering,
 The entire of their fleet to Lochlonn.¹
 Four cities, justly famous,
 They occupied in sway with great power,
 Where they used to wage war ingeniously (?)²
 For learning (and) for exact knowledge.
 Fáilias and Gorias bright,
 Finias (and) Murias of great deeds,
 To blazon their sallies abroad (?)
 (And) the names of the great cities.
 Morias and Euras high-placed,
 Arias (and) Semias austere ;
 Their naming is profitable discourse,
 Of the names of the sages of the noble gain.
 Morias the sage of Fáilias itself,
 Euras in Gorias, of good disposition,
 Semias in Murias, southern stronghold (?)
 Arias fair, sage of Finias.
 Four gifts with them (brought) from afar,
 By the nobles of the Tuatha Dé Danann :—
 A sword, a stone, a shapely caldron,
 A spear for facing tall champions.
 Lia Fáil from Fáilias hither,
 Which used to roar under the king of Ireland³ ;
 The sword of the hand of Lúgh the active (?),
 From Gorias—choicest of great store.
 From Finias far over the sea,
 Was brought the spear of Lúgh who was not weak ;
 From Murias—great prodigious gift—
 The caldron of the Daghdha of lofty deeds.

¹ See note 2, p. 45. ² Or critically, for the advancement of learning (?), or civilization. ³ See pp. 101 and 206.

and H. 36. ΔΙΨΙΑΓ, H; ΔΡΙΑΓ, F. 38. ΤΥΛΩΔ, ΤΥΛΙΤΕ, F. 39. ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΝ, C.
 ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΝ, H. ΚΟΙΡΕ ΚΥΜΑΘ, F; ΚΟΙΡΕ ΨΗΛΑΘ, H. 42. ΞΕΙΡΜΟΘ, C ;
 ΞΕΙΡΕΑΘ, F; ΞΕΙΡΜΕΑΘ, H. 43. ΛΟΞΑ, F, C, and H. 44. ΞΟΙΨΙΑΓ, F.
 46. ΡΛΕΙΞ, C; ΡΛΕΑΞ, H and F. ΛΟΞΑ, C and F; ΛΥΞΑΙΘ, H. 47. ΑΘΒΑΙ, C.

Rí neimé, Rí na bfeair bfeann,
 Rom' aince, Rí na rígneann,
 Flait, 'sá bfuil fuilang na bfuadé,
 Agyr cumhong na zcaom-éudé.

1omctura Éudite Dé Dhanann, iar zcaiteam feadé
 54 mbliadán dóib' i vtuairceairt Albadh, tánzaduar i n-Éirinn ;
 55 agyur iar vteadé i vctir dóib', luadh béalctaine, i vtuairceairt
 56 Éireann, loirzgo a longz, zongad, v'á deairbad rín, vo
 rinnead an ríann ro :—

Vo loirz zád laoc dóib' a loing
 Ó vo ríodé éire admoil :
 Vo buó zleo tnom ag a éor
 Ceo na longz ag a loirzad.

V'á éir rín cuirio ceo vridoitédéta i n-a vtimcéall
 65 feadé tñí lá zo ná'í léir v'adon vaine v'feairaid' bolz iad,
 zo ránzaduar Sliab an Iarainn. Cuirio ar rín teadéta uadé
 zo heodáid' mac Eirc agyur zo maidéib' feair mbolz v'iarraid'
 66 ríozadéta Éireann nó cadá tar a ceann. Comhórtair uime
 67 rín cadé Máiže Tuireadé édar vuir feairaid' bolz agyur Tuadé
 68 Dé Dhanann, zuir bhuiread an cadé ar feairaid' bolz, agyur
 69 zuir marbad céad míle dóib' vo réir mar duvbramar édar.

Veic mbliadna rícead ó cadé Máiže Tuireadé édar zo
 71 cadé Máiže Tuireadé éadid, mar avuir an ríann :—

Veic mbliadna rícead, ro feair,
 Ó cadé moiže Tuireadé édar.
 Zo cadé moiže Tuireadé éadid.
 i n-ar éuit balair an móir-rluaidé.

49. nime, MSS. and H. F gives four lines separately. 50. rígn na
 ríoghrann, H and F. feair, H and F. 52. cumhang, H and F. Éudé, H ;
 Tuadé, F. 54. dóib', C, not in H. 55. air vteadé, H. beallctaine,
 C ; belctine, F ; béalctine, H. 56. F and H reads vo.
 loircead a longz an tñad rín leo, amail a veir an ríle ran ríann ro.
 58. vo loirce, H ; loircc, F. longz, H. luirz, F. 59. vo ríadé, F and H.
 Eirinn, H. 60. cur, F. éur, *al*. 61. loircead, H. 62. vo buireaduar,
 F and H. Tuadé De D., F. F and H add féin. 63. veun vaine, C.
 F reads, conair vo léir vadon vaine. 66. F and H read, vo léirgan dóib'
 féin, no cadá v'á cionn. Vo com-morad, H and F. 67. le feairaid'
 bolcc in accharid Tuadé, 7c., F. 68. zoir bhuiread, C ; 7 vo bhuiread v'f.

King of heaven, king of feeble men,
 Protect me, king of the great stars,
 Prince, who hast endurance of hateful things, (?)
 And the strength of the gentle tribes.

Concerning the Tuatha Dé Danann, they, having spent seven years in the north of Scotland, came to Ireland; and, on their coming to land, Monday 'Béaltaine'¹ in the north of Ireland, they burn their ships, so to certify that, this 'rann'² was composed:—

Each warrior of them burned his ship,
 When he reached noble Eire:
 It was a grave decision in his state (?)
 The vapour of the ships being burned.

After that they put of mist of druidism³ around them for the space of three days, so that they were not manifest to any one of the Fir Bolg till they reached Sliabh-an-iarainn.⁴ Thence they send an embassy from them to Eochaidh, son of Earc, and to the chiefs of the Fir Bolg, to demand the kingdom of Ireland or battle on its account. Whereupon, the battle of Magh Tuireadh South⁵ is fought between the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that the battle was gained⁶ on the Fir Bolg, and that a hundred thousand⁷ of them were slain, according as we have said above.⁸

Thirty years from the battle of Magh Tuireadh South to the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,⁹ as the verse says:—

Thirty years, it is known,
 From the battle of Magh Tuireadh South,
 To the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,
 In which fell Balor of the great host.

¹ *Béaltaine*, the May festival of the Irish. ² 'Rann,' verse. ³ *Draoidheacht*, art magic, sorcery.

⁴ *i.e.* Sliev-an-ierin, the Iron mountain, in Co. Leitrim.

⁵ Near Cong, Co. Mayo.

⁶ *lit.* broken.

⁷ Or 10,000 in other copies.

⁸ Sect. IX., p. 198.

⁹ In Co. Sligo, see p. 199.

b. ʀan ccac̃ ʀin, H and F. ʀon, MS., C.

69. veic̃ mile ʃfoʃb, F and H.

71. am̃al, H and F. an ʀile, F and H.

72. ʀic̃ioct, C; ʀic̃eac̃t, F.

73. m̃uig̃e, H. m̃aig̃e, *al.*

75. F reads co moʀbuad̃, and (over line)

nó an moʀʀluad̃. nar, C; marar, F.

76 Δοειμιο υρηονζ ηε ηεανcυρ ζυηαβ ό'η τηιαη ηαc ηυζ
 Όδανηη, ηηζεαη Όεαλβδαιc, εαδoη, Όηηαη, ηυcαη, αζυη
 ηυcαηβδ, εαδoη, τηιαη υo cλαιηη Όεαλβδαιc ηηc εαλδcαη
 ηηc ηέηo, ηηc ιoηoδαι, ηηc αλλαι, ηηc ταιτ, ηηc ταδβαιηη,
 ηηc εηηα, ηηc βcαcαιζ, ηηc ιoβαιc, ηηc βeοcαιζ, ηηc ιαηβoι-
 81 ηeοιλ φ'άιo, ηηc ηeηηeαo, ζαιηcαη τυαcα Όé Όδανηη, υo
 82 βηηζ ζo ηαδβoδαι αη τηιαη ηeαηηηάιoτe cοηη-όeαηηηζηηαιζcε
 α'η ηηη ηζcέαηoαιβ ζeηηcλiοe, ζυη cοιλ λeη ηα τυαcαιβ ηeο
 84 αζ α ηαδβoδαι oée υo ζαηηηη oίoβ, αζυη ιαo ηéηη η'αηηηηηη-
 85 ζαo υαcα. αζ ηo ηαηη ηeηηηηeαcα αζ α oéηηηηηηζαo
 86 ζυηαβ ιαo αη τηιαη ηo ηα ηηί oée Όδανηη, αηηαίλ αeηηη αη
 υαηη ηαηαβ τoηαc 'Éηηcηζ α eοιcα ζαη oη' ηc. —

Όηηαη, ηυcαηβδ, ηη ηυcαη αηη,
 τηί oée τυαίcε Όé Όδανηη ;
 ηαηβ ιαo αζ ηαηα oη ηηηη ηeαηη,
 υo λáηη λóζα, ηηc eιcηeαηη.

1η ό'ηη Όδανηη, φά ηάcαηη υo'ηη τηιαη ηo, ζαιηcαη υά
 85 cίc Όδανηη υo'ηη υά cηoc βηυιλ 1 λυαcαη Όeαζαίo 1 η'Όeαη
 84 ηίηηαηη. Δοειμιο αηαίλe ζυηαβ υηηe ζαιηcαη τυαcα Όé
 Όδανηη oίoβ, υo βηηζζζυηαβ 1 η-α υηίηη ηoηηoηαιβ υo βάoδαι
 86 αη αη eαcαηα ηo υα ηeαcαηα α ηέηηηηηη. αη cευo υρηoηζ
 87 oίoβ, υ'ά ηζαιηcαη τυαc, υo βίoó αη λeηηζ υαηηe αζυη
 cεαηηαηη ηéαoηα : ιoηαηη, ιoηoηηηo, τυαcαc αζυη τηζεαηηα,
 89 αηηαίλ ηη ιoηαηη τυαc αζυη τηζεαηηαη. 1η cόηηαηe ηηη υo
 1 cηeηeαηηαη, ηαη υo βeηηcαη υά βαηηαυαcαίζ αη βeυcυιλλ

76. cυηo υo ηα ηeαηcαδαιβ, F. 81. ζαιηηcιoη, F; ζαιηηcαη, H.
 F and H cοηηηηe υo'ηη φαιηηηη αη α ηηυιληηo αζ τηάcαo αηη ηo.
 82. cοηηηeαηηηζηηαιζcε, MS. úo, H and F. 84. Eight words after ηeο are in
 C and F, not in H. 85. ηυηβηηζαo, F; ηυηβeαηη, H. 86. λeζαη ηαη
 υαηη, F; λeηζαη ηαη, H. υée, H. 89. cυαc, H and F. 91. λυζα, H.
 93. ηιηo, C. 94. υρηoηζ eιe ηe ηeαηcυρ : ηάιoτeαη : ηηα, H and F.
 ηζοηηcί, H and F. eιcηeαηη, H and F. 96. Eight words here, not in H.
 97. αη λoηηζ, F; αη λeηηζ, H. 99. cοηηηo, H. 1. ζo cηυζεαη, H.
 Sic C and F; óá βαηηαυαcαc, H. αη βeυcυιλλe, F. ηoη, C; αηη, H.

Some antiquaries say that it is from the three sons whom Danann, daughter of Dealbhaoth, bore, the Tuatha Dé Danann were called, to wit, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha, *i.e.* three of the children of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Bathach, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh: because that the aforesaid three were so accomplished [as that] in heathen arts, that these tribes with whom they were wished to style them gods, and to name themselves from them. Here is a stave of a quotation certifying it, that these three are the three gods of Danann, as the poem says, which has for beginning, 'Hear, ye learned without blemish,' &c. :—

Brian, Iucharbha and Iuchar there,
 Three gods of the Tuatha Dé Danann;
 They were slain at Mana¹ over the great sea
 By the hand of Lugh, son of Eithneann.

It is from [the] Danann, who was mother to these three, Dá Chích Danann² is called to the two hills which are in Luachair Deaghaidh³ in Desmond.

Others say that it is why they are called Tuatha Dé Danann, because it is in [their] three orders they were, of those who had come into Ireland on this expedition. The first order of them, which is called 'Tuath,'⁴ used to be in the rank of nobility and headship of tribe: *tuathach*, indeed, and *tighearna*⁵ being equivalent, as *tuath* and *tighearnas*⁶ are equal. That is the more fit to believe, inasmuch as 'Dá Bhantuathaigh'⁷ is given (as an epithet) for Beuchuill and for Danann, whom

¹ *I.e.* the isle of Man. ² Two mountains called the 'Paps,' near Killarney.

³ *I.e.* Sliev Luachar, near Castleisland.

⁴ Tuath, a tribe; a district.

⁵ A

lord.

⁶ lordship.

⁷ *i.e.* the two female chiefs.

ΔΣΥΡ ΔΡΙ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ, ΟΟ ΒΙ 'ΝΑ ΜΒΔΗΝΤΙΖΕΔΡΗΔΗΒ ΔΑΔ : ΖΟΝΔΘ
 3 Ο'Δ ΕΥΗ ΡΗΝ Ι ΖΟΕΙΛΛ ΔΤΔ ΔΗ ΡΑΝΝ ΡΟ :—

θευέυιλ ΔΣΥΡ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ ΟΙΛ,
 ΕΔ ΜΑΡΒ ΔΗ ΟΔ ΒΑΠΤΥΔΕΔΙΖ;
 ΡΕΔΡΖΟΡ Δ ΝΟΡΔΟΙΘΕΔΕΤ ΡΟ ΘΕΟΙΖ,
 ΛΕ ΏΔΗΗΔΗΒ ΟΘΡΑ ΔΙΕΟΙΡ.

ΔΗ ΏΔΗΔ ΘΡΟΝΖ Ο'Δ ΗΖΔΗΡΤΙ ΏΕΕ, ΜΑΡ ΔΤΔΙΟ Δ ΝΟΡΔΟΙΤΕ,
 9 ΙΡ ΟΙΜΕ ΡΗΝ ΔΘΕΙΡΤΙ ΝΑ ΤΡΙ ΏΕΕ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ ΗΥΡ ΔΗ ΤΡΗΔΗ ΤΣΔΡ.
 10 ΙΡ ΟΙΜΕ ΟΟ ΖΔΙΡΤΙ ΏΕΕ ΘΙΟΒ ΔΡ ΙΟΝΖΔΝΤΑΡ Δ ΗΖΗΟΙΘ ΝΟΡΔΟΙ-
 11 ΘΕΔΕΤΔ. ΔΗ ΤΡΕΔΡ ΘΡΟΝΖ Ο'Δ ΗΖΔΗΡΤΙ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ, ΕΔΘΟΝ, ΔΗ
 12 ΘΡΟΝΖ ΟΟ ΘΙΟΘ ΗΕ ΏΔΗΗΔΗΒ ΝΟ ΗΕ ΕΔΡΗΘΔΙΒ, ΘΙΡ ΙΡ ΙΟΝΔΗΝ
 13 ΟΔΗ ΔΣΥΡ ΕΔΡΗΘ.

ΔΗ Τ-ΔΟΗΗΔΘ ΗΑΙΤ ΘΕΥΖ.

ΟΟ ΖΔΒΙΛΖΔΘ ΝΑ ΘΡΟΙΝΖΕ ΡΑ ΗΥΑΙΡΛΕ ΟΟ ΤΣΔΕΔΙΒ ΘΕ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ ΔΗΝ ΡΟ ΡΙΟΡ.

ΕΘΕΔΙΘ ΟΙΛΔΤΑΡ, ΕΔΘΟΝ, ΔΗ ΏΔΖΘΔ, ΟΖΜΔ, ΕΔΙΛΛΙΟ,
 3 ΘΡΕΔΡ, ΔΣΥΡ ΏΕΔΙΒΔΟΙΤ, ΟΥΙΖ ΜΙΕ ΕΔΙΔΕΤΔΗΝ, ΜΙΕ ΗΕΙΟ, ΜΙΕ
 ΙΟΝΘΔΟΙ, ΜΙΕ ΔΙΛΔΟΙ, ΜΙΕ ΤΔΙΤ, ΜΙΕ ΤΔΒΔΙΡΗΝ, ΜΙΕ ΕΗΝΔ, ΜΙΕ
 ΒΔΕΤΔΘ, ΜΙΕ ΙΟΒΔΕ, ΜΙΕ ΘΕΟΤΔΙΖ, ΜΙΕ ΙΔΡΒΗΜΕΟΙΛ Ρ'ΔΙΘ, ΜΙΕ
 ΝΕΙΜΕΔΘ, ΜΙΕ ΔΖΗΟΜΟΙΗ.

ΜΔΝΔΗΝΝΔΗ ΜΑΕ ΔΙΛΛΙΟ, ΜΙΕ ΕΔΙΔΕΤΔΗΝ, ΜΙΕ ΏΕΔΙΒΔΟΙΤ.

ΣΕ ΜΙΕ ΏΕΔΙΒΔΟΙΤ ΜΙΕ ΟΖΜΔ, ΡΙΔΕΔΙΘ, ΟΙΛΔΗ, ΙΟΝΘΔΟΙ,
 ΘΡΗΔΗΝ, ΙΥΕΔΡ, ΔΣΥΡ ΙΥΕΔΡΗΒΔ.†

ΔΟΝΖΥΡ, ΔΟΘ, ΕΔΡΗΜΔΘ, ΔΣΥΡ ΜΙΘΙΡ, ΕΙΤΕΡΗ ΜΙΕ ΔΗ
 ΏΔΖΘΔ.

ΛΥΖ ΜΑΕ ΕΕΙΗ ΜΙΕ ΏΙΔΗΝΕΕΤ ΜΙΕ ΕΔΡΑΙΡΗΖ ΜΙΕ ΗΕΙΟ ΜΙΕ
 ΙΟΝΘΔΟΙ.

3. F and H read, ΔΗΔΙΛ Δ ΏΕΙΡ ΔΗ ΡΗΛΕ ΡΑΝ ΡΑΝΝ ΡΟ. 6. ΡΕΔΡΟΡ, Η.
 9. ΔΡ, C, for ΙΡ. ΡΑΙΘΤΕΔΡ, Η and F. Η reads, ΗΥΡ ΝΑ ΤΡΙ ΘΡΔΟΙΘΙΒ ΤΣΔΡ.
 10. ΙΡ ΟΙΜΕ ΕΕΑΝΔ ΟΟ ΖΟΙΡΤΙ, Η and F. 11. Η and F add ΔΗΔΙΛ Δ ΟΥΒΗΡΑΜΑΡ.
 F and H add 'ΟΟ ΒΙ ΘΙΟΒ. Ο'Δ ΗΖΟΙΡΤΙ ΏΕ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ, Η. ΏΕ not in F or C.
 12. ΙΟΝΔΗΝ ΙΟΜΟΡΗΟ, Η; ΕΕΑΝΔ, F. 13. F and H add 7 Θ ΝΑ ΟΔΗΗΒ .1.
 Θ ΝΑ ΕΔΡΗΘΗΒ, 'ΟΟ ΒΙ ΔΑΔ ΟΟ ΖΟΙΡΤΙ ΏΔΗΔΗΝΝ ΘΙΟΒ.

XI. 1. Η continues without a division, ΔΣ ΡΟ ΖΔΒΙΛΖΔΘ, 7C.

2. ΕΘΕΔΙΘ

they had for female rulers : so this verse gives us to understand :—

Beuchuill and Danann beloved—
The two female chiefs were slain ;
The extinction of their magic at last
By pale demons of air.

The second order (to) which used to be called 'Dé,'¹ such are their druids,² whence it is the above three used to be called the three gods of Danann. Wherefore they were called 'gods' (is) from the wonderfulness of their deeds of magic. The third order which was called 'Danann,' namely, the order which was given to *dán*,³ or to crafts ; for *dán* and *clard*⁴ are equal.

SECTION XI.

Of the branching of the tribe that was noblest of the Tuatha Dé Danann down here.⁵

Eochaidh Ollathar, *i.e.* the Daghdha, Oghma, Allód, Breas and Dealbhaoth, the five sons of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaioi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Báthadh, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman.

Manannán son of Allód, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth.

The six sons of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma : Fiachaidh, Ollamh, Iondaioi, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha.

Lúgh, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easarg, son of Néd, son of Iondaioi.

¹ *i.e.* gods.

² *i.e.* *magi*, diviners.

³ *i.e.* art of any sort ; verse

as the form in which their secrets were transmitted.

⁴ *i.e.* handicraft.

⁵ *i.e.* we have here a genealogical enumeration of distinguished personages.

OLLAMH, H. 3. 617 111C, H. H omits after *néro* to the end of the sentence.
10. Nine words, commencing *Δονζυρ*, supplied by H and F.

ῶσιβνεανν [αν ζαβδ], Crieòne [αν céapò], 'Oiancéct [αν
15 λιδιζ], Lucéaine [αν pòp], Coirbne an ríle mac Tapa mic
Tuiriill.

Beizneò mac Coirbne Ciatcòinn mic Tadbairn.

Fidáidò mac Dealbdaoit azyr Ollam mac Dealbdaoit.

Caidéir azyr Neacéain oá mac Námat mic Eocáidò ζατηβ
mic Duacóoill.

Sioómall mic Cairbne éruim, mic Ealcómair, mic Deal-
bdaoit.

Éire azyr Fóola azyr Baneb, trí hinzeana fídácé, mic
24 Dealbdaoit, mic Oζma. [Eirinn inzean Eadaprlám, mácair
na mban rin.]

báob, máca, azyr Móirpíozan a otri bainvee.

Danann azyr Deucúill an oá banpuacéaz, azyr Bpizit
bainrile.

Az na banpuacéib reo báoar an oá ríozódám, eadon
fé azyr Meann a n-anmanna: ir uacá ainmniζéar máζ
31 Féimín i ran Muñan. Ir aca pór báoi Triaé-rí-éopc ó
rídótear Treíteirne Muñan.

[Ir Cripònbéal, Bpuinne, azyr Capmáoil na trí cáinte.]

Ir iao no bpuir cac Máize Tuireadó éuaidò ar Fómórcáib,
36 azyr [αν] cac [roime rin i] Máize Tuireadó éear ar Féarib
Bolz. i ran ζoeyo cac oó beanaó a lám oó nuadóit, azyr
a céann i ran ζcac noéídeanaó.

14. an ζαβδ, and other words in brackets, from H, not in C or F. 15. Lucéain, H. Coirbne, C; Cairpne, F. Tapa, H. 19. námacc, H. námacc, C. inzeana, F. 23. inζiona, C. 24. Seven words in brackets from H and F. 27. an oá banpuacéac, H. F has nó na oi *over* an oá. Az ro, H. na banpuacéac ro, H. 31. báoi, C; oó bí, H. tpaic, F. pòp, C. 33. Eight words in brackets from H. 34. pòpòpib, C. ar for ir, C. 35. H reads (including the words in brackets) 7 an cac roime rin i muize Tuireadó éear ar féarib Bolz. Ir ran céao cac oó éail nuada a lám, 'ran cac nbeizeanaó oó beanaó a céann ve. 36. nuada, C and H. beanaó, C. 37. noeizionaó, C.

Goibhneann the smith and Creidhne the artist : Dianchéacht the physician and Luchtain the mechanic ; and Cairbre the poet, son of Tara, son of Tuirreall.

Beigreó, son of Cairbre Caitcheann, son of Tabharn.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, and Ollamh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Caichér and Neachtain, two sons of Námha, son of Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall. .

Siodhmall, son of Cairbre Crom, son of Ealcmhar, son of Dealbhaoth.

Eire and Fódhla and Banbha, three daughters of Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma. Eirnin, daughter of Eadarlámh, mother of those women.

Badhbh, Macha, and Móirríoghan, their three goddesses.

Danann and Beuchuill, the two female chiefs, and Brighid the poetess.

Appertaining to these noble females were the two royal institutes, *i.e.* Fé and Meann (being) their names :¹ it is from them is named Magh Feimhin.² It is among to them also was Triath-rí-thorc,³ from whom is called Treitheirne Mumhan.⁴

[Cridhinbhéal, Bruinne, and Casmhaol, the three satirists.]⁵

It is they⁶ who won⁷ the battle of Magh Tuireadh North on the Fomórians, and the battle of Magh Tuireadh South⁸ on the Fir Bolg. It is in the first battle his hand was cut off Nuadha, and his head in the last battle.⁹

¹ This sentence is very obscure, and the translation is merely tentative. ² *i.e.* the plain of Feimheann, above which rises Sliabh-na-mban (Feimhin), [*Slievenamon*] Co. Tipperary. ³ This is obscure, and doubtful whether a personal or a place-name. ⁴ Not identified. ⁵ These names are added in some copies.

⁶ *i.e.* Tuatha Dé Danann, as described. ⁷ *Lit.* broke. ⁸ See pp. 199 and 213. ⁹ *i.e.* with the Fomorians at North Magh Tuireadh, 30 years after the other.

AN UARA HALT DEUZ.

‘O ríogáib tuaithe Dé ‘Dhanann ann ro, a gsur ‘o’rao a bfeaitir ar éirinn.

‘O gáib nuada ariugeaolám mac Euctais, mic Eadair-
3 láim, mic Oróan, mic Állaol, mic Tait, mic Tadbairn, mic
Euna, mic Iobát, mic ‘Deotais, mic Iarbuineoil f’áir, mic
5 Neimead, ríogáct éireann tpuóca bliadán, sur tuir 1 gcaé
6 m’ais Tuiread tuair.

‘O gáib ‘Dreaf mac Ealadán, mic Néio, mic Ionuad, mic
8 Állaol, mic Tait, an ríge feact mbliadna.

‘O gáib Lúg Lámpada mac Céin, mic ‘Diancect, mic
Eadairg b’ic, mic Néio, mic Ionuad, mic Állaol, ríogáct
11 éireann ceactraca bliadán. 1r é an Lúg ro ‘o’ruiúg donad
12 Tállteann ó túr, mar cuimniugad bliadna ar Tálltinn
13 ingin Madmóir, eadon, rí Eadpáine, fá bean ‘o’eoáir mac
14 Eiric, rí ‘o’eoanad f’eari mbolg, a gsur fá bean iar rin
‘o’eoáir gairb mac ‘Duad ‘o’oil, tairfad ‘o’ tuatáib ‘Dé
‘Dhanann. 1r leir an mnaoi reo ‘o’ hoilead, a gsur ‘o’ lea-
uigead Lúg Lámpada go beit ionairm ‘o’; a gsur 1r mar
18 cuimniugad onóra uirre-re ‘o’ruiúg Lúg cluitéad donad
19 Tállteann, cóigóir ré Lúgnara, a gsur cóigóir ‘o’ á héir, 1
20 gcorpáileact an cluité ‘o’ á n’gairí ‘Olimpíadef’; a gsur 1r
21 ‘o’ n’ gcuimne rin ‘o’gníod Lúg, gairtear Lúgnara ‘o’ n’ ceuo
lá ‘o’ álluin ‘A gsur,’ eadon, nárad nó cuimniugad Lúga,
23 [ar a bfuil Féil Feibeann f’eadairi inoiu: a gsur ‘o’ tuir le
24 mac Coill 1 gcaonoiuim].

XII. 1. ‘o’ro, C and F. H omits after ann ro.

3. Oróan, F.

mic Ionuad, H; 1nna1, F.

5. tpuóca, C and F. tpuóca, H. bliadán, H.

6. After tuair H reads, le healadán mac Dealadé, 7 le Dalair baile-
béimneac ua Néio. mac Ealadán, H. F omits baile.

8. ríogáct é., H.

9. luú, C and F; luúair, H and al.

11. ceactraca, H. 40. bliadán, C.

air túr, H. 13. in’ean, H and F.

14. ‘o’ bo’ bean, H and F. ‘o’ á éir

rin, H and F. 18. 7 mar onóir, F and H. cluité, H.

19. Coicóir, F; caicóir, H. ré, ríad, H. cuimniugad, H. oia éir, C; ‘o’ á éir, H.

20. an cluité, H. cluité, C and F.

21. ‘o’ níod, C and F; ‘o’ gníod, H. Lúgnara ‘o’ álluin a, H.

22. 1 clainn, F.

23. air a bfuil, H.

SECTION XII.

Of the kings of the Tuatha Dé Danann here, and of the length of their sovereignty over Ireland.

Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Eadarlámh, son of Orda, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Iobáth, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, took the kingdom of Ireland thirty years, till he fell in the battle of Magh Tuireadh North.

Breas, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, held the kingship seven years.

Lúgh Lámfhada, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easar Breac, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, held the kingdom of Ireland forty years. It is this Lúgh who appointed the Fair of Tailte at first as a yearly commemoration of Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, *i.e.* king of Spain, who was wife to Eochaidh, son of Earc, last king of the Fir Bolg, and who was wife after that to Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall, a chief of the Tuatha Dé Danann. It is by this woman Lúgh Lámfhada was fostered and trained till he was fit to bear arms; and it is as an honourable commemoration for her Lúgh instituted the games of the Fair of Tailte¹ a fortnight before Lúghnasadh,² and a fortnight after it, resembling the games called 'Olympiades': and it is from that memorial which Lúgh used to make Lúghnasadh is given (as name) to the first day (or) to the Calends of August, *i.e.* the '*násadh*' or commemoration of Lúgh,³ (on which is now the feast of St. Peter's chains). He fell by (the hand of) Mac Coll at Caondruim.⁴

¹ See pp. 198 and 199.

marking one of the divisions of their year.

added from Haliday.

² *i.e.* a festival of the ancient Irish on 1st August;

³ From this to end of sentence

⁴ Old name for the hill of Usna in Westmeath.

ḡerbionn, H. 1 n-11uá, H.

from H.

24. Words in brackets, after LúḡΔ, not in C or F,

26 **Do** **gáib** **an** **Ḃaḡḡa** **móir** **mac** **Ealaḡa**, **mic** **Ḃealbḡaóit**, **mic**
 26 **Néio** **riogḡaḡt** **Éireann** **veic** **mbliaḡna** **ar** **trí** **ḡic**, [**Ḃur** **vo**
 28 **éaḡ** **'ran** **Ḃruḡ** **vo** **ḡáib** **tró** **an** **urḡair** **vo** **teirḡ** **Ceḡlionn**
 28 **air** **1** **ḡcaḡ** **ḡáige** **Tuireaḡ**. **Eoḡair** **Ollaḡar** **ainm** **vilear**
an **Ḃaḡḡa**].

Do **gáib** **Ḃealbḡaóit** **mac** **Oḡma** **ḡriain** **Éirir**, **mic** **Ealaḡan**,
 31 **mic** **Ḃealbḡaóit**, **mic** **Néio** **an** **riḡe** **veic** **mbliaḡna**, **ḡur** **tuir**
 32 **le** **ḡiáair** **mac** **Ḃealbḡaóit**,

Do **gáib** **ḡiáair** **mac** **Ḃealbḡaóit**, **mic** **Ealaḡan** **an** **riḡe**
veic **mbliaḡna**, **ḡur** **tuir** **le** **heḡan** **1** **n-áir** **mḡic**.

Do **gáibḡar** **trí** **mic** **Ḃearmaḡa** **ḡilbeoil** **mic** **an** **Ḃaḡḡa**,
eaḡon, **ḡac** **Cuill**, **ḡac** **Céct**, **ḡur** **ḡac** **ḡréine** **ḡ** **n-an-**
 37 **ḡanna**, **riogḡaḡt** **Éireann** **trioḡa** **mbliaḡan**; **ḡur** **ḡveir**
 38 **ḡronḡ** **re** **reanḡur** **ḡriab** **roinn** **tréanḡ** **vo** **riḡar** **ar**
 39 **Éirinn**, **áir** **ḡveirḡar** **1** **ran** **ḡann** **ro**:—

ḡó **Éire** **iolar** **míle**,
Rannair **an** **trí** **ḡ** **ḡveirḡe**;
airḡ uill **na** **n-éct** **n-uáille**,
ḡac **Cuill**, **ḡac** **Céct**, **ḡac** **ḡréine**.

ḡídeáḡ, **ní** **roinn** **tréanḡ** **vo** **bí** **eaḡor**, **áct** **reairḡeaḡ**
 45 **ḡlair**, **eaḡon**, **ḡac** **re** **mbliaḡan** **ḡḡ** **ḡac** **don** **vioḡ** **ar** **uair**,
áir **ḡveirḡar** **ḡur** **1** **n-anḡannaib** **na** **tríce** **re**, [**ḡur**
 47 **ir** **1** **ḡcaḡ** **ḡáilleann** **vo** **tuirḡar** **ḡ** **ḡriar**]. **ir** **uime** **vo**
 48 **ḡairḡ** **na** **hanḡanna** **ro** **vo'n** **triar** **riog** **roin**, **vo** **ḡriḡ**
ḡriab **Coll**, **Céct**, **ḡur** **ḡriain** **ḡá** **vée** **ḡarḡa** **vóib**. **Coll**,
 50 **ioḡor**, **ḡá** **vía** **vo** **ḡac** **Cuill**, **ḡur** **eaḡúr** **ḡ** **ainm** **vilear**,
 51 **ḡur** **ḡanḡa** **ḡ** **ḡean**. **ḡac** **Céct**, **trá**, **céct** **ḡ** **vía**, **eaḡúr** **ḡ**
ainm, **ḡur** **ḡóla** **ḡ** **ḡean**. **ḡac** **ḡréine**, **iaráir**, **ḡriain** **ḡ**
 53 **vía**, **eaḡúr** **ḡ** **ainm**, **ḡur** **Éire** **ḡ** **ḡean**.

25. **ḡac** **Ealaḡa**, not in H; **ḡac** **Ealaḡan**, F. 26. **reáctíḡoḡat**
blaḡain, H. 28. **víir** H. **víior**, C. 31. **riogḡaḡt** **é**, H. 32. H adds,
ḡ **ḡac** **réin**. 30. **mbliaḡna**, H 5. 32. 37. **trioḡa** **blaḡain**, H.
 38. **ḡororḡar**, F; **vo** **roḡar**, H. 39. H reads **áir** **ḡveir** **reanḡaḡ**
ḡ'airḡe **ran** **ḡann** **ro** **rior**. F omits **rior**; **reanḡaḡ** **airḡe**, F. 40. **ḡíob**,
 H and F. 41. **roinnir**, F; **roinnir**, H. **áctir** **áctre**, F. 42. *Sic* C
 and F; H reads **na** **hairḡḡ** **ḡo** **n-éáct** **n-uáille**. 44. **ḡairir** **rin**, H and F.

The Daghdha Mór, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingdom of Ireland seventy years. He died at Brugh of the bloody missiles of a cast which Ceithleann flung at him in the battle of Magh Tuireadh. Eochaidh Ollathar (was) the proper name of the Daghdha.¹

Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma Griain-éigis, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingship ten years till he fell by Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, held the kingship ten years, till he fell by Eoghan at Ard Breac.

The three sons of Cearmad Milbheol, son of the Daghdha, that is to say, Mac Coll, Mac Céacht and Mac Gréine their names, assumed the dominion of Ireland thirty years; and some antiquaries say that it is a tripartite division which they made on Ireland, as is said in this verse :—

Though Eire had many thousands,
They divide the land in three;
Great nobles of glorious deeds,
Mac Coll, Mac Céacht, Mac Gréine.

However, it is not a tripartite division which was among them, but the permutation of the sovereignty, that is to say, each one of them had it every succeeding year, by turns,² as we have said above in (enumerating) the names of this country, [and in the battle of Tailte all three fell]. It is why these names were given to those three kings, because Coll, Céacht, and Grian³ were gods of worship to them. Coll, indeed, was god to Mac Cuill, and Eathúr was his proper name, and Banbha his wife. Mac Céacht, too, Céacht his god, Teathúr his name, and Fódhla his wife, Mac Gréine, lastly, Grian his god, Ceathúr his name, and Eire his wife.

¹ Words in brackets in text added from Haliday.

² See pp. 100 and 108.

³ Hazel, Plough, Sun.

45. ΔΡ ΥΔΙΟΥΒ, F and H. ΔΡ ΥΔΙΟΥΒ, *al.* ΔΣ ΛΑΒΔΙΟΥΒ, F.
brackets from H. 1 ΤΡΥΟΥ, H. 48. ΞΘ ΖΑΙΡΜΟΥΒ, H.
ΤΡΔ, H. ΣΙΘΕΔΘ ΙΡ Ε. ΡΔ ΔΙΝΗ ΘΙ ΛΕΤ ΞΘ, H and F.
ΔΔΡΥΗ, H and F. 1ΜΟΥΡΔ, H.

47. Words in
brackets from H. 50. ΤΡΔ, C;
51. ΒΑΝΒΑ, F.

Oirbheadh ainm uilear mianannán: ir uairí míotear
 55 loé n-Oirbheadh. Óir an t-an uo toéladh a fheadh, ir an
 56 uo móir an loé ró éir. Ir u'foilliruzadh an neit reo, uo
 rinneadh na rinne reo ríor:—

Eadúr áirí fo fuidh miod, gearr an fear,
 Colá a óid, uá an uadhadh 'nar uob, banba a bean;
 Teatúr teann, tén a éirio, zér a zreit,
 róid a bean mór-n-éct no uairí, céadé no éirio;
 Ceatúr caoth, caoth a lí, rá raor é;
 éir a bean, bean fial í, zrian a óé.
 manannán mac lír ó'n loé, no rín rhead,
 Oirbheadh a ainm, iar zcéo zclóé éz uobad.

Uo réir Saitradé Cáril, ir trí bliadhna tearta uo óá
 67 céo, ravo flaitir Tuaité Ué Uanann ar Éirinn. Tíz an
 68 rann fo léir rin:—

Seadé mbliadhna nóid ir céo—
 an t-airéadh rin nóid bréz,
 uo tuaité Ué Uanann zo nzur
 ar Éirinn i n-áiríflaitéar.

AN TREAS AIT UEUZ.

Uo bunadair ólaimne míleadh, u'á n-imteadéad, azur u'á uóidáir, u'á
 ngeineadáir, azur uo zád uoirz u'á uárla uóir ó féimur farráir
 anuar zo zadbáir éiréann uóir, ann fo ríor.

Ionnur, ionoirio, zo uoiréad linn bunadair uoirí Scoit
 6 uo loirzairéad zo ríerí, eadon, zo laré: an uoir mac ir
 6 oiríreáir uo bí az laré, marí adá, zomeir azur mázóz.

54. Oirbheadh, H. éadna, H and F. 55. uo toéladh, H and F; uo teadéad,
 C. móir, C; mairí, H and F. 56. an neitir, C. H reads zonadh air an
 uoiréar adá an laoirí fheadhara fo ríor; F, *id.* 58. fo fuidh, F; no fuidh,
 H. 59. uá uon U., F. gearr, F. 60. teann, F and H; tén, C. gearr
 i ngeirio, H; zér anzeirio, C. zér anzeirí, F. 61. mór n-eadé, H; mór
 néct, F; mór uoiréct, C. 62. a zné, H and F. 64. mo rin rhead, H; uo
 rin mór ríu, F. 65. H reads, iar ccéo ceadé, éz au ead. ar céadair
 clóé, écc adadé, F. 66. tearta, H. 67. ravo flaitir, C; ravo flaitéara,
 H and F. tuaité, H and F; tuaité, C. 68. az fo rann uoiríreáir adá ar an
 áiríad fo, F and H. 71. tuaité, C; tuaité, F; tuadé, H. 72. or, H. ar, F.

XIII. 1. Haliday begins the second part of his book here, and reads:—Uo

Oirbsean (was) the proper name of Manannán : it is from him Loch Oirbsean¹ is named : for when his grave was being dug, it is then the lake burst forth over the land. It is to make this matter clear these verses following were composed :—

Eathúr tall, who obtained dignity, fierce the man,
 Coll his god, grandson of the Daghdha not gloomy, Banbha his wife ;
 Teathúr stout, strong his contest, sharp his stroke (?),
 Fódhla his wife, great deeds he accomplished (?), in Céacht he trusted ;
 Ceathúr comely, fair his complexion, noble was he,
 Éire his wife, generous woman she, Grian his divinity.
 Manannán, son of Lear, from the 'loch,'² he sought the 'sraith,'³
 Oirbsean his (own) name, after a hundred conflicts he died the death.

According to the Saltair of Caiseal,⁴ it is three years wanting of two hundred (is) the length of the sovereignty of the Tuatha Dé Danann over Ireland. This verse agrees with that :—

Seven years, ninety, and one hundred—
 That reckoning is not false—
 For the Tuatha Dé Danann with might,
 Over Ireland in high sovereignty.⁵

SECTION XIII.

Of the origin of the children of Mileadh, of their proceedings, and of their transactions, of their genealogy, and of every occurrence that happened to them, from Fénius Farsaidh down to the invasion of Ireland by them, here below (stated).

In order, truly, that we should be able to trace the origin of the Scotie nation to its root, *i.e.* to Japheth (we find) the two most distinguished sons Japheth had, that is to say, Gomer

¹ Now Loch Corrib, in Galway.

² *Loch*, lake, improperly written *lough*.

³ *Sraith* or *Sreath*, *i.e.* 'strath,' a level space by a river.

⁴ See p. 91.

⁵ The first part of Book I., terminates here in Haliday's edition, in O'Mahony's translation, and in some manuscripts, but the best copies do not sub-divide the book. The portion published by Dr. Joyce also ends here.

Λογδαριόστ εἰπὸ σκυτ ζο φρέιμ ἰαφθετ, γc.

3. ann ro ríor, C; not in F.

4. βυαδύρ, C; βυαδάρ εἰπὸ σκυτ, H.

5. σα for σο, C. λογδαριόστ,

C. φρέιμ, H and F.

6. οἱφτοιορca, C. οἱφδεαρca, H.

7 Cuirimé Mairne i ran veacmáó caibriol vo Ğenerir, mar a
 noéin cnaobrgaóileáó ar flioct Iapet, eádon, zo maóbaóar
 9 tré mic aĝ Somer, mar aca, Arcenez, Rípaó aĝur Toĝorima:
 ĝiáeáó, ní ainmniĝeáann zo cinnte clánn Máĝóĝ vo réir a
 11 n-ánnánn. Táirir rin, vo bríĝ ĝuráb ar feanáóáib cinó
 Scóit aca ó'riaóáib cnaobrgaóileáó cinnte na n-uaraó vo
 13 ĝein ó Máĝóĝ vo leánááin, aĝur zo háirióe rleaóca
 Féiniura Fárraíó, cuirfeam ríor ánn ro cnaobrgaóileáó
 rleaóca Máĝóĝ, vo réir an leáóáin Ğáóála ó'á nĝairóeáir
 Cin Órioma Sneáóca, aĝur ról táiniĝ Páóriaic i n-Éirinn vo
 17 bí an t-úĝóar roin ánn. Ir eáó áveir, zo maóbaóar triáir
 mac aĝ Máĝóĝ, mar aca, Bááó, Iobáó aĝur Fáócaóca. Ó
 19 Bááó táiniĝ Féiniur Fárraíó, rinnfeáir rleaóca Ğaeóil: ó
 Iobáó tángáóar Amazoner, báccriáin aĝur Párici: ó
 21 Fáócaóca táiniĝ Páricólón [vo céáó ĝáb Éirinn iar noíáinn],
 22 aĝur Neiméáó mac Áĝnomáin, aĝur, ó'á réir rin, Fíir Óolĝ
 aĝur Tuáca Óé Óánaánn [ááááil áóubriámar áuar i rna
 24 ĝáóáááib]. Ir ar flioct an Fáócaóca ro táiniĝ Áccila móir,
 25 vo áuir Pánnomia ra n-á rmaóó, aĝur báoi áian ó'áimriir aĝ
 coimneárgáó fláicir na Róáia, vo rorior aĝur vo óibir
 Áquileia, aĝur tuĝ íomaó ruáóáir ró'n nĝeárimáin. Ir ó'n
 28 Scóiaa rór, vo flioct Máĝóĝ vo réir a mbunaóára,
 Zeliorber, ní na 'Hunnoium' vo bí i ĝcoĝáó ar Iurcimáin
 30 Impiri. Ir ó'n Scóiaa, tra, tángáóar Longóáaroi, Hunĝairi
 aĝur ĝóci uile. Ir ó'n Scóiaa, mar an ĝceuóna, Óáuin ó
 32 raióóeáir Óáuinia 'ran íoááile, aĝur ir é áinn na tíre rin
 33 ínoiu, Ápulia. Ir ó'n Scóiaa rór tángáóar na Túricáíĝ.
 34 Cá óááim rir? áveir búcááánuir, lórgáirre rleánoáca

7. rir .10. ca, in *Genesis*, C and F. 9. meic, C. rriur mac, H and F.
 11. rleánoóáib, C; rleánoóááib, H and F. 13. ó'fáir, H and F. zo háiriĝóe,
 H. 17. Áraóó áveir, C; aĝ ro mar á veir, F and H. 19. rinnrior, C.
 áinó, H and F. ĝáoióil, C and F. 21. F and H add the words in brackets.
 22. *Sic* H; Neimó, C and F. 24. vo flioct, H. 25. báoi, C.
 vo bí, H and F. 28. vo réir an búnaóuir Z. ní na hünni, H. 30. rór,
 H and F. 32. ráicior, C. eáóááile, C and F. ar é, C. 33. ániú, C.
 i n-riur, H. 34. ĝa óááim, F, C, and H. áóó, in C; not in F or H.
Becanus, C. 35. cnaobrgaóilce, H and F.

and Magog. Moses, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, where he records the propagation of the posterity of Japheth, sets down [*i.e.*]¹ that Gomer had three sons, namely Aschenez, Riphath, and Thogorma; however, he does not mention specially the children of Magog according to their names. Nevertheless, as it is on the antiquaries of the Scotie nation that it is incumbent to follow up the ascertained genealogy of the nobles who sprang from Magog, and particularly of the posterity of Fenius Farsaidh, we shall here set down the genealogical account of the posterity of Magog, according to the book of invasion which is called *Cin Droma Sneachta*;² and that authority existed before Patrick came to Ireland. What it says is, that Magog had three sons, namely, Báath, Iobáth, and Fáthachta. From Báath came Fénus Farsaidh, the ancestor of the posterity of Gaedheal; from Iobáth came the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians; from Fáthachta came Partholón [he who first occupied Ireland after the deluge] and (also) Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, and, accordingly, the Fir Bolg and Tuatha Dé Danann [as we have said above in (the account of) their conquests]. It is from the posterity of this Fathachta came the great Attila, who brought Pannonia under his sway, and was a length of time perturbing the state of Rome, destroyed and depopulated Aquileia, and made many raids on Germany. It is from Scythia also, of the posterity of Magog by origin, Zeliordes, king of the Huns, who made war upon the emperor Justinian. It is from Scythia, too, came the Lombards, Hungarians, and Goths [all]. It is from [the] Scythia, likewise, came the Dauni, from whom is called Daunia in Italy, and the name of that country now is Apulia. It is from Scythia also that the Turks have come. But in short,³ Buchanan,⁴ an investigator of the antiquity of the dissemination of the races of the

¹ Redundancy in MS.

² An ancient record, not now known. See

Sect. V. p. 140, and also O'Curry's Lecture on the lost books, p. 13. *Druim Sneachta*, "Snow-capped hill or mountain-ridge," in the present Co. of Monaghan, according to O'Curry.

³ *Lit.*, where am I with it?

⁴ Haliday and

O'Mahony read, 'Buchanan': the MS. has 'Becanus.'

35 criadóbrγαοιλιό αν νομάιν αρ αιτήριφ Επιράδιουφ ζυρι γάβαοαρ
 36 λυέτ να Scitid árhoφλαιτέαρ ζο ζηου 1 νοιαιό οίλιννε, αζυρ
 ζο ραιβε α βρλαιτέαρ αρ μαρτάιν ζο ηανφλαιτέαρ να θαβι-
 λόινε. Δοειριου να ηύζοαιφ ceυona ζυραβ ό'η Scitid νοζειβ-
 οίφ να ρηίοα ειλε ρεαότα αζυρ ολιζέτε αζυρ ορουιζέτε, αζυρ
 40 ρόφ ζυραβ ιαο céio éineαó νο éioηφζαιν θειέ onόραό ο'είφ
 41 οίλιννε ιαο. Δοειρ ιοανηερ βοemuy 'ραν ναομάό ααιβιοιλ
 νο'η οαφα λεαβαρ ρο ρηίοόβ νο θευραιβ αν υιλε éιτιό, ná'η'
 43 clóó λυέτ να Scitid le hárhoφλαιτέαρ αρ βιοέ. Δοειρ
 44 ιορεφuy ζυραβ Μαζόζαι ζάιριου να ζηευζαίζ νο λυέτ να
 Scitid. Δοειρ ιοανηερ Naucleuy ζο οτάηζαοαρ υαοιη
 αρ φλιοέτ να Scitid lé' νοέαρηναό ζηιόμα ριόμόρα. θιοό
 α φιαόηαιρε ρηη αρ ηεροουοτυ, 'ραν ζρεαέηραμάό λεαβαρ,
 48 μαρ α η-αβαίφ ζυρι οίβρεαοαρ λυέτ να Scitid Όαριuy ρί
 να Ρερηια αρ αν Scitid ζο μαρλαιζέταό. θιοό, μαρ αν
 ζρευona, α φιαόηαιρε αρ λυρτιη 1 η-α ρτάιφ, μαρ α νοέταηη
 51 ο'άρηαόταρ να ηζηιόη νο ριόηραο λυέτ να Scitid; αζ ρο
 βριαέηρα αν ηύζοαιφ ρεο :—"Όο θάοαρ, αρ ρέ, νο ζηάέ λυέτ
 να Scitid ζαη αμάαέτ κοιζεηιόό νο θυαιη ρηυ, ná νο θηειέ α
 54 ηβυαό : νο οίβηριουο ζο μαρλαιζέταό Όαριuy ρί να Ρερηια
 55 αρ αν Scitid ; νο ηαρηβραο Cίuy ζο λιον α φλυαίζ ; νο λείφ-
 ρηιοραό λεό Ζορηιου ταοιρεαό φλυαίζ Αλεαανθερ Μόιφ ζο
 57 η-α φλυαίζ ; νο éυαλαοαρ ηεαητ να Ρομάηαό, αζυρ ηιου
 58 ηοέτιυζ ριαο ριαη έ." Αρ να βριαέηραιβ ρεο ηφ ιουηυιζέτε
 ζυραβ μόρ αν éαλμαότ αζυρ αν éρίοαότ νο θι 1 θροηιηηη
 να Scitid ζο ηαιμηφ αν ηύζοαιφ ρεο.

Δοειρ Ρολιϋηηιουοη 1 ραν ρεαόέημαό ααιβιοιλ υευζ αρ
 62 φιόνο νο'η céio λεαβαρ ζυραβ ό'η θροαλ ρο 'Scitid' ζαιρητέαρ

36. να οίλιονη, Η. να οίλεανη, F. 40. céo éineαó, F; éιτιό, C; éιηε,
 Η. 41. θαρηουφ, Η. Boemus, C and F. Bohemus on margin. ραν .9. αα, C.
 43. náφ clαοιόεαό, Η. 44. *Magogae*, F; *Magogae*, C. μαζοζα
 ζάιρηιου, Η and F. 48. οίβηριουοαρ, C. 51. ο' not in F or Η.
 ροηαταρ, F; ρηηεαοαρ, Η. 54. α ηβυαό, *gen. pl.*, C and F.
 αηβυαίό, K. 55. νο ηαρηβαοαρ, F. 57. φλόζ, C.
 58. ριαο, Η; ριου, C. 62. ηφηηηηηη. 37. αα, C. ζοηηέοη, C.
 ζαιρητέαρ, Η.

world, says, repeating Epiphanius, that the people of Scythia obtained chief rule shortly after the deluge, and that their sovereignty continued until the predominance of Babylon. The same authors say that it is from Scythia the other countries used to receive institutes and laws and ordinances, and, moreover, that it is they who were the first race which commenced to be honoured after the deluge. Johannes Boemus,¹ in the ninth chapter of the second book which he wrote on the customs of every race, says that the Scythians were never subdued by any dominion. Josephus says that the Greeks called the people of Scythia, Magogai. Johannes Nauclerus says² that people have come of the race of Scythia by whom very great deeds were done. Let Herodotus bear witness to this in the fourth book where he says that the people of Scythia repelled Darius king of Persia contemptuously from Scythia. Let Justin likewise witness in his history, where he treats of the gallantry of the exploits which the people of Scythia performed: and here are the words of this author:—‘The people of Scythia, he says, were always without foreign power affecting them or seizing their spoils: they drove back Darius, king of Persia, with disgrace out of Scythia; they slew Cyrus with the entire of his army; Zophyron, the leader of the army of Alexander the great, with his host, was destroyed by them: they had heard of the power of the Romans, and (yet) had never felt it.’^a From these words it may be understood that it was great was the bravery and the valour which was among the people of Scythia to the time of this author.

The Polychronicon says in the thirty-seventh chapter of the first book, that it is from this word Scythia, Scot is called

a Scythae ipsi perpetuo ab alieno imperio aut intacti aut invicti mansere: Darium regem Persarum turpi a Scythia submovere fuga; Cyrum cum omni exercitu trucidarunt; Alexandri magni ducem Zophyron a pari ratione cum copiis universis deleverunt; Romanorum audivere sed non sensere arma.

¹ Haliday and O’Mahony read ‘Baronius’: the MS. has ‘Boemus.’

² “Volumine primo, generatione 16^a.”

63 Scoit oo flioct f̄aeóil f̄laip, aḡur zo b̄rior uam ní córa
 64 f̄aill oo t̄ab̄airt ar an uoioms atá aḡ aiciuḡad̄ 1 n-éirinn
 65 anoir, o'á nḡairt̄ear f̄ail, [ó f̄allia], eadon, ó'n b̄f̄raingc
 oo réir a mbunad̄ara, ioná Scoit oo t̄ab̄airt ar f̄aeóealaid̄
 67 ó Scitia ó' uat̄nḡad̄ar réin oo réir a mbunad̄ara : aḡur ir
 68 uime rin ḡairt̄ear f̄neugaid̄ Sciti oo flioct f̄áct̄eata mic
 m̄aḡós oo f̄ad̄ f̄laitear 1 nḡotia, 1 uḡracia aḡur 1 n-áct̄ia,
 [mar atá P̄ar̄tolón mac Seair̄a zo n-a t̄reab̄aid̄], Neimead̄,
 71 mac aḡnomain, ó' má̄ot̄ear Clanna Neimead̄, f̄ir bolḡ,
 aḡur Tuat̄a Dé Uad̄ann, oo b̄riḡ ḡurab̄ ó'n Scitia oo réir
 73 a mbunad̄ara iao uile : aḡur meair̄am ḡurab̄ uime ḡairt̄ear
 Scoit zo cinnte oo flioct f̄aeóil mic Niul mic f̄éiniura
 75 f̄ar̄raio' o'á má̄inḡ aḡrofl̄ait̄ear na Scitia, aḡur o'á flioct
 76 'na uiaio, aḡur ḡurab̄ é Niul mac t̄anair̄e f̄éiniura, aḡur
 77 nac f̄uair̄ com̄ionn c̄rīce ar biōt̄, am̄ail f̄uair̄ad̄ar com̄-
 mb̄rāit̄e f̄éiniura c̄rīōa ar ar' h̄ainm̄nḡeal̄o iao réin aḡur
 79 a flioct. Uime rin o'oiuoiḡ Niul o'á flioct, iao réin
 80 o'ainm̄nuḡad̄ ar an Scitia, aḡur Scoit oo t̄ab̄airt [o'ainm̄]
 81 or̄ra oo f̄ior, oo b̄riḡ nac má̄ibe f̄ear̄ann ar bit̄ 'na f̄eib̄ ;
 aḡur ná'ir̄ f̄áḡaid̄ a t̄air̄e āct̄e f̄ōdar na n-eal̄ad̄an aḡur na
 83 n-ib̄eurl̄a mar̄ in̄ne aḡe, iar̄ b̄r̄aḡb̄áil r̄ioḡad̄eata na Scitia
 84 f̄an r̄ionn aḡ Neanual, an mac f̄á r̄ine ioná Niul.

63. uam, F, G, and H. 64. uoioms, C. 65. anoir, C. ó f̄allia, H, not in C.
 Words in brackets from F and H. b̄f̄raingc, C. ó Gallia, .i. ón f̄f̄raingc, F.
 67. Scitia, *Scythia* and *Soyta*, MSS. ar, C. 68. ḡairt̄ear, C; ḡoir̄t̄ear,
 H and F. 71. ó má̄ot̄ear, C. 73. uile, not in H or F. 75. oo b̄riḡ
 ḡur ab̄ oo f. f., H and F. 76. t̄anair̄e, H. t̄ánair̄e, F. 77. nac
 f̄f̄uair̄, H and F. 79. oa t̄r̄lioct, C. oa f̄lioct, al. 80. oo f̄lonnad̄,
 H and F. ó'n, H and F. o'ainm̄, H and F. 81. f̄or̄ra, F. 83. in̄ne,
 F and H. ml̄ber̄lad̄, F. aicce, F. r̄ioḡāit̄e, F. 84. nenuL, F;
 nenuL, H.

to the posterity of Gaedheal Glas, and, in my judgment, it is not more fit to give Gall (for name) to the people who are now inhabiting Ireland who are called Gall, that is to say, from Gallia or France as to their origin than to give Scot (for name) to the Gael from Scythia whence they came according to their origin : and it is therefore 'Greeks' of Scythia is called to the posterity of Fáthachta, son of Magog, who obtained dominion in Gothia, Thracia, and Achaia, viz. Partholón, son of Seara, with his people ; Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, from whom the children of Neimheadh are called ; the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha De Danann, because it is from Scythia they all came, according to their origin. And I think that it is why Scot is more especially called to the posterity of Gaedheal, son of Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, because it is to Fenius Farsaidh the chief dominion of Scythia came, and to his posterity after him ; and that it was Niul was the younger son of Fenius, and that he did not obtain any equal share of the territory, as the kindred of Fenius had obtained districts from which they themselves and their posterity were named. Wherefore Niul enjoined on his posterity to denominate themselves from Scythia, and for ever to call themselves Scots, because there was no land in their possession, and that his father had left him as a portion, only the acquisition of the sciences and of the several languages ; having left the kingdom of Scythia undivided to Neanual, the son who was older than Niul.

AN CEATHRACHO HALT UEUS.

ΔΣ πο ριορ πο λειτ ζο cinnce oo'n ριορ-bun ór' páraoan aicme ζαεθιλ, αζυρ
 ο'ά n-ιmτεαεατιβ ζο τεαετ το mαcαιβ mίλεαδ 1 n-έριμν.

Δοειμιο curo το na húζοαριαιβ λαιone, ζυριαβ mac το
 4 Δρζυρ nó το Cecropρ το ζαβ ρλαιτεαρ 'Αρζινοριυμ'
 5 Ζαεθεαλ; ζυθεαδ, ní ρέιοιρ ριν το θειτ ρίρυννεαδ, το βρíz
 6 ζο n-αβαιρ S. Δυζυρτιν ζυρ β' é am το ειονηρζαιν ρλαιτεαρ
 7 na oριοιηζε ριν an tan ρυζαδ íacob, 1 ζκιονη οά βλιαδαν
 8 οευζ αζυρ ρíce αρ εειτρε céαο ο'έιρ οίλιννε; αζυρ ρόρ, το
 ρέιρ an úζοαρι εευona, naó ραιβε ρλαιτεαρ α ρίλεαετα ριν
 10 αρ bun αετ cύηζ βλιαδona οευζ αρ οά céαο, αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ
 ριν, ζυριαβ 1 ζκιονη ρεαετ mβλιαδαν αρ τηί ρίετο αρ ρé céαο
 ο'έιρ οίλιννε το ρηίοcνυηζεαδ ρλαιτεαρ na ηαιcme ριν. αετ
 15 céαna, ní ρέιοιρ ριν το θειτ ρίρυννεαδ αζυρ α ριáδ ζυριαβ ó
 14 Δρζυρ nó Cecropρ το ειοcραδ Ζαεθεαλ, óρη αοειρ ηεcτορ
 15 οοετιυρ 1 ρτάιρ na ηάλβαν, αζυρ ρόρ λεαβαιρ Ζαβάλα
 έρνεαν ηιλε ζυριαβ ηε linn mάοιρe το θειτ 'ραν έζιρτ 1
 17 ζσεαναρ Cλαιηne ηρηαελ το βί Ζαεθεαλ 'ραν έζιρτ.
 Δοειμιο, ιομορριο, na λεαβαιρ Ζαβάλα ζυριαβ ρο'n am ροιη
 18 ρυζ Scota, ηηζεαν ράριαο Cιncριρ Ζαεθεαλ το ηιυλ mac
 20 ρέιμυρα ραρραιó ηιc θααετ ηιc mαζόζ; αζυρ ιρ é am ρα'ρ
 ειονηρζαιν mάοιρe ceanαρ ρεαδona το οέαηαη αρ Cλαιηηαιβ
 ηρηαελ 'ραν έζιρτ, 1 ζκιονη ρεαετ mβλιαδαν ηοευζ αζυρ
 23 ceιτρε ρίετο αρ ρεαετ ζcéαο, ιοηηυρ το ρέιρ an άιρηη άιηρηηe
 ριν ζο ραιβε τυαηιμ τηί céαο βλιαδαν αζυρ cύηζ βλιαδona
 αζυρ οά ρίετο ηe α ζκοιρ, ó άιηρηρ Δρζυρ nó Cecropρ ζο
 28 ρυζαδ Ζαεθεαλ, αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ριν, ηίορ β'έιροιρ α θειτ 'na
 ηαc αζ Δρζυρ nó αζ Cecropρ οó.

XIV. 1. H continuus without division.

2. ζο τεετ mac mίλεαδ, F.

4. na ηαρζιρ, H.

5. Ζαοιθιολ, C; Ζαοιθιολ, F. αρ οά ρίετ, F.

ηέιοιρ, C. ρίρυνηιοó. 6. υαιρ, H and F. ρλαιτιορ, C. 7. ορηιηζε, MS.;

οριοιηζε, H. 8. οεζ, C. céο, C and H. 10. cύηζ, H. 13. ní ηέιοιρ,

C. ní ρέιοιρ, H. 14. Ζαοιθιολ, C. Ζαοθαλ, H. Ζαοιθεαλ, F.

15. αζυρ ρόρ, C. 19. Cιηζεοιρ, F. Ζαοιθιλ (ρλ), H. an έλοηηη ηρηαελ, H.

20. αρ é, C.

23. ιρ εειτρε ρίετ, C. ιρ οά ρίετ, C. ιρ οά ρίετο, H.

SECTION XIV.

Here below (we treat) definitely apart concerning the true origin from which the the race of Gaedheal have sprung ; and of their proceedings till the arrival of the sons of Mileadh in Ireland.¹

Some Latin authors say that Gaedheal was the son of Argus or of Cecrops, who obtained the sovereignty of the Argives ; but that cannot be well-founded, because that St. Augustine says that the monarchy of that people commenced at the time Jacob was born, *i.e.* about four hundred and thirty-two years after the deluge ; and, moreover, according to the same author, [that] the dominion of his posterity was maintained but two hundred and fifteen years : and, according to that, that it is at the end of six hundred and three² score and seven years after the deluge the rule of that line terminated. But truly, it is not possible for that to be authentic, and to say (at the same time) that it is from Argus or Cecrops Gaedheal should have come ; for Hector Boetius in his history of Scotland, and, moreover, all the books of invasion of Ireland, state that Gaedheal was in Egypt during the time of Moses being in the headship of the children of Israel in Egypt. Indeed, the books of invasion say that it is at that time Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingcris, bore Gaedheal to Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, son of Báath, son of Magog : and it is the time when Moses began to act as leader of the children of Israel in Egypt, seven hundred and four score and seventeen years (from the deluge) ; so that according to that reckoning of time, there were as a conjecture three hundred years and two score and five besides, from the time of Argus or Cecrops till Gaedheal was born, and, consequently, it was not possible for him to be son to Argus or to Cecrops.

¹ *Mileadh* or *Mile*, Latinized Milesius ; Clanna Míleadh, the Milesian race : *Gaedheal*, *Gaodhal* (Gadelius), his ancestor ; Clanna Gaedheal the Gadelian or Gaelic race ; the Gaedhil or Gael ; the Scots : see pp. 99, 109, 207, and 235. ² *p* Two.

26. Ζαοῦδλ, H. F and H read, ní héioiη Ζαοῦδλ το θεῖε n-a ἱνάε ΔΞ Δ. ná ΔΞ C. ní héioiη, H and F.

Cibé doéaraid zupab ó'n nShréiz oo zluaid Zaeóeal
 oo'n Éizipt, azup zupab uime doeirceari zupab ó'n Scitid
 30 oo éuidó oo'n Éizipt, oo bhríz zupab ó éaladh Cetim (mar
 31 fadóilear úzodar o'dairíte) oo ériall, azup, o'd réiri rin, zo
 n-adairi zupab ionann Scitid azup idé na rcead: 'idé,
 iomoirio, an tan tuizceari ar ron an focail reo 'reaironn' é,
 34 bíó 'th' nó 'oh' 'na deircead, mar atáio idé nó idó, zróeod,
 an tan rchíobéar an focail ro, Scitid, ní bí 'c' i n-a lár
 mar baó cóiri 'na fadail oo cómfocal, azup fóir, ní bí 'th'
 nó 'oh' i n-a deircead: azup, o'd réiri rin, ní fuil déc
 baradail zan barántar a mear zupab ionann Scitid, oo
 39 réiri ranaráin Zaeóilze, azup taladh na rcead.

Iz laz, mar an zceutna, an ruidiuzad ar Zaeóeal oo
 41 éeacé ó'n nShréiz oo réiri a bunadara, a rád zo mbíod
 42 córimáilear az rliocé Zaeóil, i mbeuraid, i nóraid, azup i
 43 zcluidiúid ne Zreuzaid, azup, uime rin, zo n-aibeoiréoi
 zupab ó Zreuzaid tángadair. Óiri zac zabáilcar táinig i
 45 n-Éirinn o'éir uilinne, acé fine Zaeóeal azup Clanna
 46 Neimead adáin, iz ó'n nShréiz tángadair, [mar atá Parcolón
 ó Mízoonid, fir bóiz ó'n Traidid azup Tuada Dé Odnann
 ó'n Adáid; mar a bfuil beotid azup Cadair na hAdíne.] oo
 49 réiri mar o'foillrigemair éuar i n-a ntabáilcar ro reac
 ainm zac áite ar ar' ériallrad i nShréiz.

28. fóir, H and F. oo ériall, F and H. Zaeóil, H. zibe fóir, F. zibe,
 C; zib bé, H. fóir, H. oo ériall Zaeóil, H. 30. Cetim, H and F.

31. o'dairíte, C and F. 34. mar atá ro, F. re a cóir, H. Zaeóil, H.
 mar atá ro, H. 39. Zaeóilze, H; Zaeóilze, C. Zaeóilce, F.

40. ar, C. lacc, F. 41. oo éirceacé, H. zo mbíod, C, F, and H.

42. i n-a, H. 43. na ccluidéadaid, F. le F. 45. uilinn, F.

uilionn, H. 46. adáin, H and F; adáin, C. Part in brackets from H.

49. From oo réiri to zhréiz omitted in H.

¹ Or *Setim*.

² *i.e.* 'Land of thorns.'

³ Gaedheal here signifies the individual, the eponymous ancestor; whence we

Whoever would say that it was from Greece Gaedheal proceeded to Egypt, and that it is why it is said that it was from Scythia he went to Egypt, because that it was from the land of 'Cetim' ¹ (as a certain author thinks), he journeyed [and,] consequently [that he] says that Scythia, and '*iath n. sceach*' ² are equivalent: '*iath*,' truly, when it is understood in place of this word '*fearann*' (land), has '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end, that is to say *iath* or *iadh*: however, when this word 'Scythia' is written, there is no 'c' in the middle, as should be in such like compound word; and, moreover, there is no 'th' or 'dh' at the end of it, and, consequently, it is but an unwarranted opinion to suppose that, according to Gaelic etymology, 'Scythia' is equivalent to 'land of thorns.'

The proof, likewise, is weak concerning Gaedheal ³ having come from Greece according to his origin, to say that the posterity of Gaedheal have a resemblance to the Greeks in (their) manners, customs, and games, and that, therefore it must be said that they came from Greece. For every invader that came into Ireland after the deluge, except only the race of Gaedheal and the children of Neimheadh, it is from Greece they came, [that is to say, Partholón from 'Migdonia,' the Fir Bolg from Thracia and the Tuatha Dé Danann from Achaia, where Beotia is, and the city of Athens,] according as we have shown above in their several conquests the name of every place in Greece from whence they had set out.

have in the next line *shiocht Gaedhil* for his posterity: also *aiome Ghaedhil*, in this section, *Gaedhil* being genitive singular. We have also in the same way *clann Ghaedhil* and *clanna Ghaedhil*, the children of Gaedheal: but *clanna Gaedheal* (*gen. plural*), the children of the Gaels, all the clans or families of the Gaelic or Scotic race. Compare *clanna Mileadh*; *clanna Neimheadh*; *fine Gaedheal* (above): see notes pp. 99 and 233. The 'Gaedheal' or 'Gael' is used collectively for the race, as Israel for the children of Israel.

I have united Dr. Joyce's 6th and 7th chapters; so the first twelve sections of this book correspond to his publication. The 13th and 14th sections are equivalent to the first chapter of Haliday's second part. They have separate headings in the manuscript, as above.

Ar an dóigear goim, gion go maibdar na nóg nóg
 52 na beura úo na nGneuzac ag Fine Gaedail mé vteacé 1
 n-Éirinn nóib, nob' féioir leó a b'rógluim ó idrimdar feda
 54 mbolag agur Tuaca Dé Danann, oo bí rómpa 1 n-Éirinn;
 agur a b'rágbdail ar aicéie ag a rliocé o'd n-Éir, gion go
 maibdar féim 'ran nGnéis maím, ná Gaedail, ná neac eile
 57 o'd vtdáinig rómpa.

52. mé for ma.

54. rómpa, C. and H.

57. Sic H., neampa, C.

Wherefore, although the race of the Gaedheal, on their arrival in Ireland, had not the manners and customs of the Greeks, it was possible for them to have learned them from the remnant of the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann who were before them in Ireland, and to have left them to be practised by their posterity after them, though they themselves had never been in Greece, nor Gaedheal, nor any of those who had come before them.

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.

THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONNOR DON, D.L.

THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.

JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.

THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

Executive Council :

Chairman—PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.

Vice-Chairman—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.

JAMES DONNELLAN, M.B.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

FIONAN MACCOLLUM.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

Hon. Gen. Sec.—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

Hon. Treas.—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand,
London, W.C.

Publishers to the Society.—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,
London, W.C.

Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEBRY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,

D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for each year.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C.

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

THE THIRD ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 17th, 1901, in the Rooms of the Irish Literary Society, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman at the opening of the Meeting,

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

THIRD ANNUAL REPORT.

The Third Volume of the publications of the Irish Texts Society, published in 1900, contained a complete collection of the Poems of Egan O'Rahilly, to which were added a number of miscellaneous pieces illustrating their subjects and language, edited by Rev. Patrick S. Dinneen, M.A. The Introduction to this volume contains, besides an elaborate study of the Poet's Times and Works, a discussion on Irish Elegiac and Lyrical Metres. The text is accompanied by Translations, Notes, and Glossary.

The Volume for the current year, which is now passing through the press, will contain the first volume of the Society's edition of Keating's "Popur Peapa an Éirinn" (*History of Ireland*), from the Introduction to the coming of the Milesians (inclusive), edited by Mr. David Comyn. Keating's important work will be completed in three volumes with, probably, a short additional volume of notes. If the Membership of the Society were largely increased, by each Member inducing a friend to join, for instance, it might become possible to publish the whole work in two years.

Mr. John MacNeill is engaged on an edition of the "Duanaire Éirinn," 1618, the oldest and best Irish MS. of Ossianic poetry in existence, from the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin, which he is preparing for the Society.

The Council of the Society are hoping to forward the promised publication of the *Life of St. Columba*.* Several offers of editions of other Irish Texts have been made by scholars.

The attention of the Council has been largely directed this year to the completion of the Irish-English Dictionary, which is now well advanced, and will go to press in the course of the early summer. The Council have been fortunate enough to secure the kind services of Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., who will act as General Editor of the Dictionary, with the assistance of Mr. David Comyn, and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.,† consulting Editors. The work is now being placed in the hands of the Editors, and arrangements are being entered into with the Society's Publisher, Mr. David Nutt, for the issue of the work. It is hoped that the Dictionary will be ready for sale in the course of next spring. Full information as to price, &c., can only be given at a later date, but it is hoped that the price will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book at a somewhat lower rate to Members of the Irish Texts Society.

The Membership of the Society continues to increase in a satisfactory way. Since the publication of the Volume for 1900, over sixty new Members have joined the Society. Five have resigned during the year. The Membership now numbers 560.

The Society has received its first legacy during the past year. This is a sum of £41, the amount of a bequest left to the Most Rev. W. J. Walsh, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin, by Miss Lillie Keating, of Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, U.S.A., and handed by him to the Irish Texts Society.

The warm thanks of the Council are tendered to Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., for his work for the Society in the editing of Volume III., and for the cordiality with which he has carried out its suggestions.

The Council also desires to express its gratitude to Osborn

* Since the date of the General Meeting, the first instalment of this work has been published in the *Zeitschrift für Celt. Philologie*, edited by Rev. Professor Henebry from the Bodleian ms. It will be continued in successive numbers. In view of this fact, the Council have reluctantly decided to abandon its publication for the present.

† Rev. Peter O'Leary has since resigned, owing to pressure of other work.

J. Bergin, Esq., Professor of Celtic, Queen's College, Cork, who, as a Member of the Consultative Committee, kindly undertook, at the request of the Council, to read the proofs of Father Dinneen's work.

On the motion of Mr. Daniel Mescal, seconded by Mr. Maurice J. Dodd, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer:—

BALANCE SHEET,

1900—1901.

| Receipts. | | Expenditure. | |
|---------------------------------|----------|--|----------|
| | £ s. d. | | £ s. d. |
| To Balance brought forward from | | By Payments to Publisher, ... | 179 10 0 |
| April, 1900, | 82 3 3 | „ Postage, Printing, Station-
ery, &c., | 13 4 5½ |
| „ Subscriptions received from | | „ Clerical Assistance, ... | 0 17 6 |
| April, 1900, to 31st March, | | „ Bank Charges, ... | 0 7 2 |
| 1901, | 193 3 9 | „ Editorial Expenses, ... | 7 0 0 |
| „ Donations received from | | „ Balance Cash in Bank, ... | 149 16 7 |
| April, 1900, to 31st March, | | „ „ in Treasurer's
hands, | 3 6 6½ |
| 1901, | 78 15 3 | | |
| Total, | £354 2 3 | Total, | £354 2 3 |

This Balance Sheet has been compared with the Books and Vouchers of the Society, and found to be correct.

J. D. NOONAN,
PATRICK J. BOLAND, } *Auditors.*

On the motion of Dr. James Donnellan, seconded by Mr. M'Ginley, the Financial Statement was adopted.

On the motion of Mr. James Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the three retiring Members of the Executive Council—Professor York Powell, Mr. Alfred Nutt, and Mr. Daniel Mescal—were unanimously re-elected.

It was proposed by Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. M'Collum, and carried, that the names of Dr. James Donnellan, and Rev. Michael Moloney, should be added to the Executive Council in the place of Dr. John Todhunter, and Mr. C. H. Monro, resigned.

It was proposed by Mr. Mescal, seconded by Mr. Dodd, and carried, that Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan be elected Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of thanks to the outgoing Hon. Treasurer, for his services

to the Society, was proposed by Mr. Frank Mac Donagh, seconded by Miss Hull, and carried.

On the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Professor York Powell, Mr. P. J. Boland was elected Hon. Treasurer for the ensuing year.

A vote of sympathy was unanimously passed to the Hon. Secretary in her recent bereavement, on the motion of Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. Mescal.

Professor York Powell, Chairman of the Executive Council, said that before the proceedings closed, he wished to apologise for having been unable to attend in time to preside over the meeting. He believed that the Irish Texts Society had a bright and hopeful future before it. He cordially joined in expressing the hope that the Membership would be increased. The publications of the Society were most valuable and useful, and every book that appeared under its auspices helped to make the Society better known, and to strengthen its position. With very limited resources, and depending largely on voluntary efforts, the Society had done a great deal for Irish literature, but the books it had produced, useful as they were, should be regarded more or less as specimens of the great variety that could be published when the means were available. They would soon have a collection of Ossianic poetry in print, and he need not remind them that that would be a great and valuable achievement. Most of the difficulties surrounding the scientific investigation of the Ossianic legends were due to the fact that these ancient pieces of literature were accessible only in manuscript. It should be the aim of the Society to have them all published, and that could be done only by strengthening the position of the Society, adding to its resources, and increasing its Membership. It had always been a pleasure to him to assist the Society in every possible way, and although he should be obliged to resign his office of Chairman at the close of the present year, he should always take a deep interest in the welfare of the Society, and do everything he could to further its objects.

Miss Hull having been re-elected Hon. Secretary, on the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Dr. Donnellan, and a vote of thanks passed to the Rev. the Chairman, on the motion of Mr. Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the proceedings were brought to a close.

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.

THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.

THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.

JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.

THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

Executive Council :

Chairman—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.

JAMES DONELAN, M.B.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

FIONAN MACCOLLUM.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.

Hon. Gen. Sec.—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

Hon. Treas.—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

Publishers to the Society.—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,
London, W.C.

Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEBRY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,

D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at *7s. 6d.* (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of *7s. 6d.* for each year.

Vol. 3 will not henceforth be supplied to the Public, but only to Members joining the Society, and subscribing for the past years.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary,
MISS ELEANOR HULL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

THE FOURTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 22nd, 1902, at 57, Long Acre, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman,

MR. DANIEL MESCAL, Vice-Chairman, took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT.

The Irish Texts Society is now entering upon the fourth year of its existence. Owing to illness, and the heavy nature of the work involved in the comparison of manuscripts, the Editor of the volume for 1901, Keating's "History of Ireland," has not been able to finish the work within the given time. It is, however, now approaching completion, and will be issued immediately. The present volume contains the Introduction and the History up to the coming of the Milesians. The entire work will be completed in three volumes, with a short additional volume of notes. As it is anticipated that there will be an exceptional demand for this work, a large edition is being printed.

It is intended to issue during the present year, in addition to Mr. Comyn's volume, the first portion of the "Duanaire Fhinn," prepared from the manuscripts contained in the Franciscan Library, Dublin, to be edited by Mr. John MacNeill. The work is now in the press. This important collection of Ossianic poetry will be completed in two volumes.

The Council have accepted an offer made to them by Mr. R. A. Stewart Macalister, M.A., to edit for them the well-known *Leabhar Gabhála*, or "Book of Invasions," which has never yet been made accessible to the public. The text will deal with the three most important versions, viz., the pre-O'Clery recension, O'Clery's recension, and the later versions.

In consequence of the disappointment expressed by many members of the Society at the proposed postponement of the promised edition of Manus O'Donnell's *Beatha Cholwim-cille*, or "Life of Columba," the Council are endeavouring to make a fresh arrangement for its publication, and they hope that it will form one of their forthcoming volumes.

An offer has been made by Mr. Patrick Morgan MacSweeney, M.A., of an edition of a fine romance belonging to the Conchobhar-Cuchulainn cycle which has not hitherto been published, and which deals with an episode in the history of Fergus mac Leide. It appears to be preserved in a single paper MS. of the seventeenth century, now in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, and somewhat defaced. This interesting romance is in course of preparation for publication.

Several fresh offers of work have been received by the Council, and are now under their careful consideration.

It is a cause of satisfaction that the sale of O'Rahilly's poems has been so good that the edition is nearly exhausted. This volume will now only be supplied to members joining the Society and subscribing for the past years.

The Society now numbers 602 effective members, as against 560 this time last year.

The Council desire to record their sense of the generosity of the contributors to the Editorial Fund, which has enabled them to offer a small honorarium to each of the three Editors, who have up to the present prepared volumes which have been issued through the Society.

Dictionary—Mr. John MacNeill having found himself unable to carry out the work of the Dictionary, as arranged early in the year, the kind services of the Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., have been secured as Editor. He has enlisted the help of competent assistants, and is pushing through the work with the utmost energy and zeal. It is expected that the first sheets will soon go to press. Full information as to price, etc., can only be given at a later date; but it is hoped that the cost will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book to members of the I.T.S. at a somewhat lower rate. The work of the Dictionary having assumed larger proportions than was at first anticipated, a proportionately heavy expense will have to met. It has therefore become necessary to raise a loan fund of £225-£250 among the subscribers of the Society

and other friends to defray the editorial and other expenses. The repayment of this loan will be a first charge on the proceeds of sales of the book, and subscribers' names will be printed at the close of the volume. Since the issue of a circular inviting subscriptions to this fund in the late autumn, £112 2s. has been sent or promised to the fund, exclusive of £50 offered by the publisher. The Treasurer reports that of this sum £63 2s. in all had been received up to March 31st, 1902, and that an expenditure of £50 had been incurred in connection with the Dictionary up to the same date, consequently a balance of only £13 2s. remains in hand to the credit of the fund. As a further payment of £50 to the Editor will shortly fall due, it would be a great convenience if a fresh instalment of the money promised could be paid up; and the Council hope that before long the sum still required to meet the further payments (about £25-£50) will be subscribed. Members should note that payments to this fund are only loans to the Society, and will be a first charge on the profits of the sale.

Calendar—The Council have long had in view the desirability of making an effort to obtain a Parliamentary grant to carry out a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish manuscripts at home and abroad. This task, though it involves great difficulties and the outlay of a considerable sum of money, would be of such value to students and scholars, that it is earnestly hoped that a cordial response will be given to its circular, inviting co-operation by the various bodies to which it is addressed. The Chief Secretary for Ireland has expressed his willingness to receive a representative deputation, with a view to considering any proposals that may be laid before him, and the Council are now engaged in endeavouring to organize such a deputation. With this view they have issued the following circular, which has been sent to each of the bodies which have in their keeping large numbers of Irish manuscripts :—

IRISH TEXT SOCIETY.

PROPOSED CALENDAR OF IRISH MANUSCRIPTS.

“The Council of the Irish Texts Society invites your co-operation in furthering a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish MSS. to be found in home and foreign collections.

“The Council have been encouraged to believe that a united and thoroughly representative demand for the carrying out of such a scheme would be favourably received by H.M. Government.

“The chief MSS. collections are housed at :—

The Royal Irish Academy ;
 Trinity College, Dublin ;
 Maynooth College ;
 The Franciscan Monastery, Dublin ;
 The British Museum ;
 The Bodleian Library ;
 The Advocates Library, Edinburgh ;
 Various places abroad.

“Printed Calendars of the Irish MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library on the lines required are being prepared.

“Of the vast mass of Irish MSS. in the above collections dealing with History, Topography, Language and Literature, only a small portion has been accurately printed and critically dealt with.

“Some of the older Irish literature survives only in modern forms. Much work will have to be done, and multiple versions will have to be calendared and noted, and these Calendars disseminated, before the scholar and critic can provide a definite text for the student, and before the historian can be considered to possess materials for anything like a complete history, literary, social, and political, of these islands.

“The ideal to be aimed at is the production of catalogues of all collections, uniform with the admirable one which Mr. Standish H. O’Grady is providing for the British Museum ; failing this, the aim should be to revise, complete, and print on an uniform plan such MS. Calendars as have already been prepared. Such a plan should, of course, include all identifying particulars of age, writer, subjects, &c., with extracts.

“The Council will be glad to know how far you would co-operate, first, in helping to form an influential deputation to H.M. Government, comprising persons with expert knowledge of your collection ; and, secondly, in helping or giving facilities towards the production of such a Calendar as is above sketched.

“If a competent committee representing all interests could be formed to undertake and direct the carrying out of such a work, the

Government may require, as an indispensable condition, that the State grant should bear a certain proportion to the amount received from other funds, or collected by private effort for that purpose. The Council of the Irish Texts Society would be much obliged for the views and suggestions of your Council on the above matter."

On the motion of Mr. Alfred Nutt, seconded by Dr. J. P. Henry, and supported by Mr. J. G. O'Keeffe, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer :—

Balance Sheet Irish Texts Society, Year ended March 31st, 1902.

| Receipts. | | Expenditure. | |
|--|------------------|---|------------------|
| | £ s. d. | | £ s. d. |
| To Balance from previous balance sheet, | 153 3 1½ | By Payment to Publisher, .. | 109 9 0 |
| „ Subscriptions from April, 1901, to 31st March, 1902, ... | 200 17 2 | „ Remuneration to Editors (vol. I., II., and III.), ... | 60 0 0 |
| „ Donations to Editorial Fund for same period, ... | 24 8 0 | „ Printing Annual Reports, &c., | 7 16 6 |
| „ Books ordered through the Society, | 1 15 0 | „ Stationery and Stamps, ... | 6 12 3 |
| | | „ Payment for books ordered through the Society, ... | 1 15 0 |
| | | „ Remuneration to Assistant Secretary, | 11 5 0 |
| | | „ Bank Charges, | 0 5 6 |
| | | „ Balance Cash in Bank, ... | 161 6 0 |
| | | „ „ „ in Treasurer's hands, | 21 14 0½ |
| Total, | £380 3 3½ | Total, | £308 3 3½ |

On the motion of Dr. J. Donelan, seconded by Mr. Walter Farrell, the Financial Statement was adopted.

Mr. Arthur Miller, Mr. MacCollum, and Dr. J. P. Henry, having retired from the Executive Council in accordance with Rule 6, their re-election was proposed by Mr. Nutt, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, and carried.

Mr. O'Keeffe proposed, and Dr. Donelan seconded, the re-election of Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan as Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of cordial thanks, proposed by Mr. Daniel Mescal, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, was accorded to Professor York Powell, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, for his services to the Society during the four years for which he had held the office of Chairman of the Executive Council. Mr. Mescal pointed out that

the Society existed owing to Professor Powell's initiation, and that his acceptance of the position of Chairman had been from the first a guarantee that the work would be carried out on sound and scholarly lines. His interest in the Society and his advice and suggestions had been of great service, and it was much to be regretted that pressure of work obliged him to resign his Chairmanship of the Executive Council.

A vote of thanks to the Chairman having been proposed by Mr. Buckley, and seconded by Mr. C. H. Monro, the meeting terminated.

DICTIONARY LOAN FUND.

The following sums have been received or promised as loans or gifts to the above fund, in response to the invitation of the Council:—

| | £ | s. | d. | | £ | s. | d. |
|------------------------------|----|----|----|----------------------------|----|----|----|
| Rev. Maxwell Close, .. | 10 | 0 | 0 | Miss Mary Ashley, .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Edward Martyn, Esq., .. | 10 | 0 | 0 | Rev. Thomas Carey, .. | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Professor F. York Powell, .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | J. Minter, Esq., .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. Donelan, | 5 | 0 | 0 | Capt. A. de la Hoyde, .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. Henry, | 5 | 0 | 0 | Rev. J. D. MacNamara, .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Rev. T. O'Sullivan, .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | Owen O'Byrne, Esq., .. | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| John P. Boland, M.P., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | Miss A. Bolton, | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| D. Mescal, Esq., | 5 | 0 | 0 | W. A. Mackintosh, Esq., | | | |
| P. J. Boland, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | M.B., | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| J. G. O'Keeffe, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | H. F. Sheran, Esq., .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| T. P. Kennedy, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | Richard R. Williams, Esq., | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. Mark Ryan, | 2 | 0 | 0 | David Williams, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| C. H. Munro, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | Ed. Gwynn, Esq., | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Rev. M. Moloney, | 2 | 0 | 0 | John Hill Twigg, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| A. P. Graves, Esq., .. | 1 | 0 | 0 | Capt. Bryan J. Jones, .. | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Miss Hull, | 3 | 0 | 0 | A. P. O'Brien, Esq., .. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. Lynch, | 2 | 0 | 0 | Dr. Douglas Hyde, | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| M. O'Sullivan, Esq., .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | Lady Gregory, | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. St. Clair Boyd, .. | 5 | 0 | 0 | H. F. M'Clintock, | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Hon. Wm. Gibson, | 5 | 0 | 0 | | | | |

GENERAL RULES.

OBJECTS.

1. The Society is instituted for the purpose of promoting the publication of Texts in the Irish Language, accompanied by such Introductions, English Translations, Glossaries, and Notes, as may be deemed desirable.

CONSTITUTION.

2. The Society shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, an Executive Council, a Consultative Committee, and Ordinary Members.

OFFICERS.

3. The Officers of the Society shall be the President, the Honorary Secretaries, and the Honorary Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

4. The entire management of the Society shall be entrusted to the Executive Council, consisting of the Officers of the Society and not more than ten other Members.

5. All property of the Society shall be vested in the Executive Council, and shall be disposed of as they shall direct by a two-thirds' majority.

6. Three Members of the Executive Council shall retire each year by rotation at the Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election, the Members to retire being selected according to seniority of election, or, in case of equality, by lot. The Council shall have power to co-opt Members to fill up casual vacancies occurring throughout the year.

CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE.

7. The Consultative Committee, or individual Members thereof, shall give advice, when consulted by the Executive Council, on questions relating to the Publications of the Society, but shall not be responsible for the management of the business of the Society.

MEMBERS.

8. Members may be elected either at the Annual General Meeting, or, from time to time, by the Executive Council.

SUBSCRIPTION.

9. The Subscription for each Member of the Society shall be 7/6 per annum (American subscribers two dollars), entitling the Member to one copy (post free) of the volume or volumes published by the Society for the year, and giving him the right to vote on all questions submitted to the General Meetings of the Society.

10. Subscriptions shall be payable in advance on the 1st January in each year.

11. Members whose Subscriptions for the year have not been paid are not entitled to any volume published by the Society for that year, and any Member whose Subscription for the current year remains unpaid, and who receives and *retains* any publication for the year, shall be held liable for the payment of the full published price of such publication.

12. The Publications of the Society shall not be sold to persons other than Members, except at an advanced price.

13. Members whose Subscriptions for the current year have been paid shall alone have the the right of voting at the General Meetings of the Society.

14. Members wishing to resign must give notice in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries, before the end of the year, of their intention to do so: otherwise they shall be liable for their Subscriptions for the ensuing year.

EDITORIAL FUND.

15. A fund shall be opened for the remuneration of Editors for their work in preparing Texts for publication. All subscriptions and donations to this fund shall be purely voluntary, and shall not be applicable to other purposes of the Society.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

16. A General Meeting shall be held each year in the month of April, or as soon afterwards as the Executive Council shall determine, when the Council shall submit their Report and the Accounts of the Society for the preceding year, and when the seats to be vacated on the Council shall be filled up, and the ordinary business of a General Meeting shall be transacted.

AUDIT.

17. The Accounts of the Society shall be audited each year by auditors appointed at the preceding General Meeting.

CHANGES IN THESE RULES.

18. With the notice summoning the General Meeting, the Executive Council shall give notice of any change proposed by them in these Rules. Ordinary Members proposing any change in the Rules must give notice thereof in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries seven clear days before the date of the Annual General Meeting.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

[An asterisk before the name denotes that the Member has contributed during the current year to the Editorial Fund.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Aberystwith, Welsh Library.
 Agnew, A. L., F.S.A. (Scot.).
 Ahern, James L.
 Ahearn, Miss M.
 Allingham, Hugh, M.R.I.A.
 Anderson, John Norrie, J.P., Provost of Stornoway.
 Anderson, James A., O.S.A.
 *Anwyl, Prof. E., M.A.
 Ashe, Thomas J.
 *Ashley, Miss Mary.
 Atteridge, John, M.D.</p> <p>Baillies' Institution Free Library, Glasgow.
 Bapty, Major, C.M.G.
 Barrett, S. J.
 Barry, Thomas.
 Bartholemew, John.
 Beary, Michael.
 Belfast Library and Society for Promoting Knowledge.
 Bergin, Osborn J.
 Berlin Royal Library.
 Berry, Captain R. G.
 Berryhill, R. H.
 Bigger, F. J., M.R.I.A.
 Birmingham Free Library.
 Blackall, J. J., M.D.
 Blaikie, W. B.
 Blair, Rev. Dr. Robert.
 Bligh, Andrew.
 Boddy, John K.
 Boland, John P., M.P.
 Boland, Patrick J.
 *Bolton, Miss Anna.
 Borthwick, Miss N.
 Boston Public Library, U.S.A.
 Boswell, C. S.
 Bourke, Miss A. E.
 Bowman, M.
 *Boyd, J. St. Clair, M.D.
 Boyle, William.
 Boyle, Rev. Thomas, C.C.</p> | <p>Brannick, Laurence T.
 Bray, J. B.
 Brayden, W. H.
 Brennan, James.
 Brett, Charles H.
 *Brodrick, Hon. Albinia.
 Brooke, Rev. Stopford A.
 *Brophy, Michael M.
 Brower, John L.
 Brown, Mrs. E. F.
 Brown, A. C. L., PH.D.
 Brown, J.
 Brunskill, Rev. K. C.
 Bryant, Mrs., D.S.C.
 Buckley, James.
 Buckley, Br. Brendan.
 Buckley, M. J.
 Buckley, C. P.
 Buckley, Thomas.
 Bund, J. W. Willis, K.C.
 Burke, Thomas.
 *Burnside, W.
 Byrne, T. A.</p> <p>Calder, Rev. George, B.D.
 Camenen, M. François.
 Campbell, Lord A.
 Carbray, Felix, M.R.I.A.
 Carey, J.
 Carey, Rev. Thomas.
 Carmichael, Miss Ella.
 Carrigan, Rev. William, C.C.
 Casey, Rev. Patrick.
 Cassedy, J.
 Castletown, Right Hon. Lord.
 Christian Schools, Westport, The Rev. Superior.
 Clarke, Henry Wray, M.A.
 *Close, Rev. Maxwell H., M.R.I.A., F.G.S.
 Cochrane, Robert, F.R.S.A.I., M.R.I.A.
 Coffey, George, B.A., M.R.I.A.
 Coffey, Rev. Dr., Bishop of Kerry.
 *Colgan, Rev. William.
 *Colgan, Nathaniel.</p> |
|--|--|

Collery, Alderman B.
 Colles, Dr. Abraham.
 Colman, James, M.R.S.A.I.
 Comerford, Maurice.
 Comyn, David, M.R.I.A.
 Concannon, Thomas.
 Concannon, M.
 *Condon, Rev. R.
 Considine, Rev. M.
 Cooke, John.
 Cooper, Richard.
 Cork, Queen's College Library.
 Costello, Thomas Bodkin, M.D.
 Cox, Michael, M.D., M.R.I.A.
 Craigie, W. A.
 Creighton, Dr. R. H.
 Crofton, R. H.
 Crowley, P., M.D.
 Crowley, Rev. J.
 Culwick, J. C., MUS.DOC.
 Cunningham, J. A.
 Cunningham, J. F.
 Curran, John.
 *Curren, Rev. W. H.
 Cusack, Professor J.

Day, Robert, J.P.
 Deeny, D.
 *De La Hoyde, Captain Albert.
 Delany, The Very Rev. Dr.
 Delany, The Very Rev. William, S.J.,
 LL.D., M.R.I.A.
 Denvir, John.
 Detroit Public Library.
 Devitt, Rev. Matthew, S.J.
 Dickson, Miss Edith.
 Digby, E. W.
 Dillon, John, M.P.
 Dillon, William.
 Dinneen, Rev. P.S., M.A.
 Dodd, Maurice J.
 Dodgson, Edward Spencer.
 Doherty, Anthony J.
 Donelan, James, M.B.
 Donnelly, Most Rev. N., D.D., Bishop
 of Canea.
 Doody, Patrick.
 Dooley, Rev. Father.
 Dorey, Matthew.
 Dottin, Professor Georges.
 Doyle, J. J.
 Dresden, Königliche Oeffentliche Bib-
 liothek.
 Drury, Miss Edith.
 Duffy, Edward.
 Duignan, W. H.
 Eccles, Miss C. O'Conor.
 Edinburgh University Library.

Esmonde, Sir Thos. Grattan, Bart., M.P.
 Evans, Miss E. M.

Fahey, Rev. J., D.D., V.G.
 Fahy, Frank A.
 Falconer, John.
 Farquharson, J. A.
 Farrell, W.
 Fenton, James.
 Fernan, John J.
 Ferriter, P.
 Finan, Br. C. S. C.
 Fish, F. P.
 Fitz Gerald, Michael J.
 *Fitzmaurice, Rev. E. B., O.S.I.
 Flannigan, W. J. M.
 Flannery, T. J.
 Foley, Richard.
 Foley, Rev. M.
 Foreman, W. H.
 Frazer, James, C.E.
 Frost, James.
 Fullen, Sir Edward, K.C.S.G.

Gaelic League.

" " Forest Gate Branch.
 " " Galway Branch.
 " " Inchigeela.
 " " Kilmihil.
 " " London.

Gaelic Society of Inveinness.

Gaidoz, Henri.
 Gallagher, J. S.
 Gallogly, Rev. M. F.
 Galway, Queen's College.
 Galway, Col, Sir Thos., C.B., K.C.M.G.
 Gannon, John Patrick.
 Gardiner, C. E. R.
 Gentlemen's Library of Sodality, San
 Francisco.
 Geoghegan, Richard H.
 Gibson, The Hon. W.
 Gill, H. J., J.P.
 Gill, T. P.
 Glasgow, Mitchell Library.
 Gleeson, Miss E.
 Glynn, John.
 Glynn, J. A., B.A.
 Glynn, Thomas.
 Gollancz, Israel, M.A.
 Gordon, Principal.
 Goudie, Robert.
 Grainger, William H., M.D.
 Graves, Alfred Percival, M.A.
 Gregg, Michael.
 *Gregory, Lady.
 Greene, George A., M.A.
 Greene, Rev. J. J.

- Griffin, Miss E.
 Griffin, M.
 Griffin, Richard N.
 Grigg, E. W. M.
 Grosvenor Public Library.
 Gwynn, Edward John, M.A., F.T.C.D.,
 Todd Professor, R.I.A.
 Gwynn, Stephen, M.A.
- Haffenden, Mrs.
 Hamilton, G. L.
 Hanly, P. J.
 Hartland, E. S.
 Harvard College Library, Mass., U.S.A.
 Hayde, Rev. John.
 Hayes, Cornelius J.
 Hayes, James.
 Healy, Most Rev John, D.D., LL.D.,
 Coadjutor Bishop of Clonfert.
 Healy, Maurice.
 Hearn, T., jun.
 Henderson, Rev. George, M.A., PH.D.
 Henry, John P., M.D.
 Henry, R. M., M.A.
 Henry, Dr. Augustine.
 Heron, Francis, M.B.
 Hogan, Rev. D. A., C.C.
 Hogan, John.
 Horsford, Miss Cornelia.
 *Hull, Miss Eleanor.
 Hurley, D. B.
 *Hutton, Mrs. A. W.
 Hutton, Miss.
 Hyde, Douglas, LL.D., M.R.I.A.
 Hynes, Rev. John, B.D.
- *Ingram, John Kells, LL.D.
 Irving, Daniel.
 Iveagh, Right Hon. Edward Cecil,
 Baron, D.C.L.
- Jack, J.
 James, W. P.
 Jennings, H. B.
 Johns Hopkins University Library, Bal-
 timore, Maryland, U.S.A.
 Johnson, James Patrick, M.A.
 *Jones, Lieut. Bryan J.
 Joyce, Patrick Weston, LL.D.
 Joyce, William B., B.A.
- Kane, His Honor Judge, M.A., LL.D.
 Keane, J. J.
 Keating, M.
 Keating, Miss Geraldine.
 Keawell, P. J.
 Keily, Miss B.
 *Kelly, John F.
- Kelly, John M.
 Kelly, Thomas Alioga
 *Kent, Pierce.
 Ker, Professor W. P.
 Kiely, John.
 Kiely, John M.
 Killen, William.
 Kilgallin, C. J.
 King's Inns, Dublin, Hon. Society of.
 Kirwan, P. J.
 Kissock, Miss S. Shaw.
 Kittridge, Professor G. L.
 Klincksieck, Ch. M.
 Knox, H. T.
 Kiannick, Mrs.
- Lambe, Edward.
 Lane-Poole, Stanley, Litt.D., &c.
 La Touche, J. Digges.
 Lavery, Charles.
 Lawson, Dillon.
 Learnihan, F.
 Lecky, Right Hon. W. E. H., M.P., P.C.
 Lee, Mrs.
 Lee, Very Rev. Timothy.
 Leeds, Free Public Library.
 Lefroy, B. St. G.
 Lehane, D.
 Leipzig University, Library of.
 Letts, Ch.
 Lewis, Sir William J. Bart.
 Library of Parliament, Ottawa, U.S.A.
 Library of Mechanic's Institute, San
 Francisco, U.S.A.
 Library of Congress, Washington.
 Lillis, J. T.
 Limerick Free Library.
 Little, Miss M.
 Liverpool Public Library, per P.
 Cowell, Librarian.
 Lloyd, J. H.
 London Library, per C. L. Hagbert
 Wright, Librarian.
 Long, W.
 Longworth-Dames, Capt. M.
 Lot, M. Ferdinand.
 Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.
 Lynch, Rev. Brother Fidelis M.
 Lynch, D., M.D.
 Lynch, Dean.
 Lynch, Rev. J. F.
 Lynch, Timothy.
 Lyons, Very Rev. John C., O.P.
 Lyons, Rev. J. Canon, P.P.
- Macalister, R. A. S.
 MacAuliffe, M. Doré.
 M'Bride, A., M.D.

- MacBride, Joseph M.
 *MacBrayne, David, F.S.A. (Scot.).
 M'Call, P. J.
 M'Carte, Matthew.
 M'Carthy, Charles J.
 M'Carthy, John.
 MacCormack, —.
 *M'Clintock, H. F.
 MacCochlain, L. Angus.
 MacCollum, Fionan.
 MacDonagh, Frank.
 MacDonagh, Michael.
 Macdonald, Rev. A. J.
 M'Donald, Rev. Allan.
 MacDonald, William.
 MacDowell, T. B.
 M'Dwyer, James.
 MacErlean, Andrew.
 Mac Eney, J.
 MacFarlane, Malcolm.
 M'Ginley, Connell.
 M'Ginley, Rev. James C.
 M'Ginley, P. T.
 M'Govan, Rev. T.
 M'Groder, John.
 M'Guin, P.
 M'Innerney, Thomas.
 MacKay, A. J. J., LL.D., Sheriff of
 Fife.
 MacKay, Eric.
 MacKay, J. G.
 *MacKay, Thomas A.
 MacKay, William.
 Mac Keefry, Rev. J., C.C., M.R.I.A.
 MacKenzie, William.
 Mac Kenna, Rev. Father.
 Mac Keon, F.
 Mackinnon, Professor Donald.
 Mackintosh, Rev. Alexander.
 Mackintosh, Andrew.
 Mackintosh, Duncan.
 Mackintosh, W. A., M.B.
 M'Lachlan, Rev. Hugh.
 MacLagan, R. C., M.D.
 Mac Lean, Rev. Donald.
 M'Lees, William H.
 MacLennon, Rev. J.
 Macleod, Norman.
 MacLoughlin, James L.
 MacMahon, the Rev. Eugene, Adm.
 MacMahon, Alexander.
 MacMahon, J.
 MacManus, M.
 MacManus, Miss L.
 MacManus, Patrick.
 MacMullan, Rev. A., P.P.
 MacNamara, C. V.
 M'Namara, Rev. J. D.
 MacNeill, John, B.A.
 MacNeill, Patrick Charles.
 M'Nelis, Rev. A., P.P.
 M'Sweeney, Timothy.
 Maffett, Rev. Richard S., B.A.
 Magee, John C.
 Manchester Free Libraries, per C. W.
 Sutton, Librarian.
 Mahony, T. M'Donagh.
 Manning, M. A.
 Manning, T. F.
 Mara, B. S.
 Martin, A. W.
 Martin, Rev. J. J.
 Martyn, Edward.
 Mathew, Frank.
 Mayhew, Rev. A. L.
 Melbourne, Victoria, Public Library
 and Museum of.
 Merriman, P. J., B.A.
 Mescal, Daniel.
 Mescal, J.
 Meyer, Professor Kuno.
 Meyrick Library, Jesus College, Ox-
 ford, per W. M. Lindsay, Librarian.
 *Miller, Arthur W. K., M.A.
 Milligan, T.
 Mills, James.
 Milwaukee Library, U.S.A.
 Milne, Rev. J.
 Mintern, J.
 Mockler, Rev. T. A.
 Molloy, William R. J., J.P., M.R.I.A.
 Moloney, Rev. Michael.
 Moloney, Rev. J. B.
 Momo, C. H., Fellow Caius College,
 Cambridge.
 Moore, Rev. H. Kingsmill.
 Moore, Norman, M.D.
 Moran, His Eminence Patrick F.,
 Cardinal, D.D., Archbishop of
 Sydney (Life Member).
 Moroney, P. J.
 Morris, Patrick.
 Morris, P.
 Morrison, Hew.
 Morkan, P. A.
 Mount St. Alphonsus, Limerick, Very
 Rev. Fr. Rector of.
 Mount St. Joseph, The Right Rev.
 The Lord Abbot of.
 Mount Mellary, The Right Rev. The
 Lord Abbot of.
 Mulhearn, Joseph.
 Murphy, Conor.
 Murphy, John.
 Murphy, John J.
 Murphy, J. J. Finton.

Murphy, M. J.
Murray, James.

Nagle, J. J.
Nagle, W. H.
National Library of Ireland.
National Literary Society, Dublin.
Naughton, O.
Neil, R. A.
Neill, Robert.
Newark Free Public Library.
New York Philo-Celtic Society.
New York Public Library.
Nichols, Miss M.
Nixon, S.
Nixon, William.
Noonan, J. D.
Norman, G.
Nottingham Free Public Library,
Borough of.
Nutt, Alfred.

O'Brien, J.
O'Brien, R. Barry.
O'Brien, Edward.
O'Brien, Michael.
O'Brien, Stephen.
O'Brien, A. P.
O'Brien, Cornelius.
O'Brien, Thomas.
O'Byrne, M. A.
O'Byrne, Owen.
O'Byrne, Patrick.
O'Byrne, W.
O'Callaghan, Joseph P.
O'Callaghan, J. J., Phys. and Surg.
*O'Carroll, J. T.
O'Carroll, Joseph, M.D.
O'Conor Don, Right Hon. The, D.L.
O'Connell, J. A.
O'Connor, H.
O'Connor, John.
O'Dea, Rev. D., C.C.
O'Doherty, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord
Bishop of Derry.
O'Donel, Manus, R.E.
O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord
Bishop of Raphoe.
O'Donnell, F. H.
O'Donnell, Manus, R.E.
O'Donnell, Patrick.
O'Donnell, Thomas, M.P.
O'Donoghue, D. J.
O'Donoghue, Mortimer.
O'Donoghue, Rev. Denis, P.P.
O'Donoghue, R., M.D.

O'Donovan, Rev. J.
O'Dowd, Michael.
O'Driscoll, Rev. Denis, C.C.
O'Farrell, P.
O'Farrelly, Miss A.
O'Gallagher, M.
O'Gorman, Laurence.
O'Halloran, J.
O'Hea, P.
O'Hennessy, Bartholomew.
O'Hickey, Rev. M., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.
O'Keane, John.
O'Keefe, J. G.
O'Keefe, J.
O'Kelly, James.
O'Kelly, John.
O'Kelly, J. J.
O'Kieran, Rev. L., C.C.
O'Kinealy, Justin.
O'Laverty, Rev. James, P.P., M.R.I.A.
Oldham, Miss Edith.
O'Leary, Denis Augustine.
O'Leary, James.
O'Leary, Rev. James M., C.C.
O'Leary, Jeremiah.
O'Leary, John.
O'Leary, John.
O'Leary, Rev. P., P.P.
O'Leary, Neil.
O'Leary, Simon.
O'Mahony, Patrick.
O'Mulrenin, Richard.
O'Neachtan, John.
O'Neill, Captain Francis.
O'Quigley, Rev. A. O.
*O'Reilly, Very Rev. Hugh, M.R.I.A.
O'Reilly, Rev. J. M., C.C.
O'Reilly, J. J.
O'Riordan, Rev. J.
O'Ryan, J. P.
Orpen, Goddard.
O'Shea, P.
O'Shea, P. J.
O'Shea, Sergeant T., R.I.C.
O'Shaughnessy, R.
O'Sullivan, Daniel
O'Sullivan, Michael
O'Sullivan, Rev. T.
O'Sullivan, S.
O'Sullivan, James.
O'Sullivan, Michael.

Parkinson, Edward.
Pearse, P. H.
Pedersen, Dr. Holger.
*Plummer, Rev. C.
Plunkett, Thomas.

Porter, Miss.
 Powel, Thomas.
 Powell, Professor F. York, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford.
 Power, Edward J.
 Power, Rev. P.
 Power, William Aloysius Lucas.
 Pratt Institute Free Library, Brooklyn, New York, U. S. A.
 Prendeville, Rev. J.
 Prince, J. Dyneley, PH D.
 Purcell, Joseph.
 Purcell, Patrick.

Quinn, John.
 Quiggin, E. C.

Rahilly, M. J.
 *Rait, Robert, Fellow of New Coll., Oxon.
 Raleigh, William.
 Rapmund, Rev. Joseph, C.C., M.R.I.A.
 Rhys, Mrs. Ernest.
 Rhys, Professor John.
 Rice, Hon. Mary Spring.
 Rice, Ignatius J.
 Richardson, Stephen J.
 Ring, Rev. T.
 Robertson, J. L.
 Robinson, Professor F. N.
 Rolleston, T. W.
 Royal Irish Academy.
 Royal Dublin Society's Library.
 Rushe, Denis Carolan, B.A.
 Russell, Edward.
 Russell, T. O'Neill.
 Ryan, Mark, M.D.
 Ryan, Patrick J., M.D.
 Ryan, Rev. T. E.
 Ryan, W. P.

Savage-Armstrong, Professor G. F.
 Scanlan, Joseph, M.D.
 Scanlan, Rev. James, C.C.
 Scott, Miss Jean MacFaelan.
 Sephton, Rev. John.
 Shahan, Very Rev. Thomas J., D.D.
 Sharp, William.
 Sharpe, James.
 Shekleton, A. J.
 Sheran, H. F.
 Shorten, George.
 Shorter, Clement.

Sigerson, George, M.D.
 Sinton, Rev. Thomas.
 Smyth, F. Acheson.
 Sneddon, Geo. T.
 Speight, E. E., B.A.
 Spirgatis, Herr M.
 Stokes, Whitley, D.C.L.
 Strassburg, Kaiserlich Universitäts u. Landes Bibliothek.
 Sweeny, —

Taylor Institution, Oxford.
 Tenison, E. R., M.D.
 Thompson, Miss E. Skeffington.
 Thurneysen, Professor Dr. Rudolf.
 Todhunter, John, M.D.
 Toronto Library.
 Traherne, Llewellyn E.
 Trench, F. H., Fellow of All Souls, Oxford.
 Trench, Professor W. F. J.
 Twigg, John Hill.
 Twoomey, Jeremiah.

Vallack, Miss A.
 Valley, Rev. P. A., C.C.
 Vienna, Imperial University Library.
 Vienna, Imperial Library.

Wallace, Colonel R. H.
 Watkinson Library, Hartford, U. S. A.
 Walsh, Rev. Martin, P.P.
 Walsh, M. S.
 Walsh, Most Rev. William J., D.D., Lord Archbishop of Dublin.
 Ward, John C.
 Ward, Timothy.
 Waters, George A., M.D., Surg. R.N.
 Webb, Alfred.
 Weldrick, George.
 Welter, H.
 Whall, W. B. F.
 White, William Grove.
 Williams, David.
 Williams, T. W.
 Williams, Richard.
 Wilson, R. H.
 Windisch, Professor Dr. Ernst.
 Wolfe, Rev. Fr.
 Wood, Alexander.
 Worcester Public Library, Mass., U. S. A.
 Wright, A. R.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Yale University Library, New Haven, | Young, P. T. |
| Conn., U. S. A. | Young, P. |
| Yeats, W. B. | Yule, Miss. |
| Yonker's Philo-Celtic Society. | |
| Young, Miss Rose M. | Zimmer, Professor Dr. H. |

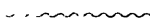
DONATIONS.

Donations for 1901 from the following were received too late for insertion in the last Report:—

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Hull, Miss Eleanor. | O'Callaghan, J. J., M.D. |
| Hartland, E. S. | O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord |
| Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C. | Bishop of Raphoe. |
| MacDowell, T. B. | O'Farrell, P. |
| Miller, A. W., M.A. | |

LIST OF IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS

IN HAND OR ISSUED.



1. Σιολλα an Fiuza [The Lad of the Ferule].
Εαδτρα Clonne Ríð na h-Ioruaide [Adventures of
the Children of the King of Norway].

(16th and 17th century texts.)

Edited by DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)



2. Fled Bricrieno [The Feast of Bricriu].

(From Leabhar na h-Uidhre, with conclusion from Gaelic MS. XL. Advocates' Lib., and variants from B. M. Egerton, 93; T.C.D. H. 3. 17; Leyden Univ., Is Vossii lat. 4^a. 7.)

Edited by GEORGE HENDERSON, M.A., PH.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)



3. Oánta Aodhagáin uí Rathaílle [The Poems of
Egan O'Rahilly.] Complete Edition.

Edited, chiefly from MSS. in Maynooth College, by
REV. P. S. DINEEN, S.J., M.A.

(*Issued 1900.*)



4. Fohar Feara an Éirinn [History of Ireland]. By
GEOFFREY KEATING.

Edited by DAVID COMYN, Esq.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1901.)

-
5. Ουαiana Πίνn [Ossianic Poems from the Library of the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin.]

Edited by JOHN M'NEILL, B.A.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1902.)

(In preparation.)

—————

6. Λεαβαν Γαβάλα [“Book of Invasions”].

Edited, from three recensions, by R. A. S. MACALISTER, M.A., F.S.A.

(In preparation.)

—————

7. Romance of Fergus mac Leide, preserved in a paper MS. of the seventeenth century, in the R. I. Academy (23 H. 1 C.).

Edited by PATRICK M. MACSWEENEY. M.A.

(In preparation.)

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY



136 622

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY